Portrait.

83 u

Cyborne, Eliz.

THE

HISTORY OF ESSEX,

from the earliest period to the present time.

ILLUSTRATED

with accurate Engravings of Churches, Monuments, Ancient Buildings, Seals, Portraits, Autographs, &c.

With Biographical Notices

of the most distinguished and remarkable

NATIVES.

John Osborne del. et sculp.

Geofrey de Mandevile 1st Earl of Essex, created by K. Stephen 1139, founder of Walden Abbey, Buried in the Temple Church, London. the first instance of Armorial Bearings on a Sepulchral figure in England.

LONDON.

Printed for the Proprietors, and Sold by R. H. Kelham, Chelmsford. I. Keymer, Colchester. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme & Brown, Paternoster Row, and I. Booth, Duke Street, Portland Place, London. 1814.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

RICHARD ALDWORTH NEVILLE GRIFFIN,

LORD BRAYBROOKE,

BARON OF BRAYBROOKE, IN THE COUNTY OF NORTHAMPTON,

LORD-LIEUTENANT OF ESSEX,

RECORDER OF SAFFRON WALDEN, HIGH-STEWARD OF WOKINGHAM, HEREDITARY VISITOR OF MAGDALEN-COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, AND PROVOST-MARSHAL OF JAMAICA;

THIS ATTEMPT TO INVESTIGATE THE

History of Essex

IS, WITH HIS LORDSHIP'S PERMISSION,

MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY HIS HIGHLY OBLIGED,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

ELIZABETH OGBORNE.

CAMDEN, and many other antiquaries since his time, who have written on the Roman roads and stations in Essex, have maintained such a difference of opinions respecting their situations, as to involve them in much perplexity. The difficulty is now happily obviated by this branch of the British antiquities having become an object of particular research, and being, at this present period, ascertained and positively defined. This Work is highly indebted to the Rev. THOMAS LEMAN, of Bath, who has personally investigated every part of the county, and obligingly communicated the following memoir on the British trackways and subsequent Roman roads, which came too late to be introduced at the commencement of this publication.

A slight Sketch of the Antiquities of Essex.

First Celtic inhabitants, the Cassii.

THE *first inhabitants* of the county of Essex were the *Cassii*, (a tribe of the *Celtic Catieuchlani*, whose dominions extended, on the north of the Thames, from the banks of the Severn to the German ocean.) Before the invasion of the Romans, however, *they* were dispossessed of a great part of their territories by the *Trinobantes*, and this county fell a prey to this *Belgic Colony*.—The *capital of this people*, Camalodun*, was then at *Lexden*, where there still exist the most extensive remains; besides which certain town, we have reason to think that they had others at *Ambresbury;* at *Walbury;* at *Weald;* at *Witham;* at *Writtle;* at *Ongar;* at *Malden*, and possibly at *Horkesley;* because earthen works of a very early date, and of an irregular form, appear near each of these places, all of which are close to the British trackways I shall hereafter mention.

First Belgic colony, the Trinobantes.

British capital of Camalodun at Lexden.

Other British towns.

* The Romans altered these uncouth British names, and latinized them by calling them Camalodunum, Durolitum, and Cæsaromagus.

British temple. —Of their *religious buildings* I have never heard but of one, at *Knavestock Common*, which is of the kind called *Alata;* but *their trackways* (or communi-

British trackways. cations between one British town and another) abound in every part of the county; such as, *first*, between *Lexden* and *London; secondly*, between *Lexden* and *Cambridge; thirdly*, between *Lexden* and *Tasborough; fourthly*, between *Lexden* and *Verolam;* and *fifthly*, probably also between *Cambridge* and *London*.—The green lane, seen near Romford, might have been a branch from the first *towards Malden*, and the trackway bearing from *Brentwood*, by Wickhouse, Wayfield, and Stanford, towards Tilbury, might have connected the ports at *Witham* and *Writtle* with the British fortress of *Durobriv. in Kent;* while others no doubt led from the towns of *Durolit.* and *Cæsaromag.* to *Verolam;* and from *Cæsaromag.* to some fortress on the *Bret, in Suffolk.*

Conquest of the Romans. As soon as the *Romans*, under Claudius, had completely conquered this part

They removed the capital from Lexden to Colchester. of England, they removed the *capital of the Trinobantes* from Lexden to *Colchester*, as being a site more suitable to their military tactics; and there is no place in the Island which still retains such perfect marks of Roman occupancy as this place does, in its *form*, in its *walls*, its *tessellated pavements*, its *bricks*, and its *coins*. Its *distance** also from London fixes, without a possibility of a

Other Roman stations at Sturmere. At Chesterford. doubt, its claim to be the first colony of the Romans.—Besides this important port, we have two others equally certain, at *Sturmere* and at *Chesterford*, though at present we are unacquainted with their original names: of a *fourth, fifth*, and *sixth, Durolitum, Cæsaromagus*, and *Canonium*, we know the *names*, although we may doubt of their *precise sites*, while we are confident that they stood not far

Near Romford, near Chelmsford, near Kelvedon. from *Rumford, Chelmsford*, and *Kelvedon: first*, from their *respective distances* being given in the itineraries of Richard and Antonine, both from Colchester as well as London: *secondly*, from their having near each of them *tumuli*, (the indubitable marks of an adjoining station;) and, *thirdly*, from their all *standing on a known Roman road:* a *seventh*, though now lost in the waters of the Blackwater, *Othona*, was the parent of Effancester, so often mentioned in our older

Effancester. At Harwich, chronicles; an *eighth* guarded the mouth of the Stour at *Harwich;* and there

at Dunmow, is reason to suppose that there might have been a *ninth* at *Dunmow;* possibly a

at Ongar, near Halstead. *tenth* at *Ongar;* an *eleventh* near *Halstead;* while the supposed *twelfth* of *Ad*

* See the 3d Iter of Richard of Cirencester, and the 9th of Antonine, where the several distances are, from London to Durolitum XII or XV miles; from Durolitum to Cæsaromagus XVI miles; from Cæsaromagus to Canonium XV miles; and from Canonium to Camalodunum Colonia VIII miles.

Ansam was, I believe, nothing more than a *mansio on the borders of the Stour*. In giving a slight detail of the Roman roads, I shall shew how these several stations were connected together:—"*The first*," running from *London* by Shoreditch and Bethnal Green, crossed the Lee at Old Ford, and joining the present turnpike near Stratford, between the third and fourth mile-stone from Whitechapel-church, continued with it all the way quite to Colchester, passing through the stations of Durolitum, Cæsaromagus, and Canonium. "*A second*," coming from *Verolam* and entering the county from Hockeril, ran equally straight with the present road, through Dunmow, Braintree, and Coggeshall, and joined the former road near the 46 mile stone from London. "*A third*" went out of the west gate of *Colchester*, and running up the valley of the Colne, probably not far from Ford-street, Colu, Halstead, and Sible Hedingham, (and although all traces of it, for some part of the way, are at this time nearly lost, yet) is distinctly visible afterwards as it passes from Great Yeldham, south of Ridgewell, till it enters the station of Sturmere, which stands at the confluence of the small stream which comes from Steeple Bumstead with the Stour;—From Sturmere it runs through Haverhill, beyond which it is easily traced all the way to *Cambridge*, and across the whole of the Island to Chester. Near Haverhill this road is intersected by "*a fourth*" coming from *Chesterford*, and evidently bearing towards *Ixworth* or *Icklingham* in Suffolk. "*A fifth*" is said to go from the station at *Sturmere* over the Stour towards Clare, and probably to the *station on the Bret near Lawshall*. "*A sixth*" ran from Colchester with the present turnpike towards Thetford, connecting it with the *Venta Icenorum at Castor* near Norwich. "*A seventh*" runs visibly from *Cæsaromagus* near Chelmsford in a straight line to Braintree and Gosfield, pointing also to the station on the Bret in Suffolk, which was continued to *Branodunum* or *Brancaster* on the coast of Norfolk. "*An eighth*" separates from the last at its first outset, and, bearing a little more westerly, runs between Great Chicknell and Broomfield, *visibly* through the inclosures, to Pleshey, and, if continued, would have passed through Dunmow in a direct line for *Chesterford*. "*A ninth*" appears to have gone from the *Cefn-y-Coed* (vulgarly called King Coel's Kitchen) towards *the island of Mersey*, and we may presume that there was "*a tenth*" connecting *Colchester with Harwich*, while "*others*" joined, no doubt, the stations of *Durolitum* and *Cæsaromagus with Othona* on one side, and with *Cheshunt* and *Verolam* on the other, as well as *Colchester* with the station near *Lawshall*.

To prove how much the whole of this county was possessed by this great and enlightened people, Remains of their occupancy are found in every part of

Mansio at Adansam.

Roman roads.

From London to Colchester.

From Verolam to Colchester.

From Colchester to Cambridge, &c.

From Chesterford towards Ixworth.

From Sturmere towards Lawshall.

From Colchester to Thetford.

From near Chelmsford to Braintree, &c.

From near Chelmsford towards Chesterford.

From Lexdenheath towards Mersey.

From Colchester to Harwich; and others from near Romford and near Chelmsford to Othona, and to Cheshunt, and to Verolam, & to Lawshall.

Roman remains in various places.

it, and *tessellated pavements*, *bricks*, *urns*, *pottery*, and *coins*, are profusely scattered through its whole extent, from the banks of the Stour, to the very borders of the Thames; *Falkbourn*, *Latton Church near Harlow*, *Wethersfield*, *Fifield near Ongar*, *Waltham*, *Leigh on the Thames*, *Shenfield near Brentwood*, *Billericay*, *Toleshunt*, *Heybridge*, *Effcester near Bradwell*, *Dunmow*, *Pleshy*, *Boreham*, *Black Notley*, *Coggeshall*, *Witham*, *Wanstead*, *Harwich*, *Lexden*, *Isle of Mersey*, and *Romford*, are among the many instances I could give; and a milliary is supposed to have been discovered at *Ingatestone*.

Roman milestone.

Saxon and Danish camps.

There are also many works which we may attribute without much hazard to the later invaders, the *Saxons* and the *Danes;* such as the camps at *Danbury*, at *Shoebury*, at *Rayleigh*, and at *Burghstead*, and near *Barking*, &c. &c.

I cannot help lamenting, that, although so much still remains worthy the attention of the profound and enlightened antiquary, yet, among all the gentlemen of Essex, since the time of Mr. Lethieullier, no one has come forward *(except Mr. Walford, to whom we owe the discovery of the station at Sturmere)* to elucidate the much neglected Antiquities of Essex.

THOMAS LEMAN,

Crescent, Bath, 16*th August,* 1816.

Introduction

TO THE

HISTORY OF ESSEX.

A SHORT retrospect of the earliest situation of Britain may be here considered requisite; but, as many historians have written on the more fabulous parts of our history, it is consequently unnecessary to introduce the disputed points here; we shall therefore commence with what is generally relied on.

The first authentic account we have of this Island is from Julius Cæsar, who invaded it fifty-five years before the Christian æra: he indeed made but little progress in penetrating the country, the glory of the undertaking being the only advantage he gained by this exploit: however, Cæsar represented affairs in such favourable terms to the Roman senate, that they decreed a supplication, or thanksgiving, of twenty days to his honour. This general's unbounded ambition was not satisfied without attempting a real conquest of the island: accordingly, in the spring following, he set sail from Portus Itius*, now Calais, and disembarked his army, without opposition, where he had landed the year before, supposed to be near Deal. Britain was at that period divided into a number of petty states, each governed by its own ruler, or sovereign.

The county of Essex, with Middlesex, and part of Hertfordshire, was inhabited by the Britons, called Trinobantes, then at war with their neigh-

* Dr. Henry's Hist. of Brit. vol. i. p. 13.

bours, the Catieuchlani*, whose king, Cassibelan, had been chosen to command the confederated Britons, who were united to defend their country against the Romans: previously to this, he had killed their king, Immanuentius, in war, usurped his sovereignty, and expelled his son, Mandubratius; who, to avoid the same fate, fled to Cæsar, in Gaul. On this account, the Trinobantes were among the first of the British states that deserted the confederacy, and, on the approach of Cæsar, sent ambassadors with offers of submission, on condition that he would restore their prince, Mandubratius, who was in his army, and, according to Speed, was the chief instigator of the invasion of this country, to be revenged on his enemies, and to regain his lost power. Cæsar accepted the offers of the Trinobantes, and granted their request, having demanded forty hostages as a proof of their subjection, and a supply of corn for his army.

Cæsar, after this, having conquered Cassibelan, and taken his capital, (near where St. Albans now stands,) received ambassadors from him, with offers of peace, which was concluded through the mediation of Comius, the Attrabatian, Cæsar's friend: an annual tribute was imposed; of what nature, or the number of hostages, is not mentioned by Cæsar†: it seems most probable, it was demanded rather to save his own honour, and give consequence to his expedition, than from an expectation that it would be paid, as he had not erected a single fort in the whole island. This peace was highly agreeable to Cæsar, as he was impatient to return to the continent.

After the departure of Julius Cæsar, the Britons, being freed from their fears of a foreign enemy, turned their arms against each other. In these wars, Cassibelan and his successors reduced the Trinobantes and others under their subjection.

During the reign of Augustus, lived Cunobelin; he was the first of the British princes who stamped their coins after the Roman manner, at his capital city, Camelodunum, (supposed to be Maldun, now Colchester‡:) he was succeeded by his son, Caractacus. During the reigns of Augustus and Tiberius, the Britons remained unmolested by the Romans.

Caligula, with the vanity and folly which generally characterized his actions, assembled an army to invade Britain, and advanced to the northern parts of

---

* Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Hertfordshire.

† Speed, from an old chronicle, says, 3,000 pieces of gold, annually. 34 Cæsar. Bel. Gal. l. 5, c. 19.

‡ From a coin recently found here, having on the reverse the word Cameloduno, at full length, being the only one known, now in the possession of Mr. Keymer, of Colchester.

Gaul, where he embarked his troops, and sailed within a league of Britain; when, being informed that the Britons were ready to receive him, and die in defence of their country, he hastened back, and ordered his soldiers to fill their helmets with shells from the sea-shore, and sent them to the senate as the spoils of the ocean, demanding, at the same time, a triumph, which they meanly complied with*.

In the reign of Claudius, Britain was again invaded by a strong force under the command of Plautius and Vespasian; but, meeting with great resistance, Plautius, as he had been ordered, sent for the emperor, who arrived A. D. 43; and in his short stay here, of sixteen days, took Camelodunum, the royal city, and planted in it a colony of veterans, thence called *Colonia:* he was for this honoured with a triumph, and the addition to his name of *Britannicus*. He returned to Rome, and left the war to be prosecuted by his generals. Many battles ensued, when Caractacus was betrayed into the hands of the Romans, by Cartismandua, Queen of the Brigantes†, to whom he had fled for protection, after the total discomfiture of his army. He was sent to Rome with his wife, daughter, and brothers: the trophies he had gained in war being also carried with him, and, on his first interview with the emperor, they were borne before him in triumph, to shew the great value they set on their captive: but Caractacus appeared with a firm and undaunted countenance, and his address was so bold and dignified, that Claudius, struck with admiration at the courage with which he supported his misfortunes, ordered his chains to be taken off, and pardoned him and his whole family.

A.D. 61. Prasutagus, king of the Iceni‡, a faithful friend and ally of the Romans, hoping to secure his riches, or part, to his two daughters, left, by his last will, the emperor Nero joint heir with them; but this unfortunate disposition caused their ruin: the avaricious Romans seized on his wealth, and personally ill-treated his queen Boadicea and her daughters, made his relations slaves, and dispossessed the nobles of their estates. The courageous queen collected a large army to act against them: the Trinobantes, being much oppressed by the veterans placed in Camelodunum, who had wrested from them their estates, and turned them out of their dwellings, joined the standard of Boadicea. They first fell on the colony of Camelodunum, which, not being

* Sueton. in C. Calig. c. 46.

† Yorkshire, Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland.

‡ Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire.

prepared for resistance, and unfortified, was soon reduced to ashes, and all the people massacred, except the garrison, who retreated into the temple of Claudius, where they sustained a siege of two days, and were taken by storm. They afterward proceeded to London, which was, even at that time, populous and wealthy, where they also put the inhabitants to the sword: they then marched to the free city of Verulam, (now St. Albans,) which shared the same fate. It is computed, that, in those three places, no fewer than seventy thousand Romans perished. The British army was now increased to 230,000 men, under the command of Boadicea, who, dressed in her royal robes, in an open elevated chariot, with a spear in her hand, her two daughters seated at her feet, rode through the ranks of the Britons, whom she conjured to fight nobly in defence of their liberties, and either conquer or die, which she, though a woman, was determined to do. Suetonius, the Roman general, to oppose this multitude, had only 10,000 well-disciplined soldiers. A battle ensued, wherein the Britons were totally defeated, and 80,000 slain; the high-minded unfortunate Boadicea, unable to sustain the calamities thus surrounding her, ended her miseries and life by poison*. This appears to have been the last revolt of the Trinobantes, who remained in quiet subjection to the Romans.

The emperor Severus divided Britain into two governments; but Constantine, who is said by some historians to have been a Briton, and his mother, Helena, the daughter of a king Coel, born at Colchester, distributed it into five provinces. This county was, in that part, denominated Britannia Prima. Each part was under a governor, and proper officers for regulating affairs, administering justice, and collecting revenues: he established an officer, called the Vicar of Britain, who lived in splendour, at London, and presided over the other governors†.

The Romans improved the country by roads, eight of which proceeded from London: they encouraged agriculture, and introduced the arts‡ and luxury, which enervated the Britons, who had long been deprived of the use of arms. At length, the Romans evacuated this island, (having had possession of it 475 years from the invasion of Julius Cæsar,) from their inability of continuing, by the anarchy and confusion of their own government. Expecting no further aid

---

* Tacit. Annal. l. 14, c. 37. † Strutt's Chronicle, vol. i. p. 251.

‡ The only manufacture of the Britons appears to have been baskets; but their other articles for exportation were pearls, copper, tin, lime, chalk, corn, cattle, hides, cheese, horses, and dogs.—*Strabo.*

from the Romans, the Britons, finding that they were too weak to defend themselves from the Scots and Picts, who were continually harassing them, by the advice of Vortigern, who possessed the greatest influence among them, invited the Saxons, from Germany, to their assistance: they arrived, under the command of Hengist and Horsa, two brothers; were joyfully received with songs, as was the custom of the Britons; and the Isle of Thanet was assigned them as a residence. Having joined the British army, and taken the field against the Picts and Scots, a complete victory was gained at Stanford, over the enemy, who were obliged to retire into their own country with the remains of their army. This conquest gained the Saxons great credit, and they were liberally rewarded by the grateful Britons. But these faithless allies, delighted with the beauty and fertility of the country, had not long been settled here before they sent for a reinforcement of their countrymen, and turned their arms against those they had been invited to defend, on pretence that their subsidies were ill paid. After many battles had been fought, in one of which Horsa was killed, Hengist proposed a meeting on the plains of Ambri, near Salisbury, to adjust the differences. The Britons, relying on the assurances of the Saxons, came unarmed into the field, and were received with apparent friendship: in the midst of the conference, however, Hengist arose from his seat, and gave the watch-word to the Saxons, who, being each armed with a concealed knife, or dagger, killed 300 of the English nobles; Vortigern was taken prisoner, and, for his ransom, gave Essex, Sussex, and Middlesex*.

The Saxons, having before this gained possession of Kent, now established themselves in Essex; it is not exactly known how it became a distinct kingdom, unless Erkenwin, a noble Saxon, who traced his descent from Woden, and was placed by the Saxon kings of Kent, as a deputy, refused to continue his allegiance to Octa, king of Kent, grandson of Hengist, and assumed the title of king†: he appears to have remained unmolested, and reigned peaceably six-ty-seven years, leaving the crown to his son, Sledda, A. D. 587, who was succeeded by the following:

A.D. 597, Sebert‡. A.D. 617, Sigebert I.
.... 615, Serred, Seward, and Sigebert. .... 645, Sigebert II.

* Nennius Hist. chap. 48.

† Dr. Henry says, he landed on the coast of Britain, and took possession of Essex.

‡ The privilege of sanctuary was first granted by Sebert, king of the East Saxons; since increased by Edgar, king of the West Saxons; renewed and confirmed by Edward the Confessor.—*Stow.*

A.D. 661, Swithelm.	A.D. 701, Offa.
.... 664, Sighere and Sebba	.... 708, Seolred.
.... 691, Sigehard and Senofred.	.... 746, Swithred.

Egbert the Great, king of Wessex, after having conquered Kent, drove the aged Swithed from his throne, and took possession of the kingdom of the East Saxons, which had continued 296 years, and added it to his own extensive dominions. From this time it ceased to be a distinct sovereignty, and was, with the other kingdoms of the Heptarchy, consolidated into one, under Egbert, by the general name of ENGLAND.

The kingdom of the East Saxons was one of the first that embraced Christianity; king Sebert, by the persuasion of his uncle Ethelbert, king of Kent, and the preaching of Miletus, was converted from idolatry, in which he was followed by many of his subjects: he changed the temple of Apollo, at London, his chief city, into a cathedral church, and constituted Miletus, bishop; and built a college at Westminster, where the temple of Diana formerly stood, dedicating it to St. Peter; and was there interred with his queen. After his decease, his sons restored the pagan superstition. Sigebert succeeding, at the instigation of his friend Oswi, king of Northumberland, embraced the Christian religion, and restored the worship, by consecrating Chad, bishop of London.

During the reigns of the Anglo-Saxon monarchs, there seem to have been few remarkable occurrences in Essex, except the continual descents of the Danes, from which the Britons suffered much, as these invaders carried destruction wherever they came. So early as 874, in the reign of Alfred, they had possession of great part of Essex, and had built fortresses at Bemfleet and other places, from which they made incursions throughout England, laying the country waste, and sparing neither age nor sex: religious houses and churches were blended in the common ruin; and every year brought fresh depredators on the coast. This continued, with little intermission, till the year 1016, when Edmund Ironside succeeded his father Ethelred. This prince fought five pitched battles with the Danes, headed by their king, Canute, who had besieged London three times, and each time was obliged to raise the siege. At Oxford, Edmund defeated the Danes, who fled into Essex, and were followed by the Saxons to Ashdown, where the armies met, and a dreadful battle ensued: at first the Saxons had the advantage; but Edric Streon, duke of Mercia, proving a vile traitor to his country, went over with part of the army, to the enemy, as he had privately promised Canute. With this addition to their force, the Danes gained

a complete victory. In this fatal action fell the chief of the Saxon nobles. Edmund retired, with the small remains of his army, to Gloucester, where he endeavoured to recruit: he was pursued thither by Canute, and the armies were opposed to each other at Deerhurst. Speed says, a certain captain stepped out between the armies, and proposed a single combat between the kings; which was mutually accepted; and they retired to a small island, called Alney, near Gloucester, where they encountered each other, dressed in armour; till at length Canute, being wounded, proposed they should divide the kingdom between them: this was agreed to by Edmund, and they then embraced as friends, to the great satisfaction of both armies, who were anxious spectators of the event. Edmund did not survive this agreement many days, being murdered, at Oxford, by the secret contrivance of the infamous Edric Streon, who thus destroyed his benefactor and brother-in-law, to ingratiate himself with Canute*.

Canute the Dane, who now claimed the whole monarchy in consequence of the agreement, was, by the consent of the people, crowned at London, in 1017. He sent the infant sons of the late king Edmund, to his friend, the king of Sweden, that they might be privately destroyed: but that monarch, detesting such perfidy, sent them to Solomon, king of Hungary, who educated them according to their rank. Edwin died young, but Edward married the princess Agatha, sister to the queen of Hungary, and daughter of the emperor, Henry II.; by whom he had one son, Edgar Atheling, and two daughters. The depredations of the Danes now entirely ceased, but the tax called Danegelt still continued. Canute died after a reign of 18 years, during which the English remained at peace; and was succeeded by his son, Harold, surnamed Harefoot, who enjoyed but a short reign of four years, and was buried at Westminster.

In 1040, his brother Hardicanute was crowned at Winchester by Ailnorth, archbishop of Canterbury; but, dying suddenly, at a marriage-feast, in 1042, he was buried at Winchester, near his father. He left no issue.

Here ended the Danish kings in England, whose government was so hateful to the English, that they rejoiced in the opportunity of placing on the throne a descendant of their Saxon princes; and fixed on Edward, the son of Ethelred, (although not the nearest heir, who was an exile in Hungary.) Edward, by the support of the powerful earl Godwin, began his reign in 1043; he died in 1066, and was buried in his new church of Westminster, followed by all the members

* Speed's Hist. of Brit. p. 427.

of his council, whom he had summoned to attend at the dedication of that church. This prince, for his piety, and the particular affection he bore to the clergy, was honoured with the title of Confessor: he remitted the tax called Danegelt*.

Harold, the son of earl Godwin, was crowned, on the day of Edward's interment, at St. Paul's, by Aldred, archbishop of York; he owed his advancement to his great power, the favour of the clergy, and the love of the citizens of London: he did not long enjoy his exalted station, for William, duke of Normandy, sent ambassadors to him to require him to fulfil the oath he had given to assist him in gaining the English crown. Harold returned an answer to this purport,—that, having ascended the throne by the unanimous consent of the nobility, clergy, and people, he was determined to defend it; and that he considered his oath not binding, as it was extorted from him. William, on receiving this answer, prepared to invade England; where he arrived on September 25, and landed with an army of 60,000 men. He then proceeded to Hastings. Harold left London in haste to meet him, and on the morning of the 14th of October, 1066, they drew up in order of battle, to determine which should possess the crown. The Normans advanced, singing the song of Rollo; (some historians say, the English spent the night in carousing): the battle continued nearly the whole day, when, the Normans pretending to fly, this feint succeeded; the English broke their ranks to pursue them, and by that means were entirely routed. Harold and his two brothers were slain, with the principal part of the English nobility. William sent the body of Harold, without ransom, to his mother, Githa, who interred it in Waltham Abbey, which he had founded; he was crowned on the Christmas-day following, at Westminster. Essex submitted, with the rest of England, to its fate.

---

* In 991, the Danes, under the command of Justin and Guthmund, at Maldon, in the county of Essex, entirely routed the Saxon army, and left their leader, Brithnoth, earl of the East Angles, dead on the field. The state being divided into parties who refused to join against the common enemy; in this emergency, king Ethelred, by the advice of Siric, archbishop of Canterbury, and of Ethelward and Alfric, two of his chief nobles, offered the Danes a sum of money to conclude a peace with him; they willingly complied, and withdrew their troops, on receiving the sum of £10,000. In 1002, the Saxons were again obliged to purchase peace with the sum of £24,000. In the year 1007, they advanced the sum to £30,000. In 1012, £80,000. In 1014, £21,000. In 1018, it was £72,000, besides the city of London £11,000. In the year 1039, enough for the maintenance of sixteen ships, at eight marks each sailor. Again, the same year, for the maintenance of sixty-two ships, at the same rate. In 1140, £210,000; and, for thirty-two ships, £11,000.—*Saxon Chronicle.*

ESSEX.

THIS county is bounded, on the east, by the German Ocean; on the north, by the river Stour, and the counties of Suffolk and Cambridge; on the west, by Hertfordshire and the river Stort; the river Lea divides it from Middlesex, and it is separated from Kent by the Thames. There are also several inland rivers, which intersect the county at different places; as the Roding, the Chelmer, the Cam, the Colm, the Crouch, and the Pant, or Blackwater.

The forest of Essex comprehended almost the whole county: a record of 12 Henry III. describes its boundaries, at that time, from Stratford-bridge to Cattewad-bridge, in length, and from Stane-street to the Thames, in breadth. The circumference of Essex is about 225 miles; its length, from east to west, 61; its breadth, from north to south, 50 miles. The highest hills in it are those of Danbury and Langdon.

The office of forester was in the Fitz Aucher family, of Copthall, as low down as the reign of Edward I.

The stewardship of the forest was in the De Veres, Earls of Oxford; they were deprived of it for their adherence to the house of Lancaster. Henry VII. restored it to the family.

In Essex are found vestiges of all the nations which possessed Britain. These consist of earthworks, tumuli, Roman camps and roads, Saxon remains of churches, monasteries, castles, gates, &c. which will be given in their respective situations.

The county of Essex is now divided into twenty parts: fourteen of which are called hundreds; five, half hundreds; and a royal liberty.

Barnstable, containing	32 parishes.	Ongar, containing	26 parishes.
Chafford	14	Rochford	24
Chelmsford	30	Tendring	31
Dengy	23	Thurstable	10
Dunmow	26	Uttlesford	26
Hinckford	47	Winstree	12
Lexden	30	Witham	14

The five half-hundreds are,

Becontree, containing	9 parishes.	Harlow, containing	11 parishes.
Clavering	5	Waltham	4
Freshwell	9		

And the royal liberty of Havering.

These comprise twenty-five towns, namely:—Barking, Billericay, Braintree, Brentwood, Chelmsford, Chipping Ongar, Coggeshall, Colchester, Dunmow, Epping, Gray's Thurrock, Halsted, Harlow, Harwich, Hatfield Broad-oak, Ingatstone, Malden, Manningtree, Raleigh, Rochford, Rumford, Thaxted, Walden, Waltham-abbey, and Witham. Several of these, denominated market towns, have ceased to be so. The county contains 400 parishes, including the 16 in Colchester.

Ecclesiastical Division of Essex.

This county is in the Diocese of London, in which there are three archdeaconries, Essex, Colchester, and Middlesex, which has a part in this county; and fifteen deaneries, Bursted, Barking, Chafford, Chelmsford, Colchester, Dengy, Dunmow, Harlow, Hedingham, Lexden, Newport, Ongar, Rochford, Sandford, and Tendring. The parishes of Bocking, Stysted, and Lachindon-with-Lawling, are peculiars belonging to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Monasteries, Colleges, and Hospitals.

There were two mitred abbeys in this county; Waltham Holy-cross, belonging to the Augustines; and St. John's, Colchester, to the Benedictines. Six abbeys; Biley, Coggeshall, St. Osith, Stratford Langthorne, Tiltey, and Walden. Twenty-two priories; Burden, Blackmore, St. Botolph's, (Colchester,) Carmelites, (at Malden,) Chelmsford, Little Dunmow, Grey-friars, (Colchester,) Earls-colne, Hatfield Broad-oak, Hatfield Peverell, Little Horkesley, Latton, Little Lees, West

Mersey, Pantfield, Prittlewell, Stansgate, Takely, Tiptree, Toby, and Thremhall. Three nunneries; Berking, Hedingham-castle, and Wickes. Three colleges; Halsted, Pleshy, and Layer Marney. Two preceptories of Templars; Cressing and Little Maplested. Nine hospitals; Bocking, Brook-street, (in South-weald,) Crouched-friers, Hedingham-Castle, Hornchurch, Great Ilford, Newport, St. Giles's, (Malden,) St. Mary Magdalen, (in Colchester.) These will be described under their respective parishes.

Castles and Castellated Mansions.

Colchester, Hadley, Landguard-fort, and Tilbury-fort, may be considered as royal castles; and there were eight others belonging to the principal families of this county: Pleshy and Walden, to the Mandevilles and Bohuns, earls of Essex; Clavering and Raleigh, to Suene, of Essex; Stansted Montfichet, to the family of Gernon, or Montfichet; Canfield and Hedingham, to the De Veres; and Ongar, to that of Lucy.

The civil government of Essex is in the sheriff, who holds county courts and sheriff's torn; instituted by Alfred when he divided England into counties, hundreds, &c. Morant says, "it anciently was in the earl, who held courts, and received the third penny of all amercements, with other perquisites; and the sheriff, or vice-comes, was only his deputy."

It appears, by Dalton, "on the office and authority of sheriffs," that the most eminent and supreme dignity, from the conquest until the 11th Edward III. was in the earl* or counte, being anciently of the blood royal; but since,

---

* *The earls of Essex are as follow:*

1139 1 Geofry de Mandevile, he founded Walden abbey, in 1136; he married Rohesia, daughter of Alberic de Vere, chief justice of England.

1144 2 Geofry de Mandevile; he married Eustachia, kinswoman of Henry II.

1167 3 William de Mandevile, his brother; he married, 1st, Avis, daughter and heir of William le Grosse, earl of Albemarle; 2d, Christian, daughter of Robert Fitz-walter, lord of Woodham-walter, in Essex.

1199 4 Geoffry Fitz-Peirs, lord chief justice; he married, 1st, Beatrix, daughter and heir of William Say, son and heir of William Say, a great baron, by Beatrix, his wife, sister of William de Mandevile: he had three sons, whom, at his wife's request, he named de Mandevile; 2d, Aveline, but there is no account of what family she was.

1213 5 Geoffry de Mandevile, son to Geoffry Fitz-Peirs; he married Isabel, daughter and one of the heirs of William, earl of Gloucester, the divorced wife of king John, upon account of consanguinity.

the title of earl of Essex has been merely titular; and, having no peculiar interest in the county, the power has entirely devolved to the sheriff.

1216 6 William de Mandevile, brother of Geoffry, died in 1227; no account of what family Christian, his countess, who survived him, was descended.

1228 7 Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, lord high constable of England, married Maud, sister and heir of William de Mandevile.

1234 8 Humphry de Bohun, her son, lord constable.

1275 9 Humphry de Bohun, lord constable.

1298 10 Humphry de Bohun, lord constable.

1322 11 John de Bohun, lord constable.

1336 12 Humphry de Bohun.

1361 13 Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, left two daughters, coheirs; Eleanor, married to Thomas de Woodstock, duke of Gloucester; and Mary to Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards king Henry IV.

1373 14 Thomas de Woodstock, youngest son of Edward III. earl of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton, in right of his wife Eleanor, coheiress of Humphry de Bohun.

1461 15 Henry, viscount Bourchier, son of William Bourchier, earl of Erve, in Normandy, lord treasurer in right of Ann, his mother, eldest daughter of Thomas de Woodstock; he married Isabel, only daughter of Richard of York, earl of Cambridge.

1483 16 Henry Bourchier succeeded his grandfather; married Mary, daughter and heiress of sir William Say, knight.

1539 17 Thomas lord Cromwell, lord privy seal, vicar-general, and lord chamberlain of England, beheaded July 28, 1540.

1544 18 William lord Parr.

1572 19 Walter Devereux, second viscount Hereford, and lord Ferrers, descended by the Bourchiers, from the Bohuns; he married Lettice, daughter of sir Francis Knollys, knight of the garter.

1576 20 Robert Devereux, third viscount Hereford, master of the horse, earl marshal, and chancellor of Cambridge, beheaded Feb. 25, 1600; he married Frances, only daughter and heir of sir Francis Walsingham, and widow of sir Philip Sidney.

1603 21 Robert, fourth viscount Hereford, succeeded his father, married lady Frances Howard, daughter of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk, from whom he was divorced; and 2dly, Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Powlett: he left no issue.

1661 22 Arthur Capel, baron of Hadham, created earl of Essex and viscount Maldon by Charles II. made lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1672; he died July 13, 1683, in the Tower, supposed to have had his throat cut, at the instigation of the duke of York; married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, earl of Northumberland.

1683 23 Algernon Capel succeeded his father; he was lieutenant-general of his Majesty's forces, and constable of the Tower.

1709 24 William Capel, his only son, succeeded; married, 1st, lady Jane Hyde, daughter of Henry, earl of Rochester; 2d, lady Elizabeth Russel, youngest daughter of Wriothesley, duke of Bedford.

The military government of this county is vested in the lord-lieutenant, who is generally custos rotulorum, or keeper of the rolls, and often vice-admiral; and has also the command of the militia, when called out. Upon the suppression of the monasteries, Henry VIII. ordered that they should be standing representatives of the crown, to keep the county in military order. The Lords-Lieutenants have been,

John lord Petre.
Thomas Darcy, lord viscount Colchester.
Robert Rich, earl of Warwick.
George Monk, duke of Albemarle.
Christopher, his son.
Henry Howard, earl of Suffolk and Binden.
Charles William Howard, earl of Suffolk.
Henry O'Brian, earl of Thomond.
Benjamin Mildmay, earl of Fitzwalter.
William Henry Zeluisten de Nassau, earl of Rochford.
John Griffen Whitwell, lord Howard de Walden.
RICHARD ALDWORTH NEVILLE, lord Braybrooke, the present lord-lieutenant.

This extensive county sends but eight members to parliament; two of whom represent the county, and are called knights of the shire: the other six are the representatives of the boroughs of Maldon, Harwich, and Colchester, and are distinguished by the name of burgesses.

Soil, Produce, and Manufactures.

In the account drawn up for the Board of Agriculture, by Mr. Young, the outline of Essex is described to be 120 miles, containing nearly 1,240,000 acres; the marshes are uncommonly rich, extending about 100 miles in length; but the grand feature in this county is its arable land; loam is found in all its variety, and there is also a portion of it light gravel. Essex has long been famous for its corn, the wheat, in general, maintaining as high if not higher prices, than any other brought to the London market. This county does not abound in turnips, the greater part of the land being unfit for them; but potatoes are cultivated very extensively near London. The woollen manufacture of Es-

---

1742 25 William Anne Hollis, his son, succeeded, and married Charlotte, daughter of sir Charles Hanbury Williams.
1799 26 George Capel Coningsby, married Mrs. E. Stephenson, widow of E. Stephenson, esq.

sex has been much noted, and carried on very largely, particularly in baize and says, in Colchester, Coggeshall, Braintree, and Bocking; which has declined within these few years, owing to the unsettled state of the Continent. There has been a silk manufactory established in Braintree, and there is also one near Waltham Abbey; and at the Temple-mills, near Stratford, is a manufactory of sheet lead.

The climate of this county is mild and salubrious, except part of the eastern and southern limits, about 12 miles from the sea and river Thames, in the hundreds of Chafford, Barnstable, Rochford, Dengy, and Thurstable, which are subject to thick fogs and produce agues; but the evil has much decreased of late years, by the draining of marshes and cultivation of land.

Essex, in picturesque beauty, may vie with any other county: the riches of its cultivation, the fine prospects produced by the woodlands and the gently rising hills and fertile dales, intermixed with churches, towns, villages, and elegant seats, form an assemblage not to be surpassed in this kingdom.

In the Blackwater river, and at West Mersey Island, which is the chief depôt, is an extensive oister fishery, which has much increased of late years; vast quantities are sent to London and other places in England: in time of peace, they constitute a great article of commerce, being then exported to France, Flanders, and Holland.

BECONTREE HUNDRED.

Becontree Hundred, or half-hundred, as it is now called, appears to have acquired its name from *Beacon-street*, i. e. the *street of the beacon;* as some remarkable beacon was erected, it is said, near the place where Woodford windmill now stands; and *hundred*, from the habitations of a hundred men, who were sureties for the king's peace, first instituted by King Alfred.

This hundred belonged to the abbess and convent of Barking: upon the suppression of religious houses, it became vested in the crown, until purchased by sir Thomas Fanshaw from King James I. with the same rights and immunities as the abbess of Barking held, still possessed by the lord of Barking manor. It contains nine parishes: *Westham, Eastham, Little Ilford, Barking, Dagenham, Wansted, Woodford, Leyton,* and *Walthamstow.*

Westham

Is so called, to distinguish it from the adjoining parish. *Ham* signifies a manor-house, or mansion, from which the word *home* appears to be derived. It contains 450 acres of land; the soil is mostly gravel, except in the marshes; and it is about four miles from London. In this parish, there was formerly a market, but it has long been discontinued.

Bow Bridge.

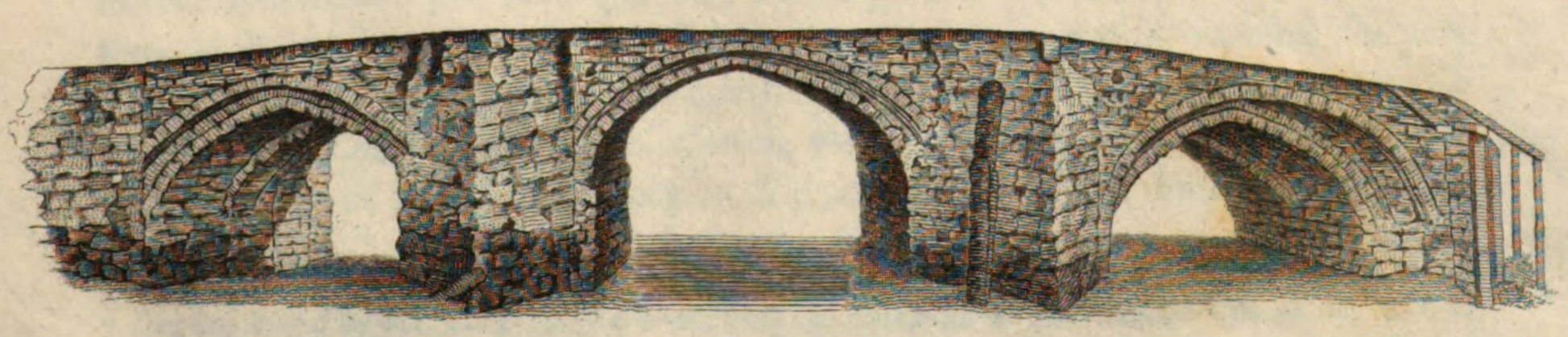
This entrance into the county crosses the river Lea, which separates Becontree Hundred from Middlesex, is about two miles and a half from London, and was built by Matilda, queen to Henry I. Having once, in passing, been in imminent danger from the floods, she ordered this bridge to be erected. Stow gives the following account of it:

"This Matilda, when she saw the way to be dangerous for them yt travailed by the old foord over the River Lue, (for shee herself had been well washed in the water,) caused two stone bridges to be builded, in a place one mile distant from the old foord; of the which one was situated over the river Lue, at the head of the towne of Stratford, now called *Bowe*, because the bridge was arched like unto a bow; a rare piece of worke, for before time the like had never bin seene in England. The other over the little brooke, commonly called Chanelse Bridge. Shee made the kinge's highway of gravel, betweene the bridges: moreover shee gave manors and a mill, commonly called Wiggon-mill, to the Abbess of Barking, for the repayring of the bridges and highwaie. But afterwards, Gilbert de Montfichet builded the Abbey of Stratford, in the marishes. The abbot thereof, by giving a piece of money, purchased to himself the manors and mill aforesaid, and covenanted to repaire the bridges and waie. At length, hee laide the charge uppon one Godfrey Pratt, allowing him certain loaves of bread daily, that he should repaire the bridges and waie; who, being holpen by the aid of travellers, did not only perform the charge, but was also a gainer to himself; which thing the abbot perceiving, he witholdeth from him part of the bread promised; whereupon, Godfrey demandeth a tole of the wayfaring men: to them that denied, he stopped the way, till at the length, weared with toyle, he neglecteth his charge, whereof came the decay and ruine of the stone bridges and way*."

The bridges and way remained unrepaired till Eleanor, queen of Henry III. caused them to be mended, at her own charge, by William de Capella, keeper of her chapel; and William de Carleton kept them afterwards in repair, till the trial between the Abbot of Stratford and the Abbess of Barking, 9 Edw. II. that, in consideration of £200 in silver, paid by the abbess, the Abbot of Stratford bound himself and his successors, to the king and the abbess, that his church of Stratford, in his spirituals and temporals, should for ever repair, maintain, and keep, the bridges, and causeways between the bridges; and also, "ac-

* Stow's Annals, p. 139.

BOW BRIDGE.



THE ANTIENT SIDE.

Pub.d April 1,1814, by the Proprietor, 58, Gt Portland Street.

cording to a concord in 5th Edw. IV. the abbot upon trial did repair, and continued the same, till the dissolution of the abbey. In 1691, there was a trial in the court of King's Bench, before an Essex jury, when the lands of the abbot were found liable to the repairs. Since that time there has been an assessment on the abbey lands, for repairing Bow and Chanelse bridges, and the way between them; the road being now made a turnpike road, the landholders pay to the trustees a yearly composition in lieu of it*."

Bow Bridge, the first stone bridge erected in England, has now only three arches, but appears to have originally consisted of seven. About 30 years past, an old public-house, on the Essex side, was pulled down to widen the road: in the cellars were discovered two arches belonging to the bridge, filled up with brick work. There can be little doubt that there are corresponding arches on the Middlesex side, which the road now covers, and, when the whole was in view, it must have more resembled the form of a bow than at present: thence, most probably, arose its name *de arcubus*, or the bows. See the Plate of the bridge:—1, shows the modern side, at high water; 2, the north side, at low water, the ancient remains.

The portrait in the centre of the plate is the representation of queen Maud, the founder of Bow Bridge, presenting a charter to the Abbey of St. Alban's. From a MS. in the British Museum†, she was wife of king Henry I. and daughter of Malcolm Canmore, king of Scotland, and Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, legal heir to the English crown. She was sent by her father to be educated at the Monastery of Wilton, where, some authors say, she took the veil, and was with difficulty prevailed on to relinquish it for a throne: but she declared to Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, that she had only worn it when forced by her aunt, princess Christina. Many ladies did then embrace the monastic life as a security from the ferocious Normans of that barbarous age, their rank being no protection to them. She was a pious, amiable, princess; a lover and promoter of learning; passionately fond of music, of which she was a liberal patroness: yet such was her humility, that when her brother, David, king of Scotland, came to visit her, he found her engaged in washing the feet of some lepers: her piety was so great, that it was her usual custom to walk, every day in Lent, barefooted to church, wearing a garment of hair. She founded the Priory of the Holy Trinity, in Aldgate, London, and the Hospital of St.

* Communicated by Mr. Baker, of Westham, from the Assessors' Book. † Bibl. Cotton. Nero, D. 7.

Giles's in the Fields, for leprous maidens. She died 1st May, 1118, and was buried at Westminster.

There are now, between queen Maud's bridges, three others, over small branches of the river Lea.—St. Thomas de Acres, or Acons, repaired by the owners of the water-mill, (called St. Thomas's mill,) and divers lands and hereditaments adjoining, by reason of the tenure of the water-mill*. Peg's hole and St. Michael's bridges, supported and kept in repair by the city of London, by the tenure of their two water-mills and lands, &c.

Some few years past, the Bridge-house Committee made a mistake; for, instead of inspecting their own two bridges, they examined the second and fourth bridges, being both of stone, and overlooked their small brick bridge, called Peg's hole: they repaired the second bridge, and placed the city-mark on it; since which time, the owners of St. Thomas's mill have repaired the third small brick bridge, called Peg's hole, and the city have been obliged to repair the stone bridge, called St. Thomas de Acres.

Stratford takes its name from an ancient ford near one of the Roman highways: it is a large hamlet, leading from Bow Bridge along the high road from London, nearly a mile and a half long, and one of the three wards of this parish: the others are, Church-street ward, and Plaistow, a very populous hamlet, about

---

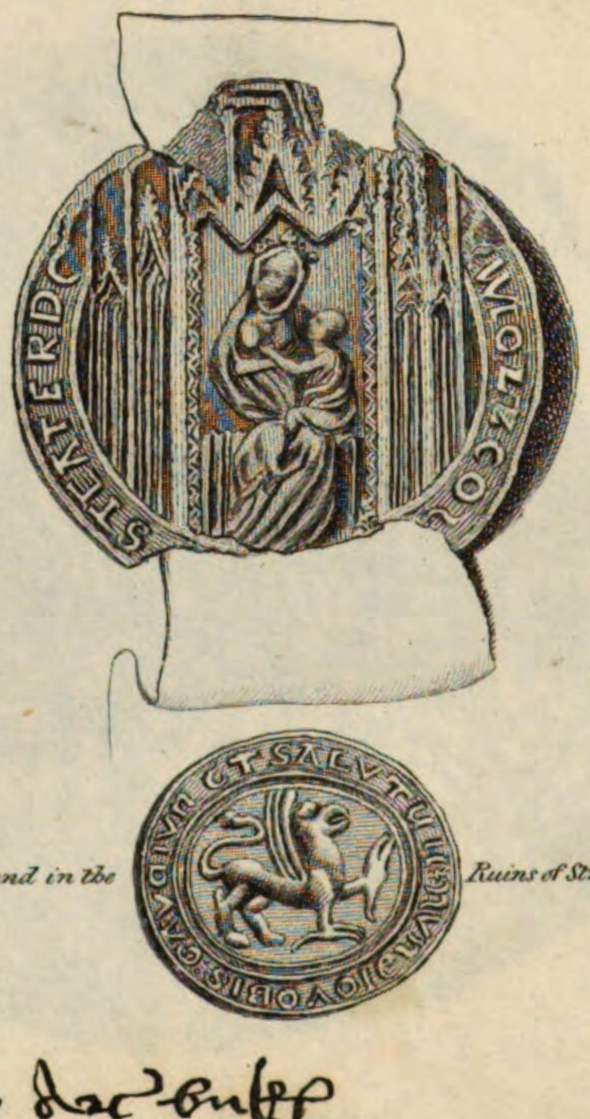
* This mill belonged to the Hospital of St. Thomas de Acres, or Acons, in London, dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket. One of the legendary tales of its dedication says, he was the son of Gilbert Becket, citizen of London, and Matilda, a pagan princess; Gilbert travelled into the Holy-land, where he was taken prisoner, and escaped, by the assistance of Matilda. A short time after, the lady following her lover to England, they were married at London, where their son Thomas was born, and, upon the site of his father's house, this hospital was built. Thomas became archbishop of Canterbury, and, for his enforcing the excommunications of the Papal see, was murdered in his cathedral church, on Innocents-day, 1170; he was afterwards canonized, and miracles said to have been wrought at his shrine.

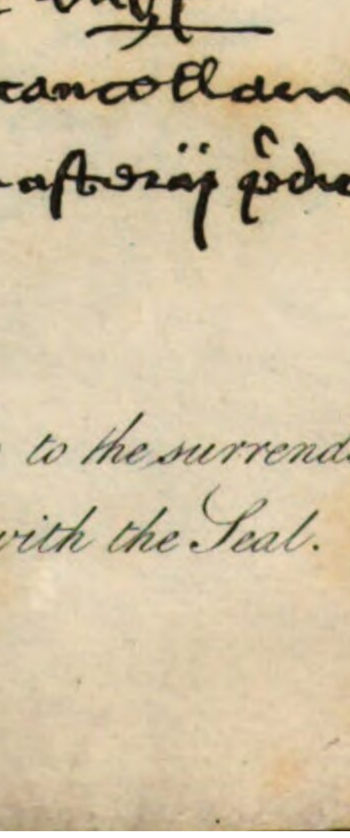
Another account of this hospital is, that it has some relation to the chapel of the same name, at Acre, in the Holy-land. Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester, who was five years in Palestine, caused the church of the martyr there to be removed to a more suitable place: he bequeathed to this St. Thomas of Acons, 500 marks: after its surrender to Henry VIII. this hospital was purchased by the Mercers' Company. Speed describes it as built by Thomas Fitz-theobald de Heiley, and Agnes, his wife, sister of Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, and valued at 277*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

From this St. Thomas's there was anciently a solemn procession by the lord-mayor, who, on the afternoon of the day he was sworn in at the Exchequer, met the aldermen here, and proceeded to St. Paul's Cathedral, and there prayed for the soul of Bishop William, (at his tomb,) who was bishop of London in the time of William the Conqueror; then they went to the church-yard where Thomas à Becket's parents lay, and there they prayed for all faithful souls departed; and then returned back to St. Thomas of Acons, where the lord-mayor and aldermen offered each a penny.

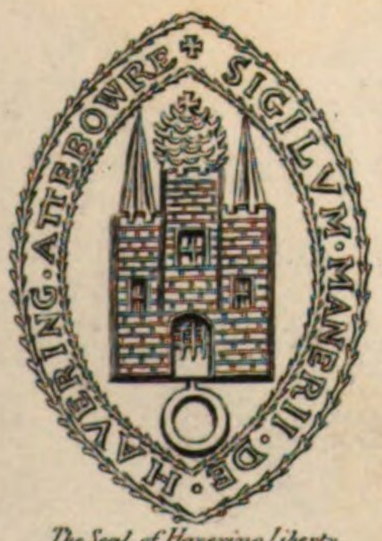
Barking Abbey Seal.

Stratford Langthorne.



Ancient Seal found in the  *Ruins of Stratford Abbey.*

The Signature of the Abbot and Monks to the surrender of Stratford Langthorne Abbey, with the Seal.



The Seal of Havering Liberty.

The Signature of the Abbot and Monks to the surrender of Waltham Abbey; with the Seal.

a mile from the church. About a mile north-east of the church is Upton, another hamlet of this parish.

Stratford Langthorne Abbey.

The site of this abbey is about half a mile from the church, containing about sixteen acres, and appears to have been moated. It was founded by William de Montfichet, in the year 1135, for monks of the Cistercian order, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and All-saints, by the advice of William de Carboil, archbishop of Canterbury, with the consent of his wife, Margaret, and of his sons, for the health of the soul of king Henry, of his own soul, and of his sons, and all his ancestors*. The only remains now are a stone door-way, (see the Plate of the Gates,) which apparently belonged to a chapel, and, at a short distance, a brick gateway leading to the domains of the monastery.

In digging the foundations, there were no antiquities discovered of any great consequence, except a small onyx seal, with the impression of a griffin and the following legend, "Nuncio vobis gaudium et salutem;" (see the Plate of Seals;) a rough stone coffin; and a few gold jettons, now in the possession of Mr. Baker, of Westham.

This abbey seems to have been frequently inundated, as Leland says: "This house, first sett among the low marsches, was after with sore fludes defacyd, and removed to a celle or graunge longynge to it, caulled Burgestede, untyll entrete was made that they might have sum helpe otherwise; then one of the Richards, Kings of England, toke the ground and Abbey of Stratford into his protection, and re-edifienge it, brought the foresaid monks agayn to Stratford, where among the marsches, they reinhabited."†

This abbey, at the suppression, was valued by Dugdale at 511*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* annually; according to Speed, 573*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*‡ It was surrendered the 18th March, 29 Henry VIII. by William Huddlestone, the last abbot, who had a pension granted him, of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The deed of surrender, which is in the Aug-

* Newcourt, Repertor. vol. ii. † Leland's Itinerary, vol. viii. p. 9.

‡ The founder endowed this abbey with his whole lordship here, comprehending nearly 1500 acres in this parish, with Bockhurst-wood in the forest, and the tithe of his pannage, consisting of the manor and advowson of Westham, the manor of East-Westham, Woodgrange, and Plaiz; the manor and rectory of Eastham, Beringers, and Rayhouse, in Little Ilford; the manor and rectory of Leyton; the manor and rectory of Bursted, with the manors of Whites and Gurneys, Westhouse, Calvedon, Cowbridge, with

mentation-office, is signed by the abbot, the prior, the chaunter, and eleven monks. For a fac-simile of their autographs, see the annexed Plate, with the seal of the abbey, which is appendant, representing the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus in her arms under a Gothic canopy. The names are as follows:

p' me Will'm Abbate' predictu'.
p' me Will'm P'rsonns, Prior.
per me Joh'em Meryst, Cantorem.
p' me Joh'em Ryddsdalls, Supp'orem & Sacristam.
per me Antoniu' Clercke, Bacchalaureu'.
p' me Joanne' Gylb'ts.
p' me Cristofere Snow.
p' me Wyllyam Danyell.
p' me Will'm Peyrson.
p' me Thoma' Solbey.
p' me Will'm Symonde.
p' me Joh'em Scott.
p' me Rychard Stanton.
p' me Thomas Drake.
✂ *for John Wyght, which can not wrytte.*

Rec' cora' me, Richardo Layton, Arc. Buk. uno clericor' sive magistror' Curie Cancellarie D'ni Reg' in Domo Capitulari Monasterii p'dicti die et anno sup'dict'.

King Henry VIII. granted the church, with Richard's chapel, now unknown, the house and scite of the monastery, to sir Peter Mewtas, of Westham, and Jane his wife, and their heirs male*: he was ambassador from that king to France, and died Sept. 8, 1562, at Dieppe, possessed of the scite of this monastery, ten messuages, ten tofts, four water-mills, ten gardens, 300 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 50 of wood, 300 of marsh, &c.

A descendant of sir Peter sold this estate to sir John Nulls, whose son, John Nulls, in 1663, conveyed the abbey to Thomas Meads and others: it was then in the Knight family, in which it continued till 1786, when it was purchased by Thomas Holbrook, esq. and is now in the possession of his nephew, Mr. Richardson.

two mills, and the rents of assize; the manor of Buckwinkes, and Westland-grove, in Butsbury; the manor of Brygins, in Caldwell; the rectory of Great Maplestead; 200 acres at Grangwick, in Little Thurrock; the manor and rectory of Bumpsted; the manor of Caldecots; messuages in Coryngham, Monkshill, and Chigwell; the manor and rectory of Lewisham, in Kent; estates in Clement's lane, London, anciently called the Abbot's inn; houses in the parishes of St. Mary, Woolnoth, Lombard-street, and St. Andrew Undershaft; 472 acres in the forest of Melkesham, in Wiltshire; common pasture at Wansted; free-warren in most of the above parishes; a market and two fairs at Billericay-marshes, in Hadley; pasture for 800 sheep, between the Frith, or Woodgrange, and Walthamstow; with the privilege of cutting down wood and timber out of the forest of Essex, and in Windsor-forest to take away as much thorns or brushwood as would be necessary for the use of their house.

* Lett. Pat. 30th Hen. VIII.

WESTHAM.

This parish-church, dedicated to *All Saints*, is a spacious structure, consisting of a chancel, and a nave separated from the north and south ailes by Gothic arches, a gallery on each side, with a handsome organ and gallery attached. At the west end is a square tower, 74 feet in height, with a ring of ten bells. Since the above view was taken, it has undergone considerable repairs, at the expense of nearly three thousand pounds*.

The son of the founder of Stratford Abbey gave this church to the monas-

* In this church there appears to have been a chantry, as there is, in the Certificate of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office, the following document:

"Westham, landes and ten'tes in feoffament to div'se persons, to the mayntenance of the obit of Will'm Whitericke for ever, in the tenor of Gyles Bredge, by indenture, for terme of yeres, whiche landes and ten'tes been worthe by the whole yere 29*s.* 8*d.* Whereof, to Peter Mutas for rent 3*s.* to the poor 20*s.* and so remayneth cleare 6*s.* 8*d.*"

tery, who appropriated the great tithes to themselves, and, at the same time, endowed a vicarage. The abbot and convent having had a lawsuit with William Shragger, then vicar, first in the Archbishop's Court, and then in the Court of Rome, the old endowment was set aside, and a composition was settled on the vicar, and his successors, of 39*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; this was dated Feb. 17, 1516, and confirmed by pope Leo X. in 1519. After the dissolution of the monastery, it became vested in the crown; the vicarial tithes were leased out, and, in the reign of king Charles I. were purchased by the vicar, William Blower, whose son and successor, Peter Blower, procured from the crown a renewal of the old endowment, which was to consist of all tithes, except corn and pulse; and resigned for himself and successors, for ever, the pension of 39*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid out of the Exchequer. The vicarage is in the gift of the crown, and now of considerable value. It is rated in the king's books at 39*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* per annum.

John Warner, M. A. succeeded, 30th Nov. 1765, on James Trail's resignation.
William Cropley, B. A. succeeded, 23d March, 1775, on J. Warner's resignation.
George Gregory, D. D. succeeded, 1st June, 1804, on W. Cropley's decease.
Hon. rev. Gerald Valerian Wellesley, M. A. succeeded, 16th June, 1809, on G. Gregory's decease.
Hugh Chambers Jones, the present vicar, succeeded, Nov. 1, 1809, on G. Wellesley's resignation.

The great tithes are divided, one moiety being possessed by the owners of the manor of Woodgrange, and the other by Mrs. Brand, sister and heir to sir Hervey Smyth, bart.

On the south side of the chancel is the monument of the Faldo family*, 1613. Above this a tablet to the memory of George Gregory, D. D. vicar of this parish; and near it a very handsome one to the memory of sir Thomas Foote†, dressed in robes, his lady in an elegant dress, ornamented with lace, both standing, as large as life; very finely executed, with the following inscription:—"Sir Thomas Foote, knight and bart. late alderman and lord mayor of London, in the year of our Lord 1659, departed this life 12th Oct. 1688, aged 96. Elizabeth, his wife, deceased 6th Oct. 1667, aged 74." By his wife, Elizabeth, he had four daughters:—1. Married to sir John Cutler, bart. 2. Mary, married to sir Arthur Onslow, buried at Westham, March 29, 1706. 3. Sarah,

* Arms, G. 3 stags heads caboshed, O.

† The arms on sir Thomas Foote's monument are; Quarterly, 1 and 4, Arg. a chevron S. in the dexter chief point, a trefoil of the second—Foot: 2 and 3. O. a cross engrailed party per pale S. and G.—Brook, impaling quarterly, 1 and, 4 az. two bends lozengy O. and G.—Motto, 2 and 3 S. a crescent within an orle of billets, or.

GEORGE GASCOIGNE.

SIR THO.S ROE.

Youre Mtie ioyfull greeued ſeruant
George Gascoigne

GEO.E EDWARDS, F.R.S.

SIR RICH.D JEBB, M.D.

Geo Edwards Rjebb Ejsexensis

Smart Lethieullier

married to sir John Lewis, bart. buried at Westham, Feb. 5, 1706. 4. Priscilla, married to sir Francis Rolle, knight, buried at Westham, July 9, 1708.

Near this is an old altar-tomb, the inscription gone; one side of it is in the vestry; there are some coats of arms remaining on it*.

On the south side of the chancel is a monument of white marble, with the effigies of the deceased, as large as life, standing, with a book open in his hand, his lady standing by him; the figures have considerable merit.

"To the memory of James Cooper, gentleman, departed this life 4th Dec. 1748, aged 80, and desired, under his effigies, after his name and age, to be written thus, or to this purport:

I believe in one God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,
Also the resurrection;
And whilst I lived, I firmly put my trust
In his Divine protection:
But now interred, I'm covered o'er with dust;
Reader, prepare, for thereunto you must.

"He was a good Christian, a sincere friend, and a liberal benefactor to the poor of this parish; besides his other extensive charities, too large to be here inserted. This truth was added by his friends and executors."

In the south aile of the chancel is a monument to the memory of William Fawcet, of Upton, 1631, aged 61, in a recumbent posture, leaning on a skull, with a book in his hand: above him, kneeling at a stand with books, are his widow, and her second husband, William Toppesfield, at whose expense the monument was erected.

Near this are several monuments to the Smyth family, baronets; and a tablet, with this account:—To the memory of sir Hervey Smyth, bart. died 25th Sept. 1811, aged 77; an accomplished scholar, trained to the military profession under prince Ferdinand; a man of honour and enterprise; he was selected by General Wolfe as one of his companions in arms: at the battle of Quebec, he received a wound which impaired his health, and abridged his usefulness: the latter part of his life was spent in continual suffering.

Also a large monument to the memory of the rev. Nicholas Buckeridge, M.A. 1727, and his family.

At the west end of this aile is an altar-tomb, to the memory of Nicholas Avenant, 1599; and a monumental pillar to the memory of the rev. John Finch,

* Most probably of an archbishop of Canterbury, as the arms of that see are visible on it, with the pall; and also the Goldsmiths' arms.

LL.B. who officiated 20 years in this church, and as lecturer of St. Peter-le-Poor, Broad-street: died 1748, aged 50.

And in the north aile, a large altar-tomb to the memory of sir Philip Hall, 1745, and his lady, 1742.

In the same aile, a tablet to the memory of Robert Rooke, 1620, and his two wives, in postures of devotion; his three sons and four daughters kneeling under them.

According to Domesday-book, this parish was the property of Alestan and Leured, two freemen; at the general survey, it was in the possession of Ralph de Peperell and Robert de Gernon: William, his son, adopted the name of Montfichet, or Montfixio, it is said, from the mount at Stansted on which his castle stood*: he founded the Abbey of Stratford, and endowed it with all his lordship of Hamme. This grant comprehended the manor of Westham and Woodgrange. At the dissolution of the Abbey, it became vested in the crown: in 1610, it was granted to Henry, prince of Wales; in 1616, it was assigned to trustees for Charles, then prince of Wales; it was afterwards part of the jointure of his queen, Henrietta-Maria, and also of Catharine of Portugal, queen of Charles II.; and since that, leased out to different persons, the lease having expired about seven years; and is now in the possession of the heir of George Johnstone, esq. and James Humphreys, esq.

The manor of *Plaiz* takes its name from Hugh de Plaiz, who married Philippa de Bolebec, sister and coheir of Richard de Montfichet, who gave it to Stratford Abbey. After the dissolution, it was granted, by king Edward VI. to sir Robert Cholmeley and his heirs, to hold of the king, with the manor of *East-westham*, by the fortieth part of a knight's fee. They are now in the possession of Henry Hinde Pelly, esq.

A moiety of Westham was purchased of the heirs of de Bolebec, by Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells: it continued long in his family, and from him was called Westham Burnels: it became afterwards divided, and passed to the families of Hervey, Mildmay, Smith, and Comyn, but is now possessed by Henry Hinde Pelly, esq.

Of the manor of *Bretts*, John Ferrers died seised, May 5, 1478, 18 Edw. IV.; the reversion was in Edward, earl of Warwick, son of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence, who was executed for treason, 28th Nov. 1499; on which, his

* Salmon's Hist. Essex.

estates became vested in the crown. Henry VIII. settled this manor on his queen, Catharine of Arragon. Queen Elizabeth, in 1576, granted it to sir Thomas Heneage*: and it has since passed through the families of Townsend, de Vere, Wollasten, Courten, Garrard, Beckley; and is now possessed by Joseph Beauchamp, of Cornwall.

The manor of *Chobhams,* or *Cobhams,* was held of the Abbot of Stratford and Hugh Burnel, by sir Adam Franceys, who died seised of it in 1417†; his only daughter, Margaret, leaving two daughters; Agnes, married to sir William Potter, and Elizabeth, to Thomas Charleton: her grandson being attainted of treason, for being one of king Richard's adherents, it was forfeited to the crown, and granted, by king Henry, to sir John Rysley; who dying without issue, it was again in the crown, 1513. King Henry VIII. granted it to William Compton, esq.; and it has since been possessed by several families: it is now the property of lord Henniker.

The manor of Woodgrange was, after the dissolution of Stratford Abbey, granted to Morgan Phillips, *alias* Wolfe, for 60 years; it was afterwards, by queen Elizabeth, granted to the earl of Leicester; since then, possessed by the earl of Totness, whose heir, Peter Apsley, sold it, in 1637, to Thomas Frankland, esq. who aliened it to sir Thomas Cambels; his grandson sold it to John Pickering, esq.; and it still continues in that family. The present proprietor is John Pickering Peacock, with half the great tithes.

A small part of *Canon,* or *Cann-hall,* is in this parish, the rest is in Wansted.

In 1811, there was a grant made of the waste lands of the manor of Westham, in the liberties of the forest of Waltham, from the crown, to George Johnstone, esq. and James Humphreys, esq.

At Plaistow there has lately been pulled down, and a number of houses built on its site, an old mansion, called *Hyde-house,* said to have been inhabited by the monks, after the dissolution of Stratford Abbey. Over the gateway was the following inscription:—"Christ the gate of everlasting life;" and above it, the date of "1579."

There is also, at Plaistow, a new meeting of the Independent persuasion, and a Quakers' meeting.

In Brick-fields is a Presbyterian meeting, with a charity attached. Twenty girls are here educated and clothed, and a cemetery pertains to it.

---

* Lett. Pat. 18th Eliz. † Inquis. 5th Hen. V.

At Stratford there is a Methodist chapel and a Catholic one, newly erected.

The Abbey-mills, over a branch of the river Lea, are now the property of Christ's Hospital, London, in the occupation of Mr. Vooght.

The Westham water-works, which supplied the surrounding villages and part of Whitechapel, have been purchased by the East London Water-works Company; and they have constructed very great works at Old Ford.

Benefactions to the Poor of the Parish.

1583	John Shipman, poor, per annum			£6	0 0
1585	Robert Rumpston, poor, per ann.			2	0 0
1590	Margaret lady Throgmorton, 30 poor widows, per ann.			2	0 0
1592	Thomas Staples, poor, per ann.			1	0 0
1596	William Rooke, bread, per ann.			5	0 0
1599	Nicholas Avenon, bread, in land, per ann.			7	4 0
1609	Oliver Skinner, poor, in land, per ann.			2	0 0
1616	Peter Blower, poor, £2 in land, now let at, per ann.			6	0 0
1617	Richard Pragel, poor, in land, per ann.			5	0 0
1628	Richard Hales, poor, in land, per ann.			2	0 0
1633	Roger Harris, coals for 12 poor persons, in land, per ann.			2	12 0
1635	Sir Richard Fenn, knt. bread, in land and houses, per ann.			10	0 0
1645	Ann lady Middleton, £3 for apprenticing a child, and £2 to the poor, in land, per ann.			5	0 0
1653	William Tudor and Peter Ward, half in money, half in bread, in land, now let at, per ann.			33	10 0
1653	Sir Jacob Garrard, for apprenticing 1 child of each ward, per ann.	9	0 0		
	To the vicar, for a sermon, to commemorate the deliverance of the donor from death by perjury, per ann.	1	0 0		
	To the reader, per ann.	0	6 8		
	To the clerk, per ann.	0	3 4		
	To the sexton, per ann.	0	2 0		
	To the poor of each ward, per ann.	47	0 0		
	To the parish of Eastham, per ann.	3	0 0		
	To the parish of Gracechurch-street, London, per ann.	3	0 0		
				64	0 0
1658	Elizabeth Toppesfield, 6 waistcoats, for 6 poor women, in land, per ann.			2	10 0
	She also gave, to be laid out annually, in coals, to be sold at prime cost			30	0 0
1679	William Davis, to the poor, £1 to repair of tomb, in land, per ann.			4	0 0
1680	Clement Pragill, £5 to the poor, £1 to repair of tomb, per ann.			6	0 0
1684	Thomas Spaight and Henry Stores, to the poor, per ann.			4	0 0
1688	Sir Thomas Foot, poor, per ann.			1	10 0

This legacy was more valuable before the insolvency of the South Sea Company.

1690	Daniel Ingol, coals for 10 poor of Stratford, 5 of Plaistow, and 5 of Church-street Ward, rent charge of, per ann.			£10	0 0
1702	Mrs. Mary Batilhey, for a sermon on Good Friday	£1	10 0		
	To repair of vault	1	0 0		
	To teach poor children to read, in Plaistow Ward	2	0 0		
	To teach children in Stratford Ward	2	0 0		
	To the poor of Plaistow, on Palm Sunday	1	0 0		
	To 8 poor widows of Plaistow and Church-street Ward, on Good Friday	2	10 0		
				10	0 0
1703	Sir William Humble, £60 to be laid out in land, now let at, per ann.			6	0 0
1709	John Hiet, per ann. charged on Cobham's, to apprentice a poor Dissenter's child; in default of which, any poor Protestant child, born in Stratford Ward			5	0 0
1726	Mrs. Sarah Bonnell gave the interest of £200, 3 per cents. to 5 poor widows of Church-street Ward	£2	10 0		
	For instructing a poor orphan of the same ward	0	10 6		
	For coals to poor people of the same	2	19 6		
				6	0 0
1733	Samuel Shephard, coals, Bank Annuities, per ann.			1	10 0
1743	James Cooper, South Sea Annuities, now £18; to 30 poor housekeepers	5	0 0		
	Coals to the alms-houses and poor of Plaistow	9	0 0		
	To the poor, in bread	2	10 0		
	To the vicar, for a sermon, on New Year's Day	1	0 0		
	To the clerk	0	5 0		
	To the sexton	0	5 0		
				18	0 0
1767	Peter Bigot, esq. shoes, stockings, and money, to poor women, per ann.			10	0 0
1777	Jeremiah Atkinson, coals, Bank Stock, reversionary legacy (not yet payable) of			300	0 0
1799	Margaretta Hodgson, to apprentice poor boys, 3 per cent. ann. per ann.			10	0 0
	Mary Gwilliams, 6 poor widows, rent charge, per ann.			1	10 0
	Mr. Peckover, 2 poor widows of Stratford, rent charge, per ann.			2	0 0
	William Winn, Penelope Colchester, and other moneys, in South Sea Stock, poor			1	15 0

Mrs. Sarah Bonnell gave, by will, 1761, the sum of £3000, in various stocks, for endowing and building a school for poor girls. After Mrs. Bonnell's death, 1766, there was instituted a suit in chancery; when a decree was pronounced, that the sums of £1500 Bank Stock, 18*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* South Sea Stock, 279*l.* 10*s.* South Sea Stock, and £1071 New South Sea Annuities, should be vested in trustees, for James Bonnell, to receive the dividends during his life, and afterwards, at his decease, deducting the expenses of the litigation, and building a school-house, to apply the interest, as follows:—To the school-mistress £20; the writing-master, £15 annually; books, paper, pens, and ink, £5; coals and candles, £5; wearing apparel for the scholars, £100; the residue, if any, to be vested in the public funds, to be appropriated for the augmentation of the charity.

There has been a charity-school instituted here, since the year 1723; which now consists of 40 boys and 20 girls, who are admitted from the age of 8 till 10, and continued till 14; are educated and clothed: the boys, on leaving the school, have £5 as an apprentice-fee. The charity has lately been considerably augmented, the schools repaired, and 60 boys and 40 girls admitted, to receive education. Benefactions have been left to the amount of £3000, by various persons, to this charity; the expenses are defrayed by the interest of the money, and voluntary contributions.

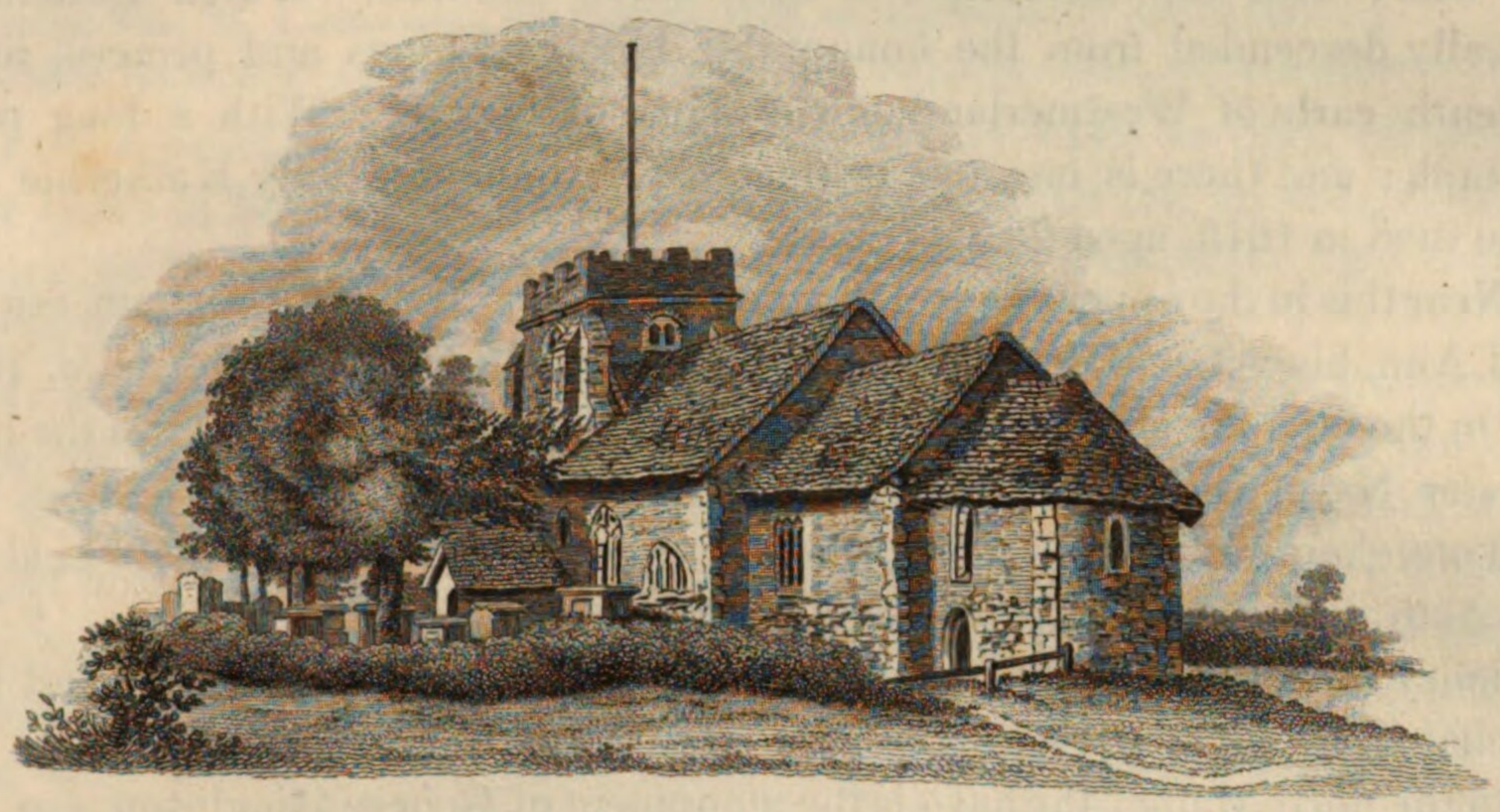
On the east side of the church-yard are 10 alms-houses for poor persons, to whom Mrs. Thomsine Gouge bequeathed £1300, now laid out in South Sea Stock.

This parish has greatly increased within these few last years, there having been a number of new houses built at Stratford, Maryland-point, and Plaistow.

Westham pays the sum of 1860*l.* 10*s.* to the land-tax; Stratford Langthorne ward, 546*l.* 10*s.*; Church-street ward, 529*l.* 12*s.*; Plaistow, 784*l.* 10*s.*; which makes the proportion in the pound about 2*s.* in each ward.

Thomas Rose, who was instituted to this vicarage, in 1551, suffered much for professing the reformed religion. In 1533, the rood of Dovercourt was stolen out of the church there; he was accused of being an accessary to the robbery: four persons were apprehended and condemned to be burned on this account; they were offered their lives, if they would inform against him, which on refusing to do, three of them were executed. Thomas Rose was arrested, and placed in confinement in the bishop of Lincoln's house, in Holborn, where he lay several days and nights with his body on the ground and his feet in a pair of high stocks; he was afterwards removed to Lambeth Palace, where, in the first year of archbishop Cranmer's consecration, he procured his release: he was made one of lord Cromwell's chaplains, but by the persecutions of the duke of Norfolk was obliged to go abroad; on his passage, he was taken prisoner: after his liberation, he came to England, and received from Edward VI. the vicarage of Westham: he was deprived of it by queen Mary, and again brought before the bishops, and with some difficulty made his escape to the continent, where he continued until the accession of queen Elizabeth, when he returned and took possession of his vicarage of Westham, which he resigned in 1563 for the living of Luten, in Bedfordshire*.

* Martyrology, vol. iii.



EASTHAM.

The parish-church is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, and stands at a short distance from the village: it consists of a nave and two chancels, is built of stones and flint, and is a striking specimen of church architecture about the early part of the twelfth century, as appears by the circular east end with Saxon round-headed windows: the walls are three feet thick; and at the west end is a square massy tower, sixty feet in height, containing six bells. On the north and south sides of the lower chancel are the remains of some Saxon arches, with zig-zag mouldings; and on the south side of the upper chancel is a piscina with a double drain, divided by a column: (see Plate V.)

Behind the communion-table is a handsome monument of black and white marble, with the deceased and his lady, as large as life, in kneeling attitudes: before them, a stand with books, and an altar tomb in front, on which are the effigies of their seven children in postures of devotion: behind them is the fol-

lowing inscription:—"In memoriâ sacrum. In memory of the right honourable Edmond Nevill, lord Latimer, earle of Westmerland, and dame Jane, his wife; with the memorials of their seven children. Which Edmond was lineally descended from the honourable blood of kings and princes, and the seventh earle of Westmerland of the name of Nevill." With a long poetical epitaph; and there is one also to their eldest daughter, lady Katherine Nevill, who died in 1613, aged 23.

Near this in the upper chancel is a monument of "William Heigham, esq. 1620, and Ann, his wife, 1612; and Mary, daughter of sir Richard Heigham, 1621."

On the floor are slabs with the following inscriptions:—"Here lies the body of Hester Neve, the virtuos, loving, and obedient, wife, of Frances Neve, citizen and merchant-taylor of London, who departed this lif, 8th July, 1670, in abowght the 58th year of her age:" with the effigies of the deceased in brass. "To the memory of Elizabeth, daughter of James Harvey, of Dagenham, and wife of Richard Heigham, 1622."

In the north wall of the nave is the monument of George Higginson, esq. 1763; and of Ynyr Burgess, esq. (put up by his daughter and heiress, lady Smith Burgess, 1792.)

In the church-yard was buried, March 9, 1765, the rev. Dr. Stukeley, rector of St. George's, Queen-square, at his own request, without any monument. This celebrated antiquary was born at Holbeach, in Lincolnshire, Nov. 7, 1687; was secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, many years; fellow of the College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society. His publications were, Itinerarium Curiosum, Palæographia, an account of Stonehenge, various papers in the Philosophical Transactions, &c. &c.

The rectory and advowson of Eastham were given by John de Lancaster, 1307, to the abbot and convent of Stratford Langthorne; who afterwards complaining to Ralph de Baldock, bishop of London, that they were much distressed for want, by reason that their lands were frequently overflowed, and their cattle often perished; besides their charge of hospitality, &c.; by all which they were so pressed, that they could not keep up the reputation of religion as they ought to do; he, with the consent of his chapter, appropriated the great tithes to the monastery, reserving, at the same time, a portion for a perpetual vicarage here: to all which the abbot and monks submitted, by an instrument; so that, from this time, there was a vicarage ordained, and the abbey and convent were to pay five marks yearly to the vicar, and became proprietors of the

rectory, and so continued till the suppression; and the bishops of London became patrons of the vicarage, to whom it still belongs*. It is valued in the king's books at 14*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* per annum.

Joseph Sims, M. A. succeeded, 9th January, 1756, on the decease of John Vades.
Francis Haultain, D. D. the present vicar, succeeded, 15th June, 1776, on the decease of J. Sims.

At the dissolution of the monastery, king Henry VIII. in 1544, granted the great tithes to Richard Breame, esq. whose descendant left an only daughter, married to Robert Bendish; they have been lately purchased from that family by Robert Wilson, esq.

The manor of Eastham was, even prior to the time of king Edward the Confessor, in the possession of Westminster Abbey†, as he confirmed the donation of it to that house. It does not appear exactly at what period it was aliened from the abbey, and came into the possession of the Montfichet family; of whom Richard, the last male heir, left three daughters; Margery, Aveline, and Philippa. Margery married Hugh de Bolebec, whose descendant left four daughters: on the partition of the estates, Philippa de Bolebec marrying Robert de Lancaster‡, John her son and heir obtained leave, in 1307, after the decease of himself and his wife Annora, to give this manor, with two acres of land and the church, to the abbot and convent of Stratford Langthorne, which church and lands he held of the king *in capite*. At the dissolution, Henry VIII. granted the manor of Eastham Hall to Richard Breame, esq. It continued in this family till the death of Giles Breame: since that, it has passed through the families of Allington, Draper, and Baber; and is now the property of Lord Henniker. The manor-house is occupied as a farm.

A moiety of this manor was purchased by Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells, from the heirs of De Bolebec, denominated, from him, Eastham Burnels. The account of this manor corresponds with Westham Burnels, and was purchased from Edward Holland, esq. by Henry Hinde Pelly, esq. who is also in possession of the other moiety of the manor.

The tenants of this manor formerly were obliged, when a court was held, to entertain those of Westham, Westham Burnels, and Plaiz, as a slight punish-

* Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. ii.

† Morant says, there was an estate here, called Westmestre, or Westminster, as low down as Henry VIII.

‡ Inquis. 8th Edw. III.

ment for their refusing to aid, when the others contributed towards ransoming their lord from his captivity in France. This antient custom has but lately been discontinued*.

It is reported, that Anne Boleyne was confined in a small brick tower adjoining an old mansion at Green-street, a hamlet of this parish; but evidently without foundation, as the building is not of so early a date.

Charitable Benefactions.

1585. Robert Rampstone, of Chingford, gave £8 yearly.

1604. Sir John Hart gave £4 yearly, to poor widows.

1620. William Heigham gave two acres of marsh land, in the parish of Barking, to the poor; £2 12*s.* 6*d.* for bread; the rest to be given at the discretion of his family: let every year to the best bidder.

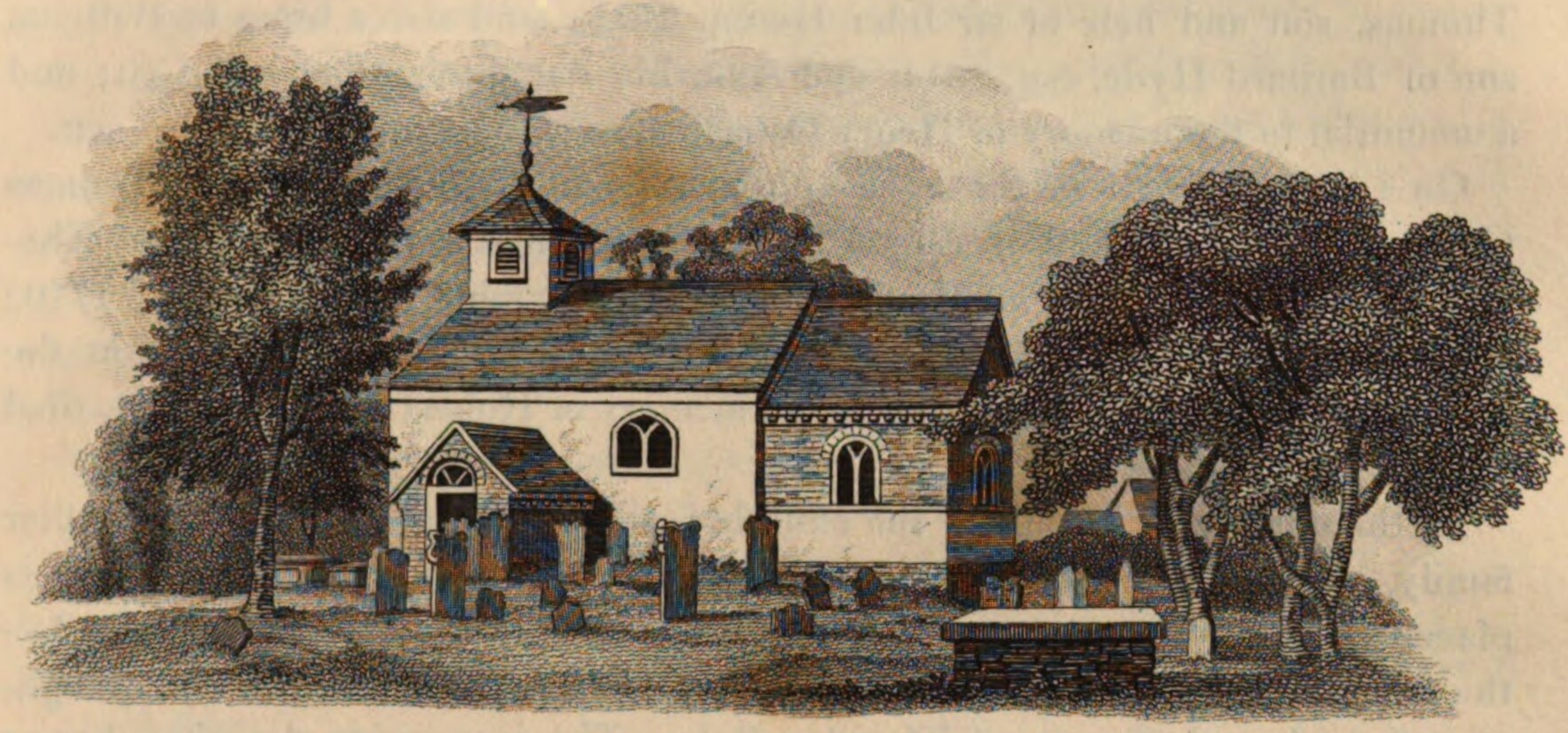
1653. Sir Jacob Gerrard, £3 annually to apprentice a boy.

In 1661, Jane countess of Westmoreland did enfeoff sir Francis Holcroft, of Green-street, and others, in two parcels of land, in Middle Marsh, in Westham, containing two acres and a half each: 10*s.* to be paid for a sermon on St. John Baptist's day, and the same on St. John the Evangelist's day; 2*s.* 6*d.* to the clerk each time; and 5*s.* a year for repair of the monument; the rest to the poor.

Giles Breame, esq. died 1621; buried in the chancel; founded an alms-house for six poor men, three of this parish, and three belonging to Bottesham, in Cambridgeshire; endowing it with lands in Felsted and Braintree, to be divided between the parishes. The alms-house was rebuilt in 1806; now occupied by parishioners of Eastham, a rent being paid for three of the tenements.

This parish is much improved lately by a very excellent new road, forty feet wide, which joins the Commercial-road from the East India Docks, and crosses the river Lea, by a handsome iron bridge, through Westham Marsh, passing through this village over two smaller brick bridges to Barking, and is to continue as far as Tilbury Fort.

* Morant.



LITTLE ILFORD.

This parish-church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is a small neat brick structure, consisting of a chancel and a nave: at the west end is a low tower, and a cupola with one bell.

On the north wall of the chancel is the monument of William Waldegrave, esq. who died Oct. 15, 1610, aged 76; and Dorothy, his wife, Oct. 26, 1589, aged 42: the effigies of the deceased are in kneeling attitudes, at an altar, with books; their three sons and four daughters in postures of devotion, under them; the ladies are dressed with high-crowned hats and ruffs, with small hoops.

Near this is the monument of Francis Osbaston, esq. with the following inscription; "who deceased high sheriff of the county; and of Henry and Francis, his sons, who died in their infancy: obit 22 April, 1678, aged 32. Erected by Henry Osbaston, his brother, tho' his wife executrix." On the south wall of the chancel are the monuments of Mrs. Anne Briscoe, 1739; Elizabeth,

wife of Mr. Robert Peck, of London; and Nathaniel Lambert, esq. servant to queen Ann, George I. and George II. deceased Dec. 19, 1745.

On the floor is a brass plate, with the figure of the deceased, in memory of Thomas, son and heir of sir John Heron, 1517; and also a brass to William, son of Barnard Hyde, esq. 1614, and Ann, his daughter, 1630, aged 18; and a memorial to the memory of Henry Osbaston, esq. 1669, and Fuller, his son.

On the north wall of the nave is a monument to the memory of Thomas Gowland, esq. 1779, and of Emma Elizabeth, his first wife, (daughter of Thomas Chamberlayne, esq. of Maugersbury, in the county of Gloucester,) 1770; and Anne, his second wife, daughter of John Harriott, esq. 1778; and at the west end of the church is a tablet to the memory of Robert Doughty, gent. died Feb. 6, 1774, aged 48.

At the north-west corner of the church, is the burial vault of the Lethieullier family, over which they have erected a room, on the north side of which is placed an elegant sarcophagus, on an altar tomb, to the memory of John Lethieullier, eldest son of sir John Lethieullier, of Lewisham, and Elizabeth, daughter of sir Joseph Smart, of Theydon Bois. The inscription describes her as meeting an untimely fate, by the overturn of her coach, near Loxford Bridge, Aug. 16, 1724; departed this life the 20th Nov. following: he died Jan. 1, 1737, aged 78. On each side of this monument are white marble urns, on pedestals; one to the memory of Margaret, daughter of William Sloper, of Woodhay, Berks, wife of Smart Lethieullier, esq. died June 19, 1753, aged 45; and the other to Smart Lethieullier, esq. 1760, with this inscription: "To the memory of Smart Lethieullier, esq. of Aldersbroke, a gentleman of polite literature and elegant taste; an encourager of arts and ingenious artists; a studious promoter of literary inquiries; a companion and friend of learned men; judiciously versed in the science of antiquity, and richly possessed of the curious productions of nature; but who modestly desired no other inscription upon his tomb than what he had made the rule of his life, an admonition to the reader, by example, to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with his God. Born Nov. 3, 1701, deceased, without issue, Aug. 27, 1760." These monuments are under a pediment, supported by columns of the Doric order, ascended by two steps: the whole has a very fine effect. On the other sides are placed tablets to the memory of Charles Lethieullier, esq. 1759, and his widow Mary, daughter of William Gore, of Tring, by lady Mary Compton; and also of Benjamin Smart, bencher of the Middle Temple, 1761.

In the church-yard, at the north door of the church, was found, 1724, two feet under ground, a stone coffin-lid, with a plain cross, and, six feet below it, a body: on the left side of the skull, a leaden (pewter) cup and cover, or rather calice and paten; the cup four inches in diameter, the cover four and a half *.

This rectory, at the suppression of religious houses, was in the patronage of Stratford Langthorne Abbey: king Henry VIII. granted the advowson of it to Morgan Philips, aliàs Wolfe; this being alienated 38 Eliz. and recovered 3 Jac.; the advowson was in Bernard Hyde, in whose family it continued till 1669; it then passing to sir William Morley, K. B. and is now the property of Mr. Hibbets, of Upton†.

The patronage of this rectory has always been vested in the lord of the manor, and is valued in the king's books at 11*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

John Chamberlayne, M. A. succeeded, 29th Aug. 1764, on William Leigh's decease.
Hugh Price, M. A. succeeded, 26th April, 1787, on J. Chamberlayne's decease.
The present rector is Theophilus Leigh Cooke, M. A. instituted 25th June, 1803, on the decease of H. Price.

Sir John Heron, who died in 1521, left, by will, 5 marks yearly, (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) payable half-yearly by the Fishmongers' Company, in augmentation of the rectory.

Little Ilford has Eastham on the west, and is separated from Barking by the river Rothing, on the east. This place was supposed to be so called from a ford at the hill, written *Hyleford*. Morant derives it from an Ilford that was here before Bow-bridge was built. It is about six miles from London. This parish pays 72*l.* 4*s.* to the land-tax, about 1*s.* 8*d.* in the pound. It contains about 670 acres of land; the soil is mostly gravel, excepting about 110 acres, which are marsh land.

The manor of Ilford, according to Domesday-book, was in the possession of Gocelin de Loremer, and was written Ilefort. It was held in the time of Edward the Confessor, for a manor and three hides, wanting thirty acres; there were then two ploughs on the demesne lands, now one only; the tenants had also two ploughs, and half employment for a third, now one; then seven villans, now four; then four bordars, now six; then one servant, now none; wood for twenty hogs, twenty acres of meadow; now one mill and one fishery. It was al-

* Gough's Fun. Mon. † Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 346.

ways valued at £4 in the 12th and 13th of king John; it belonged to Haluit de Sifrewast*: it was afterwards given, with the manor of Berengers and Rayhouse, to Stratford Langthorne Abbey, with the advowson of the living; by whom is not known. At the dissolution of that abbey, Henry VIII. granted it to Morgan Philips, aliàs Wolfe†. It has been through the several families of Hare, Hyde, and Wight; from the last it has fallen to Mr. Hibbets, of Upton.

Aldersbroke, the name of this manor, is supposed to have arisen from a number of alder-trees which grew here. It is not known to whom this manor antiently belonged, unless it was part of the demesne of Stratford Abbey. It was purchased for Henry VIII. by lord Cromwell, of one Monoke, a family of which name was settled at Walthamstow; it was given by king Henry to sir John Heron; and forfeited to the crown on the attainder of his grandson, Giles Heron. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1535, to Anthony Knevitt‡. In 1544, it appears to have been granted in fee to Catherine Adington, and her son Thomas; who conveyed it to John Traves; whose son and heir, John, aliened it to Henry earl of Pembroke, who conveyed it to Nicholas Fuller, who passed it to Robert earl of Leicester; since then, it has been in the families of Bellingham, West, Osbaston, Lethieullier, Hulse, and is now the property of William Tylney Long Wellesley, esq. in right of his wife, the heiress of the Tylney family.

Sir Thomas Hyde left twenty shillings, yearly, to the poor, payable at Salters' hall.

Thomas Newton, rector of this parish from 1583 to 1607, was a man of considerable learning, and published J. Leland's Encomia Trophia, the History of the Saracens, a book of Medicines, &c. &c.; he was buried in the church of Little Ilford.

---

* Salmon's Hist. Essex. † Morant. ‡ Pat. 27 Henry VIII.

BARKING.

This parish-church, dedicated to St. Margaret, consists of a chancel, nave, a south and two north ailes, which run the whole length of the building, supported by pillars of the Tuscan order. At the west end is a square stone tower, embattled, 80 feet in height.

There were three chantries in this church; one at the altar of the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ; another, at the altar of king Edward; and the third at the altar of St. Ethelburgh*: there were also six obits here†.

At the west end of the north aile is an antient inscription on a marble slab, much mutilated, supposed to have been removed from the conventual church; (see a fac-simile of it on the Plate); Mr. Lethieullier supposes it to be the tomb

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. 2.

† Certificates of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation-office.

of Mauritius, who was bishop of London in the reign of William the Conqueror; but this appears doubtful, as the abbess Alfgive's name follows that of the bishop's.

On the south side of the chancel is a tablet inserted on the wall to the memory of Elizabeth, relict of M. Hobart, esq. of Norfolk, and wife of Stephen Powle, esq. 1590.

Near this is the monument of sir Charles Montague*, brother of the first earl of Manchester, who died at Cranbrook, Sept. 11, 1625, aged 61; on the monument, in alto-relievo, is the coloured representation of a camp, and the figure of the deceased, sitting in a tent, dressed in armour; his helmet and gloves are placed before him on a table, on which he leans; a centinel on each side guards the door, and his servant is waiting near it with his horse. On the same wall are the monuments of Alice, wife of the hon. Robert Bertie, fifth son of Robert, earl of Lindsay, (by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward lord Montague,) died 1677; and Robert Bertie, her husband, died 1701, aged 84: on the east wall is that of his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of sir Thomas Bennet, bart. deceased Jan. 1, 1712. On the north wall is a bust, in a niche, of Francis Fuller, esq. of Beehive; he died in 1636, and was buried at St. Dionis church, in London.

On the chancel-floor are the tombs of Elizabeth, daughter of William Mey, LL.D. and wife of John Tedcastle, gent. 1596, (by whom she had nine sons and seven daughters,) ob. 1596: this tomb has the figure in brass of the deceased; out of his mouth is a label, with these words, "Jesus, receive my spirit;" and out of the lady's, "Come, Lord Jesus." And also in the chancel two figures, in brass, of priests, the inscription gone. In the nave are the brasses of Christopher Merell, 1593, and his sister, Anne Yardlye, 1579.

At the end of the north aile is a small chapel; under it is the vault of the Campell family. Near the steps of this chapel stands the altar tomb of William Pownsett, esq. who died 1553: the inscription describes it as having been repaired at the expense of All-souls College, Oxford, 1784.

In the north aile is a large monument to the memory of captain John Bennet, ornamented with ships and naval trophies; ob. May 8, 1706, aged 70: and Mary, his wife, Jan. 9, 1712, aged 74 years and two months; and also of their son.

* Montagu and Monthermer, quartered, impaling, Vert, fretty Argent, Whitmore. His second wife was Mary, daughter of sir William Whitmore.

In the same aile is a large monument, ornamented with an urn, and the following inscription: "Here rest the remains of sir Crisp Gascoyne, knight, alderman, sheriff, and lord-mayor of the city of London; who, on the 28th of December, 1761, aged 61 years, died, distinguished by that honour, reverence, and esteem, which will ever attend the memory of an upright and active magistrate: in him the innocent found protection, guilt its punishment, and poverty a friend. Possessed of a lively wit and sound judgment, mirth and prudence ever were his friends. Happy in his faith, and comforted by his works, he felt, but feared not, his approaching fate. Public charity reveres his memory, and private friendship laments his fall. He was benevolent to his neighbours, affectionate to his children, and useful to his country. By Margaret, daughter of John Bamber, M.D. who early left him a disconsolate widower, he had two sons and two daughters, who, with unfeigned piety, have erected and dedicated this marble to the memory of the best of parents*."

Near it is one to the memory of Anna Maria, daughter of sir Charles Raymond, bart. and wife of William Newte, esq. 1783; with a poetical inscription.

Also a plain tablet to captain Joshua Banaster, commander of the Charlotte yacht, 1731. And also one, of white marble, to the memory of sir Charles Raymond, bart. son of John Raymond, of Marpool, in Devonshire, 1788.

Near this are the remains of what appears to have been a large *piscina*, with Gothic tracery over it, the bottom filled up.

In the south aile is a large monument to the memory of sir Orlando Humfreys, with his bust in white marble; died in 1737. On the east wall of this aile is the monument of John Fanshaw, of Parsloes; he was son of John Fanshaw, of the same place, by Alice, daughter of Thomas Fanshaw, of Jenkins; he married Mary, daughter of John Coke, esq. of Derby, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. And also one to the memory of William Stephens, LL.D. vicar of Barking. And on a pillar, in the nave, is a tablet to the memory of Robert Meadows, 1679, of Westbury, and his daughter Sarah, wife of Mr. Thomas Fleming, of Loxford, 1715; and Thomas Fleming, 1722.

This church, which gives name to a deanery, and the tithes of the whole parish, except those lands granted by the abbess Adeliza to Ilford hospital, were

* Arms, Argent G. pheon sub. on a chief of the last, a lion passant of the first—*Bamber*.

appropriated to the monastery. There were two distinct vicarages here, one called *St. Margaret's on the South*, and the other, *St. Margaret's on the North:* but after the year 1395, it appears there were no distinct institutions, but only to one without specifying either*; and the patronage continued vested in Stratford Langthorne Abbey till its dissolution. The rectory and church, with the advowson of the vicarage, were sold by the crown, March 10, 1549, to Robert Thomas and others, to hold of the honour of Hampton-court†: they sold it to Thomas Pownsett, esq. of Loxford, June 1, 1557. Sir William Petre, William Cook, esq. and William Napperly, esq. executors to the will of Thomas Pownsett, settled it on the warden and fellows of All-souls College, in whose patronage it still continues‡. Edmund Bonner, bishop of London, Sept. 18, 1557, confirmed the grant. It is valued in the king's books, at £19 per annum.

Christopher Musgrave, D.D. succeeded 9 September, 1762, upon Savage Tyndal's decease.
Edmund Isham, B.D. .....19 December, 1783, ... C. Musgrave's decease.
Peter Rashleigh, M.A. the present Vicar, 6 July, 1781, ... E. Isham's resignation.

All the tithes of corn, grain, and hay, on Stonehall, Eastbury, and Gaysehams lands, were granted to sir William Denham, who died possessed of them, in 1548. Arthur Breame sold the tithes to Thomas Fanshaw, June 11, 1574. The great tithes of this parish are now in the possession of the proprietors of Eastbury-house, Newbury, and Gayseham-hall, Ilford hospital, and the vicar; the tithes of Westbury were left by sir Crisp Gascoyne to his younger son, Joseph Gascoyne.

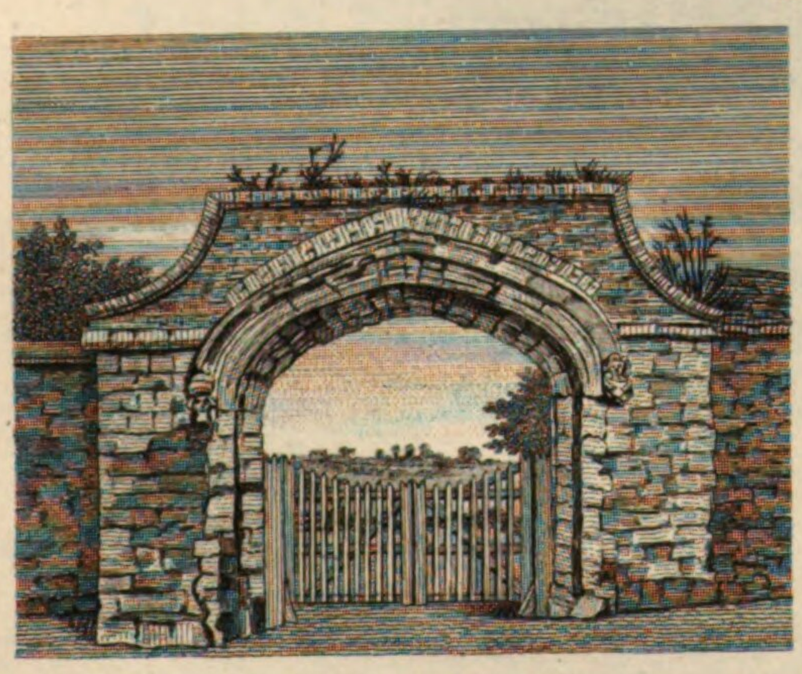
At the entrance of the church-yard is an antient Gothic stone gateway, embattled, with an octangular tower; at the south-west corner, over this gateway, is a small chapel, formerly denominated the chapel of the Holy Rood: there is in it, on the wall, an alto-relievo representation of the holy-rood, or crucifixion of our Saviour, very much defaced; (see the annexed Plate:) and, on the outside, over the arch, is a niche, with a canopy and pinnacles. Salmon says, "It was called Firebell-gate, having, I presume, been made use of for the Conqueror's curfew, couvrefeu-bell, which being rung at eight, the English were obliged to put out their fires and candles§."

* Morant. † Pat. 4 Edw. vi. ‡ Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 32.

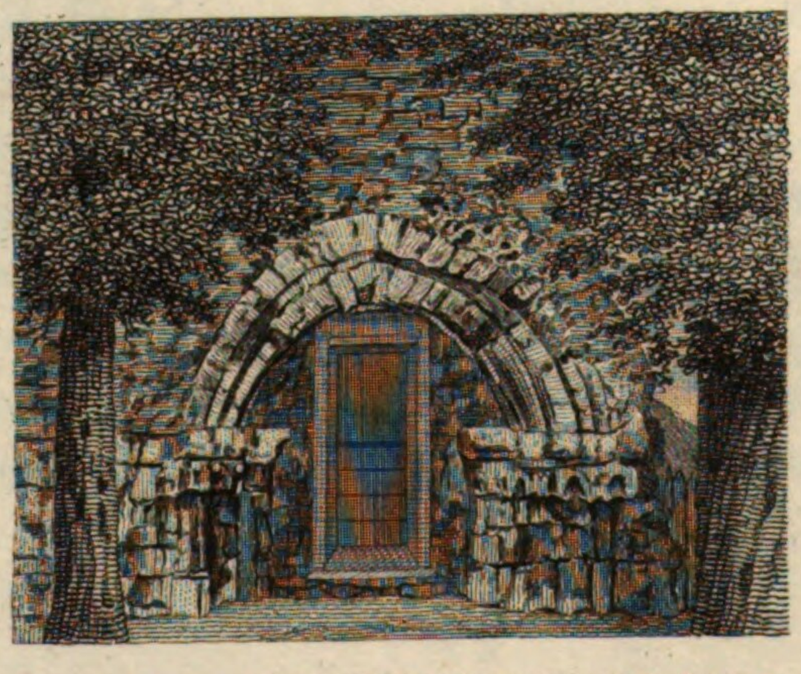
§ This does not appear to be so much an act of oppression as precaution. William, knowing the people were inclined to revolt, ordered it, to prevent nightly cabals against his government. Some authors say, it was practised all over the continent at this time. It continued about 33 years, till the reign of Henry I.

HOLY ROOD GATE.

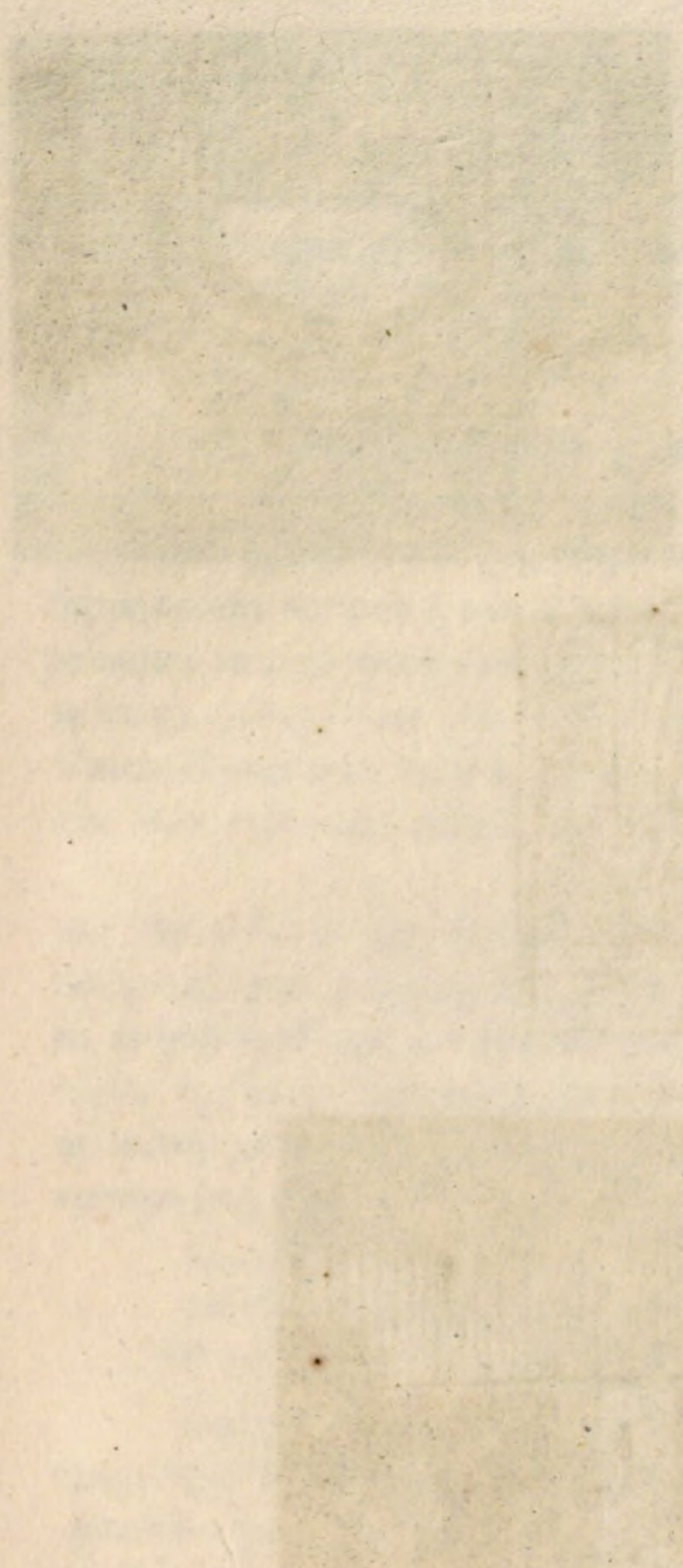
HOLY ROOD.



BARKING ABBEY GATE.



DOOR-WAY of STRATFORD LANGTHORNE ABBEY.



In Domesday-book, this parish is called Burchingas. Salmon supposed it named from *berg*, a hill, and *ing*, a meadow, the rising ground in the meadow. Morant derives it from the Saxon words *beorce* and *ing*, from a meadow planted with birch-trees. Mr. Gough thinks it is from *Burg-hing*, the fortification in the meadow.

Barking is nearly eight miles from London, and is situated between Eastham and Dagenham. The soil is various, clay, gravel, and loam, with about 1980 acres of marsh land. The town is of considerable extent; one part of it is chiefly inhabited by fishermen: there is a creek from the Thames, which forms a junction with the river Roding at this place, and a wharf where their vessels usually lie. A very extensive trade is carried on hence to London: it is considered as one of the largest fishing-towns in England, there being 70 vessels of from 40 to 53 tons, belonging to it. The wharf has been lately rebuilt, at the expense of about £690. On the wharf is a large flour-mill, which formerly belonged to the abbey, now the property of sir Edward Hulse; this mill is bound by agreement to grind corn for the poor at a trifling charge; it is now occupied by Mr. William Smith.

The parish of Barking is divided into four wards, each governed by its own officers. On St. Ethelburgh-day, the 22d of October, there is an annual fair: there used to be a weekly market on Saturday, but it has long been discontinued. Sir Thomas Fanshawe gave the rents issuing out of this fair and market, with five acres of land, called Cotlands, in trust to the minister and churchwardens, for the use of the poor, reserving the right of holding his courts in the court-house of the market-place, on condition of their keeping it in repair: it is now let at £30 per annum.

Barking ward pays the sum of £428 to the land-tax; Ilford ward, 500*l.* 11*s.*; Chadwell ward, 166*l.* 8*s.*; Ripple ward, 446*l.* 4*s.*

There is, about a quarter of a mile from Barking, adjoining Uphal farm, on the road to Ilford, an antient entrenchment, a mile and 32 yards in circumference, with the corners rounded off; the west side, parallel with the river Rodon, has a double trench and bank, and a high keep, or mound of earth, about 94 yards round the base, about nine in height, on the side of the river, and seven on the opposite side: there was an outlet to a spring of water at the north-west corner; the south side has a morass; the north and east sides are single trenched, which is almost lost by cultivation, and in some places barely discernible. The ex-

tent and shape are nearly the same as that at Pleshy, in this county, which Mr. Strutt describes, "As a full mile in circumference, not far wide of the long square, with the corners gently rounded off: and of this form are the greater part of the Roman camps discovered in England*." And as the Roman stations are generally larger than any other that have been discovered in this kingdom, there can be no reason to conclude that it is the site of a Roman town, as some have supposed, since there have never been any remains dug up, or vestigia discovered. *(See plate below.)*

* Strutt's Chronicle, vol. i. p. 299.

Barking Abbey.

There are now no remains of this once considerable abbey, excepting a stone gateway, (see page 40,) and a considerable portion of the wall, built of flint and stone. It stood near the north wall of the church-yard.

In digging the ruins of this abbey, in 1720 and 1747, two stones were found, which were engraved at the expense of Mr. Lethieullier. On the first, which is circular, and was shown at the Society of Antiquaries, 1725, is inscribed round a cross:—"THOMAS BEWFORD, DUX DE EXCETR, DUS, AN. DNI. MCCCCXXX." On the fragment of another stone, long and smaller, shown 1748, was "M^r. HARRI BEWFORD, WYCH^R." probably his brother, cardinal Beaufort, bishop of Winchester. The first is a memorial of Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter and earl of Dorset, third son of John of Gaunt, half uncle to Henry IV. who died at Greenwich, and was interred at St. Edmund's-bury, supposed to be found uncorrupted in 1773, and was a benefactor to this abbey*. Also found here, a gold ring with the salutation of the Virgin Mary engraven on it, with the letters I. M.; an ancient fibula †; and, in 1748, a brass plate with the figure of a nun on it.

This abbey was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, of the order of St. Benedict: it was founded by Erkenwald, bishop of London, son of Annas, king of the East Angles, about the year 670, and is said to have been the first monastery for nuns in this kingdom, after the conversion of the Saxons, (as there appear to have been nuns among the Britons.) What was the original endowment, is not known; as Erkenwald's charter is not considered authentic, but the augmentation by Hodeldred, father of Sebba, king of the East Saxons, is genuine; wherein, with that king's consent, he granted for ever to Barking Abbey, out of his estate, Ricincahaam, Buddenhaam, Deccanhaam, Angenlabeshaam, and Widmundesfelt. These places have so completely changed their names, that they

* It is probable this stone might have been placed over a cell or locker, wherein the vestments were deposited, left by his will to this monastery, viz. "They were of black velvet and gold, with white fringes, and consisted of one chesible and two dalmatics, three albes, three unices, two stoles, three muniples, and three copes.—Gough's Fun. Mon. vol. ii. p. 30.

† Lysons's Environs.

cannot be traced, except Deccanhaam, which is most probably Dagenham. This grant is still extant among the Cottonian MS.* in the British Museum. Casley has engraved it at the end of his Catalogue of the King's Library: it was printed in Edward IV's Confirmation Charter, and Mon. Angl. I. 79; and in the Appendix to Smith's Bede 19, and Lysons's Environs. The abbess was lady paramount in all the manors of this hundred: she held of the king an entire barony: there were but three others of the kind in England; the prioresses of Wilton, Shaftesbury, and Winchester.

The first abbess was Ethelburga, third daughter of Annas, king of the East Angles, and sister of the founder; of whom, Bede gravely relates the following story. "One of the religious sisters, named Theorethed, saw a vision; going out of her chamber at dawn of day, she saw a human body, wrapped in linen, removed out of the dormitory of the religious virgins, and carried up to heaven; and while she diligently observed by what force that body was borne upwards, she saw that it was so lifted up by certain ropes more resplendent than gold, by which it was drawn higher and higher, till at last the heavens opened, and it was received in; after which, she could not see it any longer. A few days after this, the pious lady abbess gave up her soul to her heavenly spouse, on the 11th of October, 676."

St. Heldeled succeeded her. Capgrave describes her thus: "The blessed virgin Heldeled is glorified by many glorious saints, for her memory is celebrated not only by St. Dunstan, St. Ethelwald, and St. Elphegas; but her sanctity is also renowned by many antient saints before them." These ladies had both the honour of canonization: they were succeeded by royal abbesses.

Oswith, daughter of Edilfrith, king of Northumberland, and queen of Sighere, king of the West Saxons, in the life-time of her husband, embraced a monastic life, and became abbess of this monastery; and Ethelburga, queen of Ina, king of the West Saxons†; she prevailed on her husband to renounce his crown and

---

* Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 79.

† Ina built a college at Wells, since made an episcopal see, by Kenulph, king of the West Saxons; and erected the famous abbey of Glastonbury, upon the site of the cell of Joseph of Arimathea: he also instituted a yearly payment to Rome, enjoining each of his subjects, who possessed property in any one kind, of the value of twenty pence, to pay one penny on Lammas-day, subscribed under the name of the King's Alms, since called Peter's Pence.

kingdom, after he had reigned with glory 37 years: he thereupon made a vow of poverty, and died at Rome in a religious habit. Ethelburga became a nun at Barking, and afterwards abbess, as was also Cuthburgh, sister of king Ina.

In 870, this monastery was entirely destroyed by the Danes: it continued in ruins till king Edgar rebuilt it, with many others. In his charter, he expresses himself thus: "The monasteries, as well of monks as of virgins, have been destroyed and quite neglected throughout England, which I have now determined to repair, to the glory of God, to my own soul's health, and so to multiply the number of God's servants and handmaids; and now already I have 47 monasteries with nuns and monks in them; and if Christ spare me life so long, I am determined, in offering my devout munificence to God, to proceed to 50, even the just number of a jubilee."

Wolfhild, daughter of Wulfhelme, earl of the West Saxons, was made abbess of Barking, by king Edgar: she died 987. Alfgive, a Saxon lady, was abbess at the Norman conquest; it was afterwards governed by Maud, queen of Henry I. and for a short time, by king Stephen's queen*.

---

* Stevens, in his History of Abbeys, gives the following account of the abbesses, from a MS. in the Ashmolean Library, at Oxford:

Mary, natural daughter of Henry II. elected

Adelicia.

Christiana de Valloniis: she died in July, the year not mentioned; buried in the middle of the chapter-house, under a marble.

Mabilia de Boscham: she new-dedicated her church, and was buried under an arch.

Matilda, or Maud, who is said to have been king John's daughter; she was buried in the chapel of Salutation; as was

Matilda de Loveland.

Isabella de Morton was buried under an arch.

Isabella de Grey was buried before the altar of Resurrection.

Anna de Vere was buried before St. Heldeled's shrine,

Alienora de Weston, before St. Alburgh's shrine.

Isabella de Weston, before the altar of Salutation.

Matildis de Montacute, in the choir, near the prioress's stall.

Katharine de Sutton.

Isabella de Felton, who presided about the year 1404, and was buried near St. Alburgh's shrine; and near her lay her sister, Mary, and her father and mother, viz. sir Thomas and Joan de Felton: her obit is placed on the 14th of October. In this church were also buried Maud, daughter of king Henry, and Mary, sister of Thomas à Becket, and Margaret Saxham.

Dorothy Barleigh, the last abbess, surrendered her convent Nov. 14, 1559, and had a pension assigned her of 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Brown Willis, in his History of Abbeys, says, "She was possessed of it in 1553; and that there was paid 113*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in annuities to, it is supposed, the different nuns, besides the following pensions; viz. to Mathew Fabian, chaplain, £6; to Mary Bucknel, £6; and to Anne Smerve, Agnes Buckingham, and Anne Barnadiston, £5 each."

At the suppression, this monastery was valued by Dugdale at 863*l.* 12*s.* 5¾*d.* per annum, and, according to Speed, 1084*l.* 6*s.* 2¾*d.** The seal, which is appendant to the surrender in the Augmentation-office, represents three niches, in which is St. Erkenwald, the founder, between two female saints, probably the two first abbesses who were canonized: over them is the Virgin Mary, with the infant Jesus: on one side of her is St. Peter, and on the other St. Paul; beneath these is the figure of an abbess, with her crosier: (see the Plate of Seals, page 18†.)

Eleanor, in whose right her husband, Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, seventh son of Edward III. was earl of Essex and Northampton, and

Margaret Swinford.

Katharine de la Pole was abbess in the year 1440, when she petitioned king Henry V. for a sum of money due to her for the maintenance of Owen Tudor's children by queen Katharine, and had the same granted, as may be seen in Rymer's Fœdera.

Elizabeth Shouldham was abbess in the time of Edward IV.

Elizabeth Lexham.

* It appears that the monastery possessed the whole of the parish of Barking, with all the manors, wards, hamlets, and lands, without the bounds and limits therein, except 24 acres, which Goscelin Loremar, lord of Little Ilford, had stolen; and three soldiers, or knights, held three hides and three carucates; the different parts are described in the grants of them. Out of the parish, they had the several manors of Ingatestone, the manor of Frestling, in Butsbury, lands in Parndon, three houses in Colchester, and the manors and advowsons of the rectories of Balvan, Roding Abbess, Great Warley, Great Wigborough, Dagenham, Hockley, Horndon on the Hill, Mucking, Tollesbury, in this county; the advowson of the rectories of All-hallows, Barking, and St. Margaret's, Lothbury; lands in Mary-la-bonne, and houses in London; the manors and rectories of Slapton, in Buckinghamshire, and of Fulburn, in Cambridgshire.

† The arms of Barking Abbey were: Azures: 3 roses, 2 and 1, in base Or. in chief, as many lilies argent, stalked and leaved, vert; all within a border, gules, charged with 8 plates.

constable of England. After the murder of the duke, she retired to Barking Abbey, where she became a nun, and died in 1399*.

William the Conqueror resided in Barking Abbey, till the fortifications he had begun in London were finished, as he was still suspicious of the Londoners; and here he received Edwin earl of Mercia, Morcar earl of Northumberland, earl Coxo, Edric surnamed the Forester, and several other noblemen, who swore fealty to him, and were confirmed in their possessions.

The site of this abbey and the manor of Wangey, at the dissolution, was granted by king Edward VI. to Edward Fynes, lord Clinton and Say, who alienated it to sir Richard Sackvill, knight, and Winifred, his wife†. It again fell to the crown; and Sept. 13, 1605, it was granted by king James to Augustin and Ann Steward, who died seised of it, Nov. 11, 1628, leaving it to their son and heir, Martin. In 1747, it was purchased by Joseph Keeling, esq. of sir Crisp Gascoyne; and is now in the possession of Mrs. Keeling, with Crick-wood or Crickley-wood, through which formerly passed the aqueduct of the abbey.

Lord Clinton sold the manor of Wangey to Thomas Baron, or Barnes; it again fell to the crown, and queen Elizabeth granted it, Jan. 30, 1601, to Joseph Haynes, whose son sold it to Francis Fuller: it was purchased by John Lethieullier, of the Osbaston family, who were his heirs; and is now in the possession of sir Edward Hulse, in right of Mary, his wife, heiress of the Lethieullier family, with the manor of Fulkys.

The manor of Barking, which is paramount over all the manors in Becontree Hundred, was the property of the abbess and convent: after the dissolution, it remained in the crown, till king James I. sold it to sir Thomas Fanshawe for £2000, reserving a fee-farm rent of £160. Since that time, it has been in the families of Humphreys and Gore: it was purchased from the latter by Smart Lethieullier, esq. of Aldersbroke, and is now the property of sir Edward Hulse, in right of his wife, Mary, the heiress of the Lethieullier family.

The manor of Jenkins, in the parish of Barking and Dagenham, was held of the abbess of Barking, by sir Hugh Bryce and Elizabeth his wife; it consisted of three tofts, a garden, five oxgangs of land, 203 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 5 of wood, and 53*s.* 4*d.* rent in Barking and Dagenham‡. The

* Sandford's Hist. of Eng. † Pat. 5 Edw. VI. ‡ Inquis. 12 Henry VII.

estate appears to have been valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* About the beginning of Elizabeth's reign, it was in the possession of sir William Hewett, lord-mayor of London, whose daughter, Anne, brought it in marriage to Edward Osborne, ancestor of the duke of Leeds. Mr. Osborne sold it to Martin Bowles, esq. who conveyed it to Henry Fanshawe, esq. and Dorothy, his wife: it has since been in the same families as Barking manor; and is now the property of sir Edward Hulse. A court baron and court leet are held annually at Barking, in April, and a manorial court at Ilford, in October, for this manor.

The manor of Fulkys is blended with the manor of Jenkins: the Manor-house stood in Barking, but is now pulled down: with the manor went the capital messuage called Malmaynes, or Mammons, many years in the possession of a family of that name. Joanna lady Laxton held it at the time of her decease, Aug. 1577: her heir was Nicholas Lodge, esq. Sir Thomas Lodge held it at the time of his decease, 1583; they were both in the family of Fanshawe: now the property of sir Edward Hulse.

The manor of Westbury, with a portion of the tithes, was granted to sir William Denham: since then it has been in the families of Abbot, Sisley, Breame, Fanshawe, Poulton, Allen, and Crisp Gascoyne, of whom it was purchased by Joseph Keeling, esq.* and is now in the possession of his widow, as is also the grange.

The manor of Eastbury was granted to sir William Denham, Sept. 28, 1545, by king Henry VIII.: and he died possessed of it, in 1548, with the appurtenances, viz. 200 acres of arable, 300 of pasture, 50 of meadow, 60 of wood, 200 of furze and heath: his daughter, Mariera, married William Abbot, who sold this estate to John Keele, who, May 7, 1557, alienated it to Clement Sisley†: since then it has passed through the families of Steward, Price, Knightly, Vyner, Sedgewick, and Weldale; and is now in the possession of the Sterry family.

Eastbury-house is an antient brick mansion, about a mile east from the town of Barking, on the road to Dagenham. There is a tradition which describes this house as being the haunt of the conspirators, while they were concerting the Gunpowder plot; and another is, that lord Monteagle resided here when he received the letter, advising him not to attend at the parliament-house, which

---

* Morant, Hist. of Essex. † Ibid.

EASTBURY HOUSE.

Pub.d April 1, 1814, by the Proprietor, 58. G.t Portland Street.

led to a discovery of the plot; he appears to have lived in the parish nearly about that time: but they are probably alike void of foundation.

In a room of the right wing, painted in fresco, are some military figures, in niches, of the time of James I. almost obliterated: three of the most perfect are represented under the house; a drummer, fifer, and soldier with his gun and rest. In another room are some ship-pieces, and also a coat of arms, which is placed at the bottom of the Plate*.

Since the annexed view was taken, the tower belonging to the right wing of this house has been pulled down.

The manor of *Wyfield*, or *Withfield*, was granted, in 1540, to lord chancellor Audley; who, July 12, 1541, had licence to sell the demesne lands to Richard Cowper†. In 1543, William Grey sold this manor to Richard Stansfield, with 3 messuages, 3 cottages, 100 acres of arable land, 400 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 20 of wood, 100 furze and heath, and 40*s.* rent in Ilford, Barking, and Wansted. It has since had several proprietors. The manor-house is near Ilford, and is now in the possession of the widow of Marmaduke Grafton Dare, esq. and his only daughter.

Gaysham's-hall, about three miles and a half north from the church, was held under the abbess of Barking, with 120 acres of land‡ thereto annexed, in the reign of Edward III. by Thomas de Sandwich, proveditor to Edward the Black Prince. Sir Edward Denham died possessed of it: his son-in-law, William Abbot, disposed of it to Clement Sisley. It has been in the families of Breame, Randall, Hare, and Wight; and is now in the possession of the heirs of Henry Wight, esq. of Northampton.

The manor of *Clayhall* was held, in 1475, by the relict of Thomas Colte, esq. wife of sir William Parre, of the abbess and convent of Barking, by the service of a knight's fee and the yearly rent of 15*s.* 3*d.*§ and the following yearly services, viz. that the tenant should come in person to the abbey church of Barking, on the vigil of St. Ethelburgh the virgin, and there attend and guard the high altar, from the first hour of vespers, till nine o'clock the next morning; and that he should be ready at all times with a horse and man, to attend the abbess and her steward, when going on the business of the convent, any where within the four

* Er. a fesse G. between six moor-cocks, proper. *More, of Cheshire.*

† Pat. 33 Hen. VIII. ‡ Inquis. 34 Edw. III. § Morant.

sees; and, lastly, that the abbess should have, by way of heriot, on the death of every tenant, his best horse and accoutrements*. It continued in the family of Colte many years: it afterwards belonged to sir Christopher Hatton, who built a chapel here†; and on Sept. 15, 1616, it was consecrated by Thomas Morton, bishop of Chester, by commission from John King, bishop of London. It passed afterwards into the Cambel family for many generations; and is now the property of Mrs. Hatch. The manor-house has been pulled down some years, and a farm house built on its site.

The manor of *Stonehall* was granted by Henry VIII. to sir William Denham, who sold it the same year to Richard Braeme, esq. It is now in the possession of William Tylney Long Wellesley, esq. in right of his wife, the heiress of the Tylney family; as is Highlands, built by sir Charles Raymond, whose heirs disposed of it to earl Tylney. Near it, also erected by him, is a mausoleum, intended as a burial-place for his family, which forms a distinguished object for many miles round.

Cranbrook, about half a mile from Ilford, was held, by John Malmeyres, of the abbess and convent of Barking, in 1347. In 1615, sir Henry Palavicini died possessed of it; his brother Tobias succeeded him. In 1625, sir Charles Montagu left three daughters coheirs‡: since then it has been in several families, and has now the same proprietor as Withfield.

Uphall was granted to Morgan Phillips, *alias* Wolfe. Wesselin Webblynge held it by the fortieth part of a knight's fee, and also a tenement called Monckes: he bequeathed it to his kinsman, Nicholas Webblynge, in 1611§. It is now the property of John Nixon, esq. Near this is Loxford: it was granted to Thomas Powle, who aliened it, in 1562, to Thomas Pouncett; his grandson Henry sold this estate to Francis Fuller‖: since then it has passed through the same families as Wangay, and is now possessed by sir Edward Hulse.

The manor-farms of *Newberry* and *Danshall*, formerly belonged to the abbey of Barking, and were possessed by the same proprietors after the dissolution of that monastery, but were afterwards divided. Newbury is now the property of Richard Benyon, esq.; Dunshall is in the possession of the Edmonds family.

---

* Lysons's Environs, from Mr. Lethieullier's MS.

† Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. ii.

‡ Inquis. 1 Car.

§ Inquis. 1 Jac.

‖ Inquis. 3 Jac.

The manor of *Porters* was held of the abbess and convent of Barking, in 1483, by Richard Pygot. In 1556, John Lucas, at his decease, held this manor and one messuage, 200 acres of arable land, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 6 of wood, 40 of marsh, and 40*s.* rent, and also Covent-croft and Perry-field, and West Marshe. His son, sir Thomas Lucas, knight, died seised of it, in 1611: since that time, it has been in several hands. The present possessor is William Thoyts, esq. of Reading.

The manor of *Beringers* belonged to Stratford Langthorne Abbey: it has passed through the same families as the manor of Ilford, and has the same proprietor.

Aldbury or Aldborough Hatch, denoting an old seat near the hatch, or low gate, (with lands,) about three miles north-east of the church, was, in 1548, the property of Bartholomew Barons, mercer, of London; his grandson died possessed of it, in 1626*; since then it has been divided, and passed through the families of Lockey, Jorey, Guise, Bladen, and Middleton, in which last the principal part still continues: the house has been pulled down, excepting the right wing, in which is the chapel. There is an endowment of £20 per annum, under the will of Mrs. Frances Bladen.

Valentines, a handsome seat near Ilford, now in the possession of Charles Welsted, esq.

Bifrons, near Barking, built by the late Dr. Bamber, and now possessed by Bamber Gascoyne, esq.

Ilford, situated on the London road, and one of the wards of this parish, was so called (Morant says) from the *ill ford* that was there, before the causeway and bridge were erected: the river Roding was not navigable farther than Barking, till about the year 1738, when it was made so to Ilford-bridge.

The hospital at this place was founded about the reign of Stephen, or of Henry II. by Adeliza, abbess of Barking, and dedicated to the virgin Mary, for their leprous tenants: it consisted of a secular master, or probably prior, and a leprous master, and thirteen leprous brethren, two chaplains, and one clerk†.

It appears that, in 1346, Ralph Stratford, bishop of London, drew up a set of statutes for this hospital, in which the following are some of the principal injunctions.—That the original number of lepers should be kept up; that the abbess and master should nominate alternately to fill up vacancies that might occur; that they should be chosen from the abbess's demesnes, or, in default of objects, in the

* Inquis. 2 Car. † Inquis. 2 Ric.

parish of Barking, or from any other parish, that the original number may not be diminished: that no married man should be admitted, unless his wife vowed perpetual chastity: that no woman should enter the gates under any pretence, excepting the abbess of Barking, and such nuns as should accompany her, the near relations of the brethren, and chaplains, when sick, and the laundress; and these to go in and out in open day, not to make such stay as to give room for scandal; and for fear the lepers mixing in society should spread the infection. To take away all pretence for quitting the hospital, the bishop invested the chaplains with power to confess and absolve, even in such cases as were reserved for himself alone. Every leper was obliged, on his admission, to take an oath of chastity, and also of obedience to the abbess and convent of Barking*.

At the dissolution of religious houses, this hospital became vested in the crown, and was valued at 24*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* clear of all deduction. Queen Elizabeth granted the patronage and advowson, 23d April, 1572, to Thomas Fanshawe, remembrancer of the exchequer, and his heirs and assigns for ever, on condition that they appointed a master who would keep the chapel in repair, and provide convenient habitation for six poor people, sound or infirm, with an allowance of 2*l.* 5*s.* per annum to each, payable at the usual feasts†; that he should appoint and maintain a chaplain to perform divine service in the chapel every Lord's day.—The present proprietor is Bamber Gascoyne, esq.

The hospital stands on the north side of the road, and forms three sides of a small quadrangle: on the east and west sides are the habitations of the pensioners, six single men, who have each an apartment and 1½*d.* a day, or 11*s.* 6*d.* a quarter, but, in the Christmas quarter, 16*s.* 6*d.* for firing. On the south side is the chapel: the present chaplain is the Rev. Richard Glover, M. A.

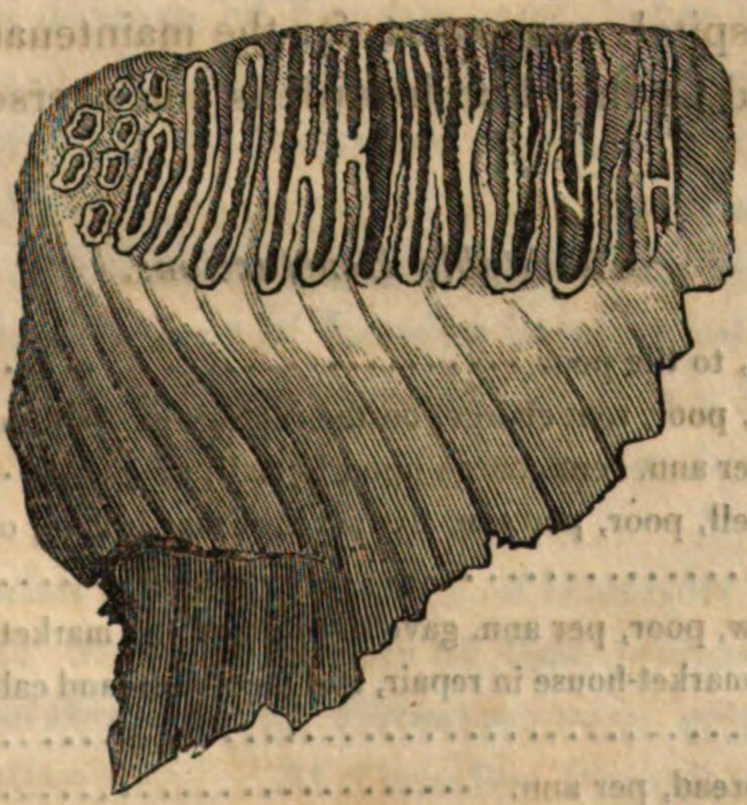
---

* The mode of expulsion from the hospital, for violating the oaths, is described by Mr. Agarde, in a paper presented to the Royal Society, 3d November, 1660; wherein he says, "he has seen an abstract out of a lygyer book of Barking Nonnery, in a gentleman's hands, now dead, who shewed me, that the abbess, being accompanyed with the bishop of London, the deane of Paul's, and other great spyrytual personnes, went to Ilford. The manner of the degraydinge was thus; the culprit came attyred in his lyvery, but barefooted and bareheaded, *tenâ depositâ*, that is, without a night-cap, and was set on his knees upon the stayres, benethe the altar, where he remained all the time of mass: when mass was ended, the prieste degraded him of orders, scraped his hands and his crown with a knife, tooke his book from him, gave him a box on the cheek with the end of his fingers, and thrust him out of the church, where the officers and people receyved him, and put him into a carte, and so publicly degraded him."—*Collections of Curious Discourses on Antiquities, by Thomas Hearne, vol.* ii.

† Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 236.

In 1812, while digging for brick-earth, in a field about 300 yards from the river Rodon, and 2 miles north of the Thames, some fossil remains were discovered. This field is part of an estate called Clements, situated on the left side of the road, leading from Ilford to Barking, belonging to John Thompson, esq.

The first stratum consists of two feet of black mould; the second, from 2 to 4 feet gravel; the third is red clay, from 8 to 10 feet; the fourth is sand, from 6 to 8 feet, in which are found different shells; at the bottom of this stratum lie the remains of various animals, in the circumference of 10 or 12 yards; as, the bones of oxen of a very large size; the horns and bones of stags; also, a spiral horn, which, on attempting to remove it, broke in pieces: this being measured, as it lay, was found to be nine inches in diameter, and, following the windings, 13 feet 4 inches in length. Besides these, an animal's head, (supposed to be that of a small deer, or goat,) which Sir Joseph Banks, President of the Royal Society, after examining the other remains, took to ascertain the species: and also the head bones and teeth of an elephant; one of the grinders in good preservation, with a fine enamel on it, measures near 9 inches in length, 3½ in breadth, and weighs ten pounds. These fossil teeth do not resemble the living species either of Asiatic or African elephants. There are two species of fossil remains, which are known by the thinness and number of the plates on the triturating surface: *(see the specimen*.)*



* On shewing the drawing of this specimen to James Parkinson, esq. author of "Organic Remains," I was favoured with the information that it differed from others found in Essex, which that gentleman has in his collection, but that it resembled those dug up in a field of Mr. Hobson, of Kingsland, Middlesex.

On the opposite side of the same road, adjoining the river Rodon, in a field of Mr. Monk, of Ilford, in a stratum of blue clay, are found fossil teeth of fishes, of various dimensions; also, bones and teeth of the elephant; bones, teeth, and tusks, of the hippopotamus; with wood impregnated with pyrites.

An extensive workhouse was built in Barking, in 1787, which cost about £4,500, under an act of parliament, 1786, by which the government of the poor, and the disposal of moneys collected upon rates and donations to the poor, were vested in certain persons called directors, and four others, chosen annually out of each ward, to manage the concerns of the workhouse, under the directors.

Sir James Campbell, in 1641, gave by will the sum of 666*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* towards founding a free school in this town for teaching poor children to read: a school-house was erected, and a salary for the master was provided out of a rent charge of twenty pounds per annum, in Yorkshire. There having been no provision made for repairs, the school-house became ruinous and was pulled down, and part of the workhouse built on its site, in which are apartments appropriated for the use of the children, and the said twenty pounds applied towards a salary for the school-master and mistress, for teaching the children. There are now twenty boys and twenty girls in the school.

John Fowke, esq. of Claybury, left, by will, 22d October, 1686, his estate, in Tower-street, and Water-lane, St. Dunstan's in the East, London, to the governors of Christ's Hospital, upon trust, for the maintenance of eight boys, two of them to be presented by the churchwardens and overseers of this parish, for ever.

Charitable Benefactions.

1566	Mrs. Alice Leonard, to the poor	£2	0	0
1596	William Nutbrown, poor, rent charge, on the rectory of Ash, in Kent, of	6	13	4
	Unknown, bread, per ann. rent charge upon Uphall, of	2	0	0
1646	Sir Thomas Campbell, poor, per ann. five acres of marsh land, on Westbury-level, now let at	31	10	0
1677	Sir Thomas Fanshaw, poor, per ann. gave the rent of the market and fair, subject to keeping the market-house in repair, and 5 acres of land called Cotlands, now let at	31	10	0
1626	Mr. Joseph Dent, bread, per ann.	1	0	0
1628	Mrs. Anne Nepton, poor, per ann. a reversionary legacy, which came into the possession of this parish, 1764, of	40	0	0
1637	Captain John Bennet, poor	100	0	0

1737	Thomas Deacon, esq. gave to the poor	£100	0	0
1738	Captain John Banaster, poor	50	0	0
	Thomas Collet, esq. bread, interest of £100 East India Stock.			
1741	Thomas and Jonathan Collet, bread, six acres in Eastbury-level, now let at	35	15	0
1741	John Bamber, M. D. gave to the poor	100	0	0
1745	Dame Ellen Humfreys gave by will £300, to be distributed by £50 per ann. among 50 poor housekeepers of this parish.			
1769	Lady Smith gave to the poor	50	0	0
	Richard Jessop, of Ilford, gave £300 Bank stock, and £190 due upon mortgage, toward erecting an organ in Barking-church, and to the poor of Barking and Ilford wards.			
1799	Abraham Newman gave to the poor	50	0	0
1809	William Williams, of Ilford, left by will £100, to 20 poor inhabitants of this parish, being of the church of England; 10 of Barking, £5 each; and 10 of Ilford, £5 each.			

There has been lately established in this parish a school, supported by voluntary contributions, (for which a gallery is erected within the church:) and in it sixty boys and sixty girls are instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic; forty of whom are annually clothed. There is also a Sunday-school, in which seventy boys and as many girls are taught to read.

Charles Welstead, esq. of Valentines, has built a school, at his own expense, for the children of the forest side.

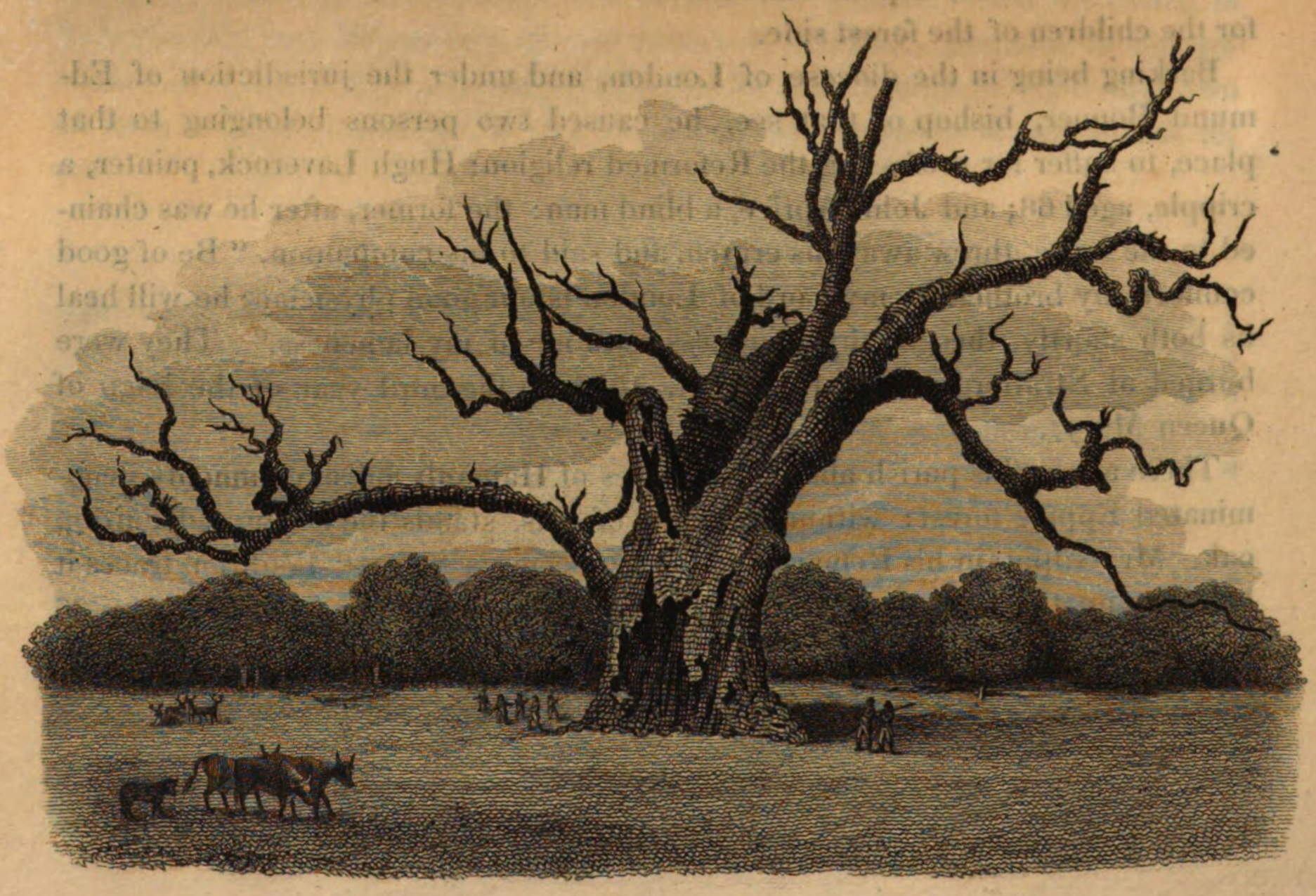
Barking being in the diocese of London, and under the jurisdiction of Edmund Bonner, bishop of that see, he caused two persons belonging to that place, to suffer for professing the Reformed religion; Hugh Laverock, painter, a cripple, aged 68; and John Aprice, a blind man: the former, after he was chained to the stake, threw away his crutch, and said to his companion, "Be of good comfort, my brother, for my Lord of London is our good physician; he will heal us both shortly, thee of thy blindness, and me of my lameness." They were burned at Stratford, Bow, 15th May, 1556, in the third year of the reign of Queen Mary*.

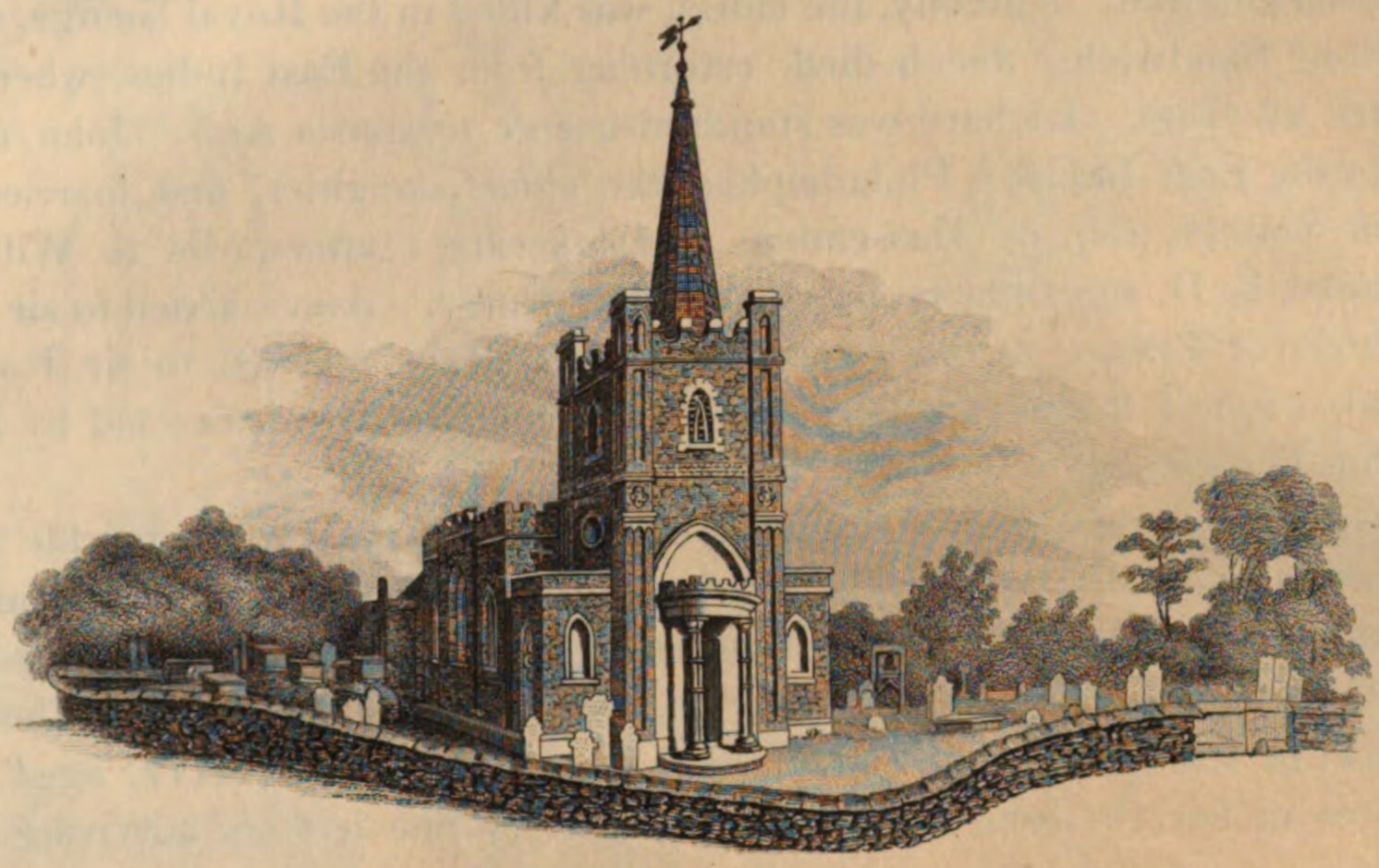
There are in this parish about 1393 acres of Hainault forest, commonly denominated Epping forest: within the limits of this, stands the celebrated Fairlop oak. Mr. Gilpin, in his Remarks on Forest-scenery, says; "Tradition traces it half way up the Christian æra." At three feet from the ground, it measures 36

* Martyrology.

feet in girth; it was divided into eleven vast arms, and overspread an area of 300 feet in circuit: beneath its shade is held an annual fair*, on the first Friday in July.

* The founder was a Mr. Daniel Day, a block and pump maker, at Wapping: he used to invite a select party of his friends to feast on beans and bacon, under the shade of the oak. In the course of a few years, other parties were formed on Mr. Day's anniversary; these increasing, booths were erected, and various articles brought for sale: about the year 1725, it became a regular fair. For several years prior to the decease of Mr. Day, the pump and block makers of Wapping, to the number of 30 or 40, went to the fair in a boat made of one entire piece of fir, mounted on a coach carriage, drawn by six horses, adorned with flags and streamers, attended by a band of music and a number of persons on horseback and foot; and a few years before his death, his favourite tree lost a large branch, out of which he procured a coffin to be made for his own interment. He died October 19, 1767, aged 84: his remains were conveyed by water to Barking, according to his own request, (for, having been thrown from a horse, and overturned in a wheel carriage, he conceived an antipathy to both,) accompanied by six journeymen block and pump makers, to each of whom he bequeathed a new leather apron and a guinea. In June, 1805, this tree received great damage from fire, either by a party who had been regaling under its branches, or from gypsies; it was discovered by the sparks to be on fire, and was with difficulty extinguished: the main branch on the south side, with part of the body, was consumed, and it has decayed very rapidly since. On the fair-day of 1813, a gentleman gave a boy half a crown to procure for him the last green sprig off the end of one of the branches; and when the drawing was made for the vignette, in the August following, there was not a leaf on it.





DAGENHAM.

This parish-church is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul. It consists of two chancels, a nave, and a north and south aile: at the west end is a handsome stone tower, embattled, with a ring of six bells, erected within the last ten years; the old tower having fallen on the body of the church, it was rebuilt at the expense of six thousand pounds*. A small part of this sum was collected by a brief, and the remainder supplied by granting annuities on the parish rates.

* In this church, there appears to have been a chauntry, as there is, in the certificate of colleges, chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the augmentation office, the following account:

"Lands and rents in Dagenh'm, in the said county put in feoffmant, by one Thom's Huntynge to find a stipendarie priest duringe the space of xix yer's, whereof xii be expired. The said priest to say masse in the church of Dagenh'm aforesaid. Ande one sir Hugh Talbote, of th'age of LV yeres, havinge no'n other p'mo'con and of goode conversac'on and usage and l'rate is now incumbent thereof; the said town of Dagenh'm is a great town havinge in yt ccc of howselynge and more.

On the south side of the chancel is the monument of Jacob Uphill, gent. died 16th June, 1662; and Ann, his wife, 12th August, 1667, aged 42; by whom he had eleven children. Anthony, the eldest, was killed in the Royal George, with the earl of Sandwich. Jacob died, returning from the East Indies, where he had lived 22 years. Richard was standard-bearer to queen Ann. John died, going to the East Indies. Philadelphia, the eldest daughter, first married to William Sandys, esq. of Massenden, in Gloucester; afterwards to William Dancombe, B. D. sometime rector of Asted, in Surry. Ann married to sir Oliver Butler, of Teston, in the county of Kent. Mary married to sir Robert Howard, a son of the earl of Berkshire. This monument was erected by Philadelphia Duncombe.

Near this is a very neat monument, ornamented with a white marble urn, half covered with drapery, to the memory of Maria, wife of Francis Burrell Massingberd, merchant of London, brother of William Burrell Massingberd, of South Ormesby, in the county of Lincoln, esq. She was daughter of Thomas Fanshaw, of Parsloes, in this parish, esq. who died April 8, 1777, aged 52: and three of her children, who died in infancy. She left one surviving son, Francis.

On the north side of this chancel is an antient table-tomb, to the memory of sir Thomas Urswick, knight*. On the tomb are the effigies of the deceased and his lady†, on brass plates, with their arms, and their four sons and nine

---

" The said incumbent celebratythe in the seid church of Dagenh'm.

The yerly valewe of the same doythe amount to the sum of....66*s.* 8*d.*

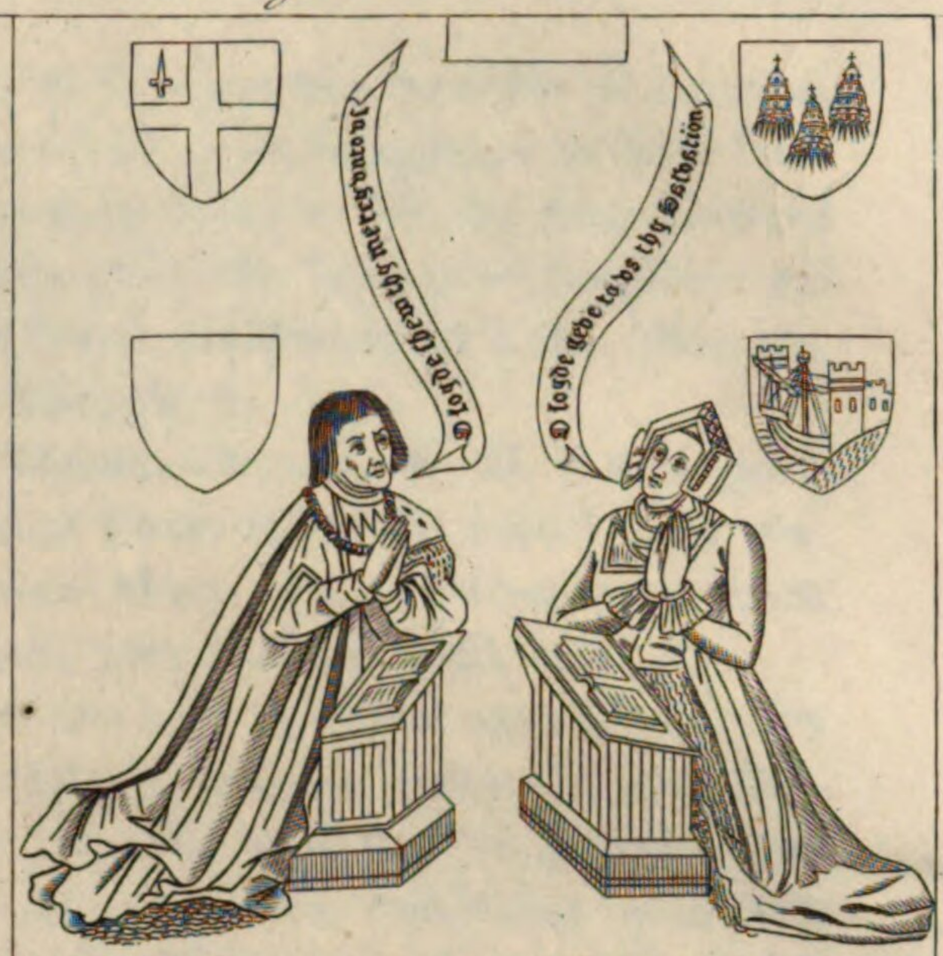
Rent resolute ..... null.

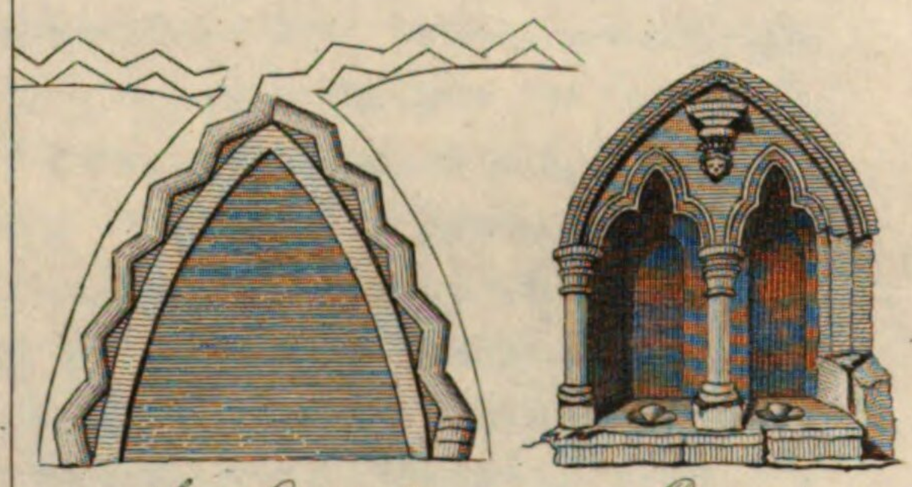
Goods, Chatells, &c. ..... null."

* Arg. on a bend, sab. three lozenges of the first. On each, a saltier gules: the coat quartered with Urswick is much defaced. Probably Radcliffe, impaling sab. a chevron between three cross crosslets, Ar.—*Southworth.*

† The lady's head-dress is the fashionable one of the fifteenth century, called the *great butterfly*, from having wings on each side of it, like that insect: these were covered with fine lawn hanging down to the ground, part of which was generally worn tucked under the arm: one of the daughters is dressed in a religious habit; two of them appear in the same costume as the mother; the others have the steeple head-dress, which was at that period carried to such an extravagant height, that they extended half and sometimes three quarters of an ell in length. In the early part of this century, Isabel of Bavaria, wife of Charles VII. king of France, and her ladies, wore their head-dresses of such a preposterous size, that it became necessary to make all the doors of the palace of Vincennes, where she kept her court, higher and wider to admit them.—*Strutt's Dresses*, vol. ii.

Brasses of Sir Thos. Urswick, Dagenham, and Sir Geo.e Monox, Walthamstow.





Saxon Ornament. *Piscina.*

in Eastham Church.

AVRICH'·EPF·LVDONENSIS·ALFGIVE×ABBE·

Inscription in Barking Church. see p. 35.

daughters standing under them*. This sir Thomas was recorder of London, whose interest with the citizens was so powerful, that he appears to have been one of the principal instruments of persuading them to receive king Edward IV. into the city; who entered, by a postern-gate, the bishop of London's palace; there took king Henry, and George Nevil, archbishop of York, prisoners, and sent them to the Tower, on Maundy Thursday†.

On the chancel floor are the tombs of Thomas Comyns, M. D. 17th August, 1656, aged 32; and of Ann, wife of Thomas Foxe, 1617; Richard Uphill, esq. standard-bearer to king William and queen Mary, and to queen Anne, 26th February, 1617; and Mrs. Susannah Uphill, 20th January, 1725, aged 65.

On the north wall of the vicar's chancel is a very handsome monument to the memory of sir Richard Alibon‡, as large as life, standing dressed in his robes, with a roll of parchment in his hand, his left arm resting on a pedestal; his lady with a clasped book in hers. On the top of the monument is an urn of veined marble, the bottom of which is ornamented with the sword and scales of Justice, and the following inscription: — "Here lies interred the body of sir Richard Alibon, knt. a person of extraordinary both natural and acquired parts; eminent in the knowledge and practice of the law; of the honorable Society of Grey's Inn; recommended only by his merit to the favor of James II.; to whom he was of counsel, learned in the laws, and advanced to be one of the justices of the Court of King's Bench, being the first of ye Romish faith these 150 years, who being called to a place of such high rank, which he discharged with so eminent justice and integrity, as gained him a general love and applause: whilst his great abilities were thus applyed in a faithful service of his king and country, he happily ended this transitory life, August 22, 1688, the year of his age 53. May he rest in peace! In honor to the memory of her dearest husband, was this monument of grief and conjugal affection erected, by his no less dear relict, dame Barbara Alibon, who was daughter to John Blackstone, esq. and grand-daughter to sir William Blackstone, of Gibside, in the county of Durham."

* The inscription gone; sir Thomas died 1479.

† Newcourt's Reper.

‡ Arms, on a bend Arg. three crosses formée fitchée Az.—Arg. two bars G. in chief, three cocks of the second.—*Blackstone.*

On the floor of this chancel are the tombs of Thomas Bonham, esq. 10 March, 1676, aged 73; John White, 2 February, 1673; James White, 2 November, 1725; and Mary, his wife, 8 October, 1759; James White, 15 April, 1777; and Catherine, his wife, 31 March, 1778; and of John Hopkins Dare, 9 January, 1805, aged 23; and of the Rev. Tempest Slinger, vicar of this parish, who died 22 May, 1811, aged 74, by an accident, in Whitechapel, London.

On the north wall is the monument of Thomas Waters, March 6, 1756; near it a white marble tablet, to the memory of John Tyler, esq. of Mawney's, died 24 September, 1807: on it, is a female figure mourning over the tomb, with the words "Beloved, Lamented!"

In the vestry are monuments with the following inscriptions: — "Here lyeth James Hervey, esq. son of sir James Hervey, sometyme lord-mayor of London; who took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Radcliffe, sometyme alderman of London, and lived with her in holy wedlock six-and-thirty years, and had by her eight sons and nine daughters, and departed this life the 2d of April, 1627: the said Elizabeth departed the 8th of June, 1628; whose bodies lie interred, waiting for the glorious coming of the blessed Saviour." And near it is one to the memory of "Jonathan Loyd, son of John Loyd, citizen and alderman of Shrewsbury, and faithful pastor of Dagenham, who departed this life, 18 November, 1654; and Anne, his wife, daughter of George Walker, who preceded him in that great change, 5 December, 1652; and Anne, their daughter, the 8th December. Catherine Walker, their dear mother, caused the monument to be erected."

The church and manor of Dagenham anciently belonged to Barking Abbey, being granted by Hodelred, father of Sebba, king of the West Saxons, to the abbess and convent: in his grant, it is called *Deckingham*. The great tithes they appropriated to themselves, and endowed a vicarage, which continued in their patronage till the suppression of that Abbey; it then became vested in the crown. Queen Elizabeth granted it to sir Antony Brown, chief-justice of the common pleas, with all the appurtenances and all the tithes thereunto belonging, and the whole manor of Cockermouth, to which the church was probably an appendage, to be held *in capite* by knights-service. Out of them he partly endowed the free-school which he founded at Brentwood. Sir Antony died seised of it, 1567: Wistan Brown, his brother's grandson, in 16 Eliz. had licence to alienate the manor and advowson of the vicarage to John Bullock, who, 26 Novem-

ber, 1574, had licence to alienate them to William Nutbrown: he presented to this church, in 1576; the advowson was granted in the 43d of Eliz. to John Swinnerton, sen^r. and jun^r. but it does not appear that they ever presented. In 1631, 1640, 1641, the bishop of London collated to it*. John Darcy, esq. 15 March, 1638, died, seised of the advowson of the vicarage and the manor of Cockermouth†; after the Restoration, it was in the possession of sir Thomas Darcy; since in the Blackborne family; it was purchased of the heirs of William Blackborne, esq. by the present possessor, Mrs. Bonynge. This vicarage is valued, in the king's books, at 19*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* The great tithes, about £1100, a year, belong to the free-school at Brentwood.

The Rev. Abraham Blackborne, M.A. succeeded, 3 July, 1739, upon Francis Stanley's decease.
Edward Chaplin, M.A. ..... 8 June, 1798, ... A. Blackborne's decease.
Henry Morice, A.B. ..... 11 June, 1801, ... E. Chaplin's cession.
Tempest Slinger, M.A. ..... 1 July, 1807, ... H. Morice's resignation.
Richard Glover, M.A. the present vicar, 15 May 1811, ... T. Slinger's decease.

Dagenham is not mentioned in Domesday-book, being included in Barking: it is situated about thirteen miles from London, joins Barking on the west, and is separated from Hornchurch by a stream called Dagenham-beam, over which is a handsome brick-bridge, lately built, and a turnpike-house. The new road passes over it from Barking: the village is small and surrounds the church. This parish contains about 4000 acres, nearly a third part of which is marsh-land, the remainder arable and pasture; and pays to the land-tax, 502*l.* 8*s.*

The manor of Cockermouth was, in the reign of Edward the Third, possessed by John de Cockermouth, who had leave granted him to give to the abbess and convent of Barking, 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 24 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 70*s.* rent, in Dakenham, Berking, and Hylleford‡.—At the dissolution of religious houses, it became vested in the crown. Queen Elizabeth granted it to sir Antony Brown,§ with the advowson of the vicarage before mentioned, for the sum of £1235 6*s.* 8*d.* Sir Thomas Darcy, 1714, sold the manor and estate to William Clarke, esq.; who devised it to his wife Ann, for life, with remainder in trust for his family to William Watkins and Thomas

* Newcourt's Reper. † Cole's Escheat's, in the Harl. M.S.S. Brit. Mus. ‡ Inquis. 4 Edw. III.
§ Pat. 6 Eliz. July 13.

Johnson. The manor was purchased from Miss Mary Page, a descendant of William Clark's, by Edward Evans, esq.; it is now possessed by William Heygate, esq. There are courts held for this manor. The manor-house, now a farm, with a moiety of the estate, is in the possession of James Thompson, esq. of Ilford; the other part is divided among several proprietors.

The manor of PARSLOES, or PASSELOWES, was in the possession of Martin Bowes and Frances, his wife; who, in 1585, passed it to Rowland Haywood, alderman of London, and Thomas Wilbraham, with the appurtenances, being 10 messuages, a cottage, 10 gardens, 2 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 30 of wood, and 40*s.* rent, in Dagenham, Barking, and Upminster. In 1634, William Fanshawe, esq. held this manor of sir Christopher Hatton, and sir Thomas Fanshawe, knights of the Bath, &c. as of their manor of Barking in free-socage, by the service of 9*s.* 1*d.** It has continued in the same family since that period, and is now possessed by the Rev. John Gascoigne Fanshawe, M. A. The manor-house is an antient brick mansion, situated about a mile and a half north-west of the church: the approach to the west entrance is through an avenue of trees. In the house is a very curious oak drawing-room, ornamented with many valuable portraits, by the best masters; particularly a very fine picture, by Vandyke, of sir Richard Fanshawe, a confidential servant of king Charles I. and ambassador from king Charles II. to the court of Spain; and lord Thomas Fanshawe, of Jenkins, and his lady, by sir Peter Lely. In the hall are a number of family portraits; among them is that of lady Fanshawe, wife of the ambassador†; and also of sir Simon Fanshawe, with the view of Naseby-field, in the back ground; in which battle he was slain; painted by Vandyke: and many others. The present possessor is enlarging the house in its original style.

The manor of FRESLINGS anciently belonged to the hospital of St. Anthony, London; and was given with that to the dean and canons of Windsor, by king Edward IV. In 1545, it was leased to Thomas Hutton, esq. In 1620, a new lease was granted to Timothy Truelove; after that, it was possessed by various persons. In 1767, it was in the possession of Dr. Hugh Smith. The present proprietor is Joseph Joyner, esq. of West Thurrock‡.

The manor of VALENCE took its name from the Valence family, earls of Pem-

---

* Morant.

† For some curious particulars respecting this lady and her husband, see Seward's Anec. vol. ii. iv.

‡ Obligingly communicated by Thomas Hatch, esq. of Windsor.

broke; Agnes de Valence, at her decease, 1309, held of the abbess of Barking, 1 messuage, 128 acres of arable, 4 acres of meadow, and 7*s*. 9*d*. rent. Adomar de Valence was her heir. The tenant was obliged to attend the abbess, with two horses, at her expense, upon proper notice*. It appears that afterwards it became the property of the hospital of St. Anthony, and was given, with that house, to the dean and canons of Windsor: it has since been granted to several families.—Thomas Bonham, esq. died possessed of it in 1676: since that, it has been in the family of Merttins, and is now in the possession of Mr. Winmill. The manor-house is situated about two miles and a half from the church.

Charitable Benefactions.

1675. John White, esq. left one shilling per week to be distributed in bread.
—— John Fanshawe left a dozen of bread, weekly, to the poor.
1692. William Whittam, esq. left to educate the poor £5 per annum.
—— William Armsted, esq. of Hornchurch, left to the poor, per annum, £2.
1717. Richard Uphill left £90 per annum, for the benefit of the children of the poor inhabitants not taking alms. In 1808, when the original fund expired, a perpetual income of £150 per annum, arising from the savings laid out in £5000 3 per cent. consols and bank annuities, had been secured to this charity.
1756. Thomas Waters left the interest of £100, New South Sea Annuities to place out, to poor children.

Principally in this parish is situated Dagenham breach. By this inundation, it is computed about 120 acres of solid marsh land were washed into the Thames, and there is now left within the wall a gulph of more than a mile in length; a few acres have lately been recovered. Such was the importance of keeping up the wall, that the abbess of Barking had licence to cart wood or timber through the forest in the fence months, by the tenants of Berking and Dakenham, from Goldhurstwood to La Claye, for the repair of breaches caused by inundations†.

---

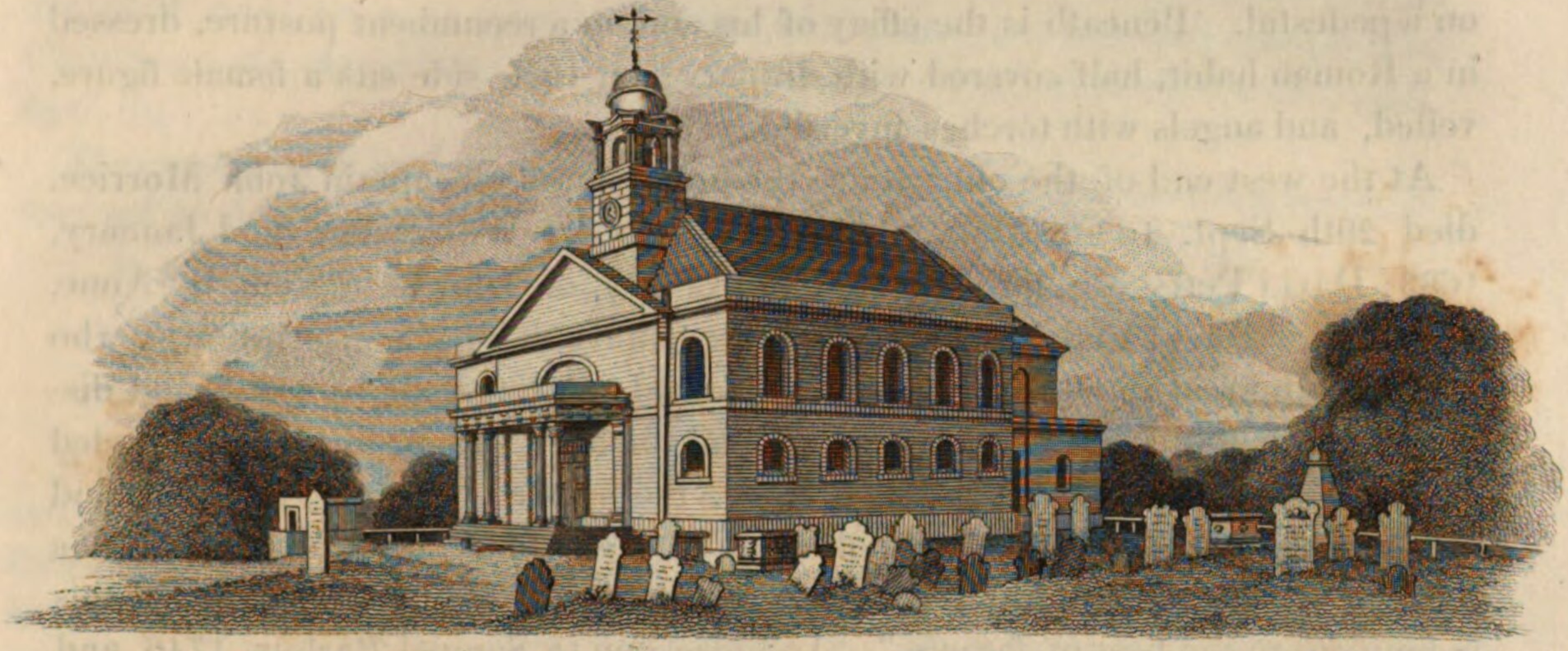
* Morant.

† This unfortunate accident happened December 17, 1707, from an extraordinarily high tide and violent wind, which blew up a small drain, at first from 14 to 16 feet wide, and might then have been stopped at no great expense; but, being neglected, the force of the waters setting out and in the levels extended it like the natural branches of a river, the longest being about half a mile in length, and 500 feet in breadth; by which, nearly 1000 acres of rich marsh land were overflowed in the levels of Havering and Dagenham, and a sand-bank formed at the mouth of the breach, nearly half across the river, and almost a mile in length, which threatened the navigation. After the proprietors had expended in repairs more than the value of the land, they gave it up as impracticable; an application was made to

parliament, and an act obtained for laying a duty for ten years on every ship coming to the port of London. Mr. Boswell agreed to repair the breach for the sum of £16000, but, being unable to fulfil his engagement, captain John Perry (who had been employed by Peter the Great, emperor of Russia, on his works, at Veronitz) engaged to stop the breach and to make good the banks and other works, and also to remove the sand-bank in the Thames, for the sum of £35000, on condition, if that should not prove sufficient, they would recommend him to parliament. His works were damaged three times, but completed, in little more than five years, at the expense of 40477*l.* 18*s.* 8¾*d.* which involving captain Perry in great difficulties, the trustees were enabled, by a clause in the act of 7 Geo. I. to pay him the further sum of £15000, over the £35000 he had stipulated for.

Captain Perry found here a great quantity of what he calls moor-logg; that is, a vein of different sorts of decayed wood, from 3 to 4 feet under the marsh ground of the levels, and about 10 feet in depth, with but little earth intermixed: beneath this, from 12 to 15 inches blue clay, then gravel and sand; at Deptford, it was about 6 feet thick; in Woolwich-reach, from 7 to 8 feet; in Plumsted-levels, against Barking-creek, 9 feet; and gradually of a greater thickness going down on each side of the river, the marsh ground being nearly the same depth over every part.

Great part of the moor-logg was composed of small brush-wood; some of the yew trees found here measured from 14 to 16 inches diameter, and were perfectly sound, excepting the sap. Many of the willow or sallow trees were upwards of 2 feet in diameter; they had a whitish appearance, like touchwood and so greatly decayed that they were cut with as much ease as the ground on which they lay. Hazle-nuts were also dug up, which looked firm, but on a slight pressure crumbled to dust. A little above this moor-logg were found some stags'-horns, partly decayed; also a large oak, another with its head lopped off, and stumps, which appeared to have been cut off at the surface of the ground.—*(See Captain Perry's Account of the stopping of Dagenham Breach; and Phil. Trans. vol. iv. p.* 219, *&c.)*



WANSTED.

This parish-church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, built on or near the old site, was finished in 1790; it is a brick structure, cased with Portland-stone, and has a neat portico of the Doric order, and a cupola over it. It consists of a chancel, nave, and north and south ailes, supported by pillars of the Corinthian order, over which are the galleries, and a handsome organ. In the chancel is a window of stained glass, by Egington, of Birmingham, from the picture of Christ bearing the cross, painted by Murillo, in Magdalen College, Oxford. In the east window of the north aile are the royal arms; in the south aile those of the late sir J. T. Long*, bart. both in stained glass. The expense of

* Quarterly of six; 1 and 6, S. a lion ramp. within an orle of cross crosslets, Arg. with the arms of Ulster. *Long*. 2. Arg. a chevron between 3 griffins, heads erased G. *Tylney*. 3. G. a chevron en-

rebuilding the church was £9000, the subscription received amounted to £3000, and the remainder was paid by tontine. In the chancel is a handsome monument to the memory of sir Josiah Child*, bart. who died June 22, 1699, aged 69. Under a canopy, are the effigies of the deceased, as large as life, standing on a pedestal. Beneath is the effigy of his son, in a recumbent posture, dressed in a Roman habit, half covered with drapery; on each side sits a female figure, veiled, and angels with torches inverted.

At the west end of the church are the monuments of captain John Morrice, died 29th Sept. 1638; Mary, daughter of Robert Williamson, 23d January, 1683; David Petty, esq. fifth son of George Petty, of Orford, in Kent, by Anne, daughter of David Polhill, esq. of the same county, with this inscription: "who having with great reputation acquired a considerable fortune by trade, and discharged every duty in life, with ability, benevolence, and prudence, concluded his days, March 18, 1745: and also Mary, the beloved, virtuous, religious, and tender wife, daughter of John Cooke, of Worcestershire, by whom he left one daughter, Mary, wife of the right hon. George lord Carpenter, who erected this monument to the best of fathers." And also one to Samuel Barlow, 1746, and Anne and Elizabeth, wives of Benjamin Barlow, 1765, and 1770. Near this is a tablet to the memory of sir John Hopkins, knight, alderman of London, 1796; and Ann, his widow, 1806; and their eldest daughter, Mary-Ann, wife of Christopher Taddy, esq. of Croydon, 1801; and also Mary-Ann, daughter of

---

grailed Erm. between three eagles, close. Arg. ducally gorged O. *Child.* 4. quarterly, 1 and 4, Arg. an eagle displayed, with two necks, S. 2 and 3 Arg. three brands raguly, proper, on an escutcheon of pretence Arg.; a man's leg, couped at the thigh, Sab. *Glynne,* (the escutcheon of pretence is supposed to have been the arms of Cilmin Droed-tu, ancestor of the Glynnes.) 5. Arg. on a bend, Az. three escallops of the field. *Bernard.*

* The epitaph describes him to be the son of Richard Child, merchant of London, thrice married. By Anne, his first wife, daughter of Edward Boat, of Portsmouth, he had two sons, who died in infancy; and Elizabeth, married to John Howland, esq. of Streatham. By Mary, his second wife, daughter of William Atwood, of Hackney, relict of Thomas Stone, merchant, he had three children: Josiah, who succeeded him, and married Elizabeth, daughter of sir Thomas Cook, died without issue, 20th January, 1704: Rebecca married first to Charles lord Herbert, eldest son of Henry marquis of Worcester, afterwards to John lord Granville; and Mary, to Edward Bullock, esq. of Falkbourne Hall, Essex. By his third, Emma, daughter and heir of Henry Bernard, esq. of Stoke, Salop, and relict of Francis Willoughby, esq. of Woolaton, he had two sons; Bernard, who died, 1698, aged 21; and Richard, afterward earl Tylney, who married Dorothy, daughter and heir of John Glynne, esq. of Henley-park, Surry.

Christopher and Mary Anne Taddy, who died Feb. 24, 1809, aged 23. On the same wall is a neat monument to the memory of Mrs. Hannah Doorman, widow, "who, after a life passed in the active performance of every duty, virtue, and an illness of many years of acute suffering, which she endured with the greatest Christian fortitude and most pious resignation, departed this life Jan. 30, 1807, aged 68."

The church of Wansted is a rectory; the patronage has always been vested in the lord of the manor. It is valued in the king's books at 6*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

Richard Goodere, B. L. succeeded 5th September, 1750, upon Thomas Juson's decease.
David Horne, M. A. succeeded, 25th Aug. 1769, upon R. Goodere's decease.
Daniel Glasse, D. D. succeeded, 24th July, 1786, upon D. Horne's decease.
William Gilly, M.A. the present rector, succeeded, May, 1812, upon S. Glasse's decease.

Wansted appears to have derived its name from the Saxon words *wan*, white, and *stede*, place or mansion; it is situated near seven miles from London, joining Ilford and Woodford. The river Rodon, over which is a bridge, separates it from Barking: the circumference is computed to be twenty miles, containing about 600 acres of land, and a share of the forest; the soil is principally gravel: this parish pays 235*l.* 16*s.* to the land-tax.

The manor of Wansted was given by Alfric, to St. Peter's, at Westminster, and the grant confirmed by Edward the Confessor*. At the time of the survey, Domesday-book describes it as held by Ralph Fitz-Brien, under the bishop of London, for one manor and one hide: on the demesne one plough, and half employment for a second: the tenants have always two ploughs; formerly seven bordars, now eight; then two servants, now none; pannage for 300 hogs; now one mill; always one salt-work. This manor was valued at 40*s*†.

In the reign of Henry III. it belonged to Hugh de Hoding, whose daughter and heir became the second wife of William de Huntercombe, to whom she brought this estate: it continued long in this family. In 1383 it was held by John Huntercombe and his wife Margaret, of the bishop of London, by the service of one esparverius, or spar-hawk, or 2*s.* per ann.; of the abbot of Waltham, 10*s.* per ann.; of the abbess of Barking, by the service of 10*s.* per ann.; of the prior of the Holy Trinity, London, 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann.; and of the prior of Clerkenwell, near London, by the service of 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann. John, their son and heir, succeeded‡.

* Monast. Anglican. vol. i. p. 61. † Morant. ‡ Inquis. 7 Ric. II.

In 1446, John Tattersal, of London, held it; at his decease, sir Ralph Hastings, married to his daughter Anne: in 1554, petitioned that they might enjoy undisturbed a wood, common pasture, and other liberties, in their manor of Wansted *.

Sir John Heron possessed this estate in the reign of Henry VIII.: his son Giles married the daughter of sir Thomas More; but, refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of Henry VIII. was attainted, and his estates became forfeited to the crown. In 1549, Edward VI. granted it to Robert lord Riche, whose son sold it, 1577, to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, who left it to his widow and her heirs: it afterwards became again vested in the crown.

In 1619, it was in the possession of the Mildmay family; from whom it was purchased by sir Josiah Child, in 1673: at his decease, it devolved to his son Richard, created, 1718, viscount Castlemain, and earl Tylney, 1732: his grandson, the late earl Tylney, dying without issue, in 1784, was succeeded by sir James Tylney Long, bart. of Draycot, in Wiltshire, son of Emma, daughter of Richard earl Tylney, who died in 1794, leaving his only son James Tylney, an infant; who, dying, was succeeded by his eldest sister, now married to William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley, esq. the present possessor.

The old manorial residence appears to have been called Naked Hall Hawe. Stowe, in his Annals, mentions that queen Mary passed some days here after her accession to the throne; and that the princess Elizabeth, on the 30th of July, attended by 1000 horse, of knights, ladies, gentlemen, and their servants, rode out of London to meet her. Queen Mary came from Wansted on the 3d of August, to London, accompanied by her sister: by this, it seems to have been a very large mansion at that time. The earl of Leicester, in May, 1578, entertained queen Elizabeth here for some days.

The present Wansted-house is a magnificent structure, built by sir Richard Child, about 1715, of Portland stone; situated in an extensive park, near the church. The front is 260 feet in length: in the centre is a handsome portico, supported by Corinthian pillars, under which is the principal entrance, from a double flight of stone stairs, into a noble hall of 51 feet long, and 36 wide, ornamented with two large antique statues: one representing the emperor Domitian; the other, Livia, the wife of Agrippa. The ball-room is 75 feet by 27: the saloon

* Morant.

is 30 feet square: there are also two drawing-rooms, and four state bed-chambers, with complete apartments to each, with other rooms equally spacious. The approach to it is fine: in front is a piece of water, and a vista extending to the road at Laytonstone. The gardens and pleasure-grounds are very extensive. The house is now undergoing a complete improvement and decoration*.

There appears to have been here a Roman villa, or some small station; for, in the year 1715, as sir Richard Child's gardeners were digging holes for planting an avenue of trees, on the south side of the lower part of the garden, they discovered a Roman tessellated pavement; the owner would not permit it to be entirely laid open, but they observed that it consisted of small tesseræ of brick, of divers sizes and colours, &c. from one inch to a quarter of an inch square; round it, a border about a foot broad, composed of red dice, about three parts of an inch square; within were ornaments wove into wreaths, and, in the centre, a man on horseback†. Mr. Lethieullier, in a letter to the Antiquarian Society, 1746, remarks: "Lord Tylney, making alterations in his park, near the same place, last summer, there had been dug up fragments of broken pots, with divers bones, teeth, &c.; several urns of different colours, but of the coarsest earth; a quantity of bricks and tiles, which had undoubtedly been used in some building there; and, among them, one of those common Roman coins that had on one side a head in armour, inscribed URBA ROMA; and, on the reverse, Romulus and Remus sucking the wolf; and, under, P.S.I.S. which Du Cange reads *percusse sisiac*. The Roman coins found here admit of no hesitation as to what people these urns belonged; and the number being small, and the situation near four miles from Leyton, the Durolitum of Antoninus, (as I think there can be little room to question,) we may conjecture this to have been the mausoleum of some private family, whose villa perhaps stood on the more elevated place, where Wansted now stands‡".

The manor of Cann or Canon-hall antiently belonged to the prior and convent of the Holy Trinity, London, and from them it took its name: they, on receiving the tithes of this estate, were obliged, by a composition made before the patron and rector, and confirmed by William de Sancta Maria, bishop of London, Sept. 5, 1207, to pay to the rector of Wansted, yearly, one quarter of fine wheat, and one

* During the minority of the heiress, Miss Long, this house was inhabited by the prince de Condé.

† Archæologia, vol. i. p. 56. ‡ Ibid. p. 73.

quarter of oats at Michaelmas*. At the suppression of religious houses, it became vested in the crown; Queen Mary granted this manor, with its appurtenances, in Wansted and Westham, to John Strelly and his heirs: since then, it has been in the several families of Cardinal, Boothby, Woolhouse, Colgrave, and is now possessed by John Manby, esq. of Downsills, Southweald.

The nunnery of Clerkenwell, in London, had one mark yearly rent in this parish, granted by Henry Foliot, and Lecia, his wife, daughter of Jordan, son of Ralph, son of Brian, founder of that house. Abraham de Wanestede gave to the nuns the mill of Wanestede, and the grove near it†.

George Bowles, esq. has a handsome seat here, with very extensive grounds belonging to it.

There are here two charity-schools, established in the year 1786, in which 20 boys and 20 girls are clothed and educated.

Charitable Benefactions.

1585	Robert Rampston, per ann.	£1	0	0
1784	John, earl Tylney, gave £100, 4 per cents.	4	0	0
1791	Robert Mangles, esq. gave 69*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* 3 per cents.	2	14	0
1799	Rev. Thomas Lyttleton gave £50 per ann. payable by the occupier of Hillary's house	1	10	0
1802	George Bowles, esq. gave £500, 4 per cent. per ann. for 20 poor women	20	0	0
1803	William Plomer, esq. gave 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 3 per cent.	5	0	0
1805	George Bowles, esq. gave £200, 3 per cent. reduced, to the charity-school	6	0	0
——	General Subscription, £100, 3 per cent. red.	3	0	0
——	David Russel, to the charity-school, preserved from fire	31	10	0
1812	Miss Tylney Long, to the charity-school	500	0	0

* Newcourt's Reper. vol. ii. p. 639. † Dugdale, Monast. vol. i.

WOODFORD.

The parish-church is a brick building, dedicated to St. Margaret; it consists of a chancel and nave, with north and south ailes; the east end is of considerable antiquity, as appears by the long narrow windows, and niches, which probably had figures in them; (*see the view above;*) the tower is also of brick, with a ring of five bells.

Inserted in the north wall of the chancel is a marble tablet to the memory of Robert Winch, died 26th August, 1590; and a monument, with the deceased and his lady kneeling at a desk, with books, to the memory of Rowland Elrington, gent. deceased 10th Oct. 1595. Near it is a brass plate of Jane, wife of Robert Mab, citizen and goldsmith, daughter and heiress of Thomas Wadnel, died 16th Sept. 1616. In the south corner of the chancel is the monument of Elizabeth Elwes, kneeling under a canopy, died Nov. 11, 1625. Near it are the monuments of Anna, wife of Thomas Holbech, S. T. P. died Dec. 11, 1666; and of lady Charlotte, daughter of Edward earl of Litchfield; wife, first of Be-

nedict Leonard, lord Baltimore, and afterwards of Christopher Crow; died 23d January, 1720: on a tablet, at the bottom of the inscription, is a lady weeping over a monument, with a pyramid in the distance, at the end of a cypress walk, and the sun rising behind them. On the floor are the tombs of Mary Cartwright, December 27, 1745, aged 18; Richard Salway, 1775, aged 74; and Mary Salway, his mother, Dec. 2, 1783, aged 79. Also a brass plate to the memory of Katherine Cambell, died Aug. 2, 1652.

On the south wall is a monument by Bacon: a female sitting holding a lamp burning in one hand, in the other a branch of laurel: to the memory of Charles Foulis, esq. died 9th July, 1783, aged 69; and of Elizabeth, his wife, 1782, aged 53, with this inscription:

> How well they knew through life's whole course to steer,
> Wants no vain tribute, no false praises, here:
> This truth their friends with honest pride may boast,
> That those, that knew them best, esteem'd them most.

Near it is one to the memory of Drigue Olmius, died 21st March, 1175, aged 63; and his sister, Judith Olmius, 1749, aged 53.

On the east wall of the north aile is a monument to the memory of David Bosanquet, born Oct. 4, 1699, deceased Oct. 3, 1741.

On the north wall is a monument of Mrs. Frances Elizabeth, wife of William Selwin, 1800; and Catherine and Thomas, two children, who died in infancy.

In the church-yard, near the door of the church, is a handsome veined marble pillar, with this inscription: "To the ancient and knightly family of Godfrey, which flourished many ages in the county of Kent. Among the distinguished characters of this family was sir Edmundbury Godfrey, knight; descended, according to tradition, from Godfrey le Falconer, son of William Fitz Balderic, to whom Henry II. granted the manor of Hurst, in Kent." On the other side of the pillar is a genealogical table of the family.

At the north-west corner of the church-yard is a mausoleum with an elegant sarcophagus on the top of it, to the memory of Mrs. Martha Pelley, wife of William Raikes, deceased, 24th March, 1797, aged 54; also of her husband, William Raikes, Oct. 15, 1800, aged 63; also Job Matthew, esq. (brother to Martha Pelley Raikes,) governor of the Bank of England, died 21st April, 1802, aged 61; and of Mary, wife of Job Matthew, 21st January, 1811, aged 74.

In the church-yard, is a remarkably large yew-tree, which, at five feet from the ground, measures five yards round. Under the branches, which extend themselves to a great length, is placed a very handsome monument, to the memory of George Wood, esq. of St. James, Westham; died February 20, 1811, aged 56; and of his father, Mr. Edward Wood, of Paddington, gent. and Mary, his wife; and of his two sisters, Julian and Sarah; and of his three infant children.

This rectory has always been appendant to, and the patronage vested in, the lord of the manor: it is valued in the king's books at 11*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*

John Shepard, M.A. succeeded, April 11, 1766, upon James Altham's decease.
John Shepard, M.A. succeeded, April 30, 1790, upon J. Shepard's decease.
William Boldero, B.A. the present rector, succeeded, Oct. 20, 1792, on J. Shepard's resignation.

Woodford is nearly 8 miles from London: surrounded by several gentlemen's seats, from which the views are uncommonly beautiful. This parish, which is about 3 miles long and 2 broad, is situated in Epping-forest: the greater part of it is pasture land, and pays to the land-tax 374*l.* 12*s.*

Woodford was so called from the ford in the wood, or forest, where Woodford bridge now is. This parish was one of the 17 lordships, which earl Harold gave to his abbey, at Waltham Holy Cross, and was, by Edward the Confessor, in 1062, confirmed, with all its appurtenances and liberties, to that monastery*. Among other liberties, they were permitted to assart their lands in Woodford and many other places, and enclose them with a ditch and low hedge, that they might take of their woods at pleasure; to have the forfeiture of their own men; to hunt the fox, hare, and cat, in the forest; that their dogs should not be expediated†.

The manor and church continued in the abbot and convent of Waltham, till the suppression of religious houses, 23d of March, 1540. In 1545, king Henry VIII. granted this manor, 10 acres of meadow-lands, called Elbury and Hallgrove, 18 acres and 3 roods, and the advowson of the rectory, to John Lyon and Alice his wife, and the heirs of the said John; to hold *in capite* by the twentieth part of a knight's fee. King Edward VI. exchanging this estate, in 1547, with John Lyon, for lands in Lincolnshire, gave it to Edward Fynes, lord Clinton and Say; who, by licence, dated Nov. 28, 1553, alienated the manor of

* Monas. Anglic. vol. ii. p. 11. 2 Salmon, p. 100.

† Expediating dogs, according to the forest laws, signifies to cut out the ball of dogs' fore-feet; the mastiff is to have only the three claws of the fore-foot, on the right side, cut off next the skin, for the preservation of the king's game. Every one that keeps any great dog, not expediated, forfeits 3s. 4d. to the king.

Woodford and Hill-house to Robert Whetstone. It continued in this family till it came into the possession of sir Thomas and lady Roe: after their decease, it was purchased by sir Benjamin Thorowgood, lord-mayor of London, 1685: his son Richard conveyed it to sir Richard Child, afterwards earl Tylney; and it is now possessed by the heiress of the Tylney family, married to William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley, esq. The manor-house was disposed of to sir Christopher Crowe, who sold it, 1727, to William Hunt, esq.; it was purchased from that family by the present possessor, John Maitland, esq.

The custom of this manor is borough-English, by which the younger son inherits: whence such a custom originated is not known; it appears to have prevailed among the ancient Britons and East Saxons. The law of gavelkind was long in use; that is, dividing the estate among the sons; but we find, by the laws of Hoel Dha, king of Wales, in the tenth century, that, "when the brothers have divided their father's estate among them, the youngest brother shall have the best house, with all the office-houses, the implements of industry, his father's kettle, his axe for cutting wood, and his knife; these three last things the father cannot give away by gift, nor leave by his last will to any but his youngest son, and if they be pledged, they shall be redeemed*".—"The reason of this custom," says Littleton, "is, that the youngest is presumed in law to be the least able to shift for himself; and, if the owner of the land have no issue, the estate descends to the younger brother."

Buckhurst, aliàs Monk Hill, or Monkhams, belonged to the abbot of Stratford Langthorne; is partly in this parish and partly in Chigwell.

The manor of Rayhouse was part of the possessions of Stratford Langthorne Abbey: after the dissolution of that abbey, it was granted, in the year 1541, to Morgan Philip, aliàs Wolfe, to hold *in capite* by the twentieth part of a knight's fee. Walter Morgan, his son, had leave to alienate this manor, in 1570, to John Pilkington, and Mildred, his wife; who disposed of it, the same year, to Nicholas Fuller; in 1582, he conveyed it to Israel Amyce, who sold it to Robert, earl of Leicester; since then, it has been in the families of Palavicini, Mountague, Cleveland, Hannot, and Wright: the present possessor is B. H. Inglish, esq.

There is a new meeting-house here, opened 1806, and one just completed, at Woodford Wells, where there is a mineral spring formerly in high estimation, but now considered of no value for medicinal purposes.

* Henry's Hist. of Britain, chap. iii. p. 337.

Charitable Benefactions.

1585....Robert Rampston, poor, per ann. bread £1 0 0
1625....Mrs. Elizabeth Elwes left, out of the George Inn, poor, per ann. 5 0 0
1659....Sir Henry Lee, per ann. 2 0 0
1731....William Prescott, the interest of £50, per ann.
1775....Richard Warner, ditto.
1786....Robert Moxon, ditto.
1811....April 27; Jonathan Rogers, M. D. late of the city of Petersburgh, born in this parish, poor, per ann. the interest of £500, 3 per cents. 15 0 0
....John Fowlke, esq. of Claybury, gave to this parish the right of presenting two boys to Christ's Hospital. Samuel Harsnet, archbishop of York, a perpetual right of having two boys educated in his schools, at Chigwell.

LEYTON.

This church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is a brick structure, consisting of a chancel, nave, and a north aile: the upper chancel was built by sir William Ryder, in 1610, and repaired in 1679, through the care and partly at the expense of the rev. John Strype; and the tower at the west end was erected, and the north aile added, about the year 1658. In the tower there are three bells.

On the south side of the chancel is the monument of sir Michael Hickes*, died August 5, 1612; secretary to the great sir William Cecil, lord Burleigh, who stood godfather to his eldest son, and named him William, after himself: the effigies of the deceased and his lady are in recumbent postures: sir Michael dressed in armour; the lady in a mourning habit, with a book in her hand.

* Arms—G. a fesse navy between three fl. de lis O. *Hickes*, empaling 1 and 4 Arg. two dolphins haurient S. fastened with a chain pendant between them O. *Colston*. 2 and 3. O. a lion rampant. G.

Near this is a tablet to the memory of Mary lady Kingston, and also the monuments of Andrew Redich, 1605; Newdigate Owsley, 1714, and three of his children; and also of sir William Beachcroft, lord-mayor of London, died 27th May, 1721, aged 72: this monument is surrounded by ensigns of his mayoralty, the sword, mace, and chain.

On the north wall of the chancel is a handsome monument of sir William Hickes, bart. who is represented in a reclining posture, died 1680; and his son, sir William Hickes, bart. 1703, with his lady, 1723, both standing by him. On the floor are the tombs of Ursula, daughter of Gasper Luce, 1493, with a figure in brass of the deceased. Henry Parvish, merchant, 1593. Elizabeth, wife of Tobias Wood, with figures in brass of the deceased and her husband, without date. Sir Edward Holmden, 1616. Laurence Moyer, esq. 1685; Laurence Moyer, 1720; Catherine Moyer, 1724; and the rev. John Strype, 1737.

On the east wall of the north aile is the monument of Charles Goring, earl of Norwich, who died 3d March, 1670.

On the north wall is the monument of the Hawes family, 1685; Ann, daughter and heir of William Fisher, esq. and wife of Nathaniel Tench, 1696, and Mr. Tench, her husband, 1710; sir Richard Hopkins, 2d January, 1735; sir John Strange, master of the rolls, 1754; Samuel Bosanquet, 1765, and Mary, his wife. A tablet to the memory of Mr. Charles Goodfellow, of Aleppo, 1686; and also a white marble tablet to the memory of William Bowyer, 1737*.

In the wall of this aile are two arches, with roofs of Mosaic work; the coats of arms are nearly obliterated: probably there have been figures, of which there are now no remains: underneath is the manor vault.

On the west wall is a handsome monument to the memory of John Story, 1786; and on the south wall of the nave is a monument to the memory of William Church, gent. 1723; Mary, his wife, daughter of John Tod, 1707; Sarah, wife of James Ball, 1722; and Abraham Church, 1723; and also one to the memory of John Hillersden, eighth son of Edward Hillersden, of Sewardstone, in this county, 1807, aged 30; and his two brothers, Edward Harcourt Hillersden, and William, who died infants; and also his sister, Charlotte-Ann Hillersden, born June 5, 1746, died 17th April, 1781.

The church being dedicated to the Virgin Mary, her five holidays were solemn-

* See Biographical Anecdotes of William Bowyer, Printer, F. S. A. and many of his learned friends, by John Nichols, F. S. A.

ly kept in it: the abbot of Stratford Langthorne, as appears by the year's book of the reports at that time, 35th Henry VI. did lay on the tenants of that church the providing of frankincense, &c.; and it sets forth, "that he and his predecessors were to have an half-oz. of cotton-wick, and three pounds of wax, to make a candle or taper, to burn in the said church, before the image of the Blessed Mary, yearly, on her five festival-days, viz. her annunciation, conception, purification, assumption, and nativity; and to have a glass lamp, and a gallon of oil to burn in the lamp within the said church, before the crucifix or rood there; and also one pound of frankincense yearly to the praise of God and All Saints, there in the same church, on festival-days, to incense throughout the year*: and in the resignation of Chantries is the following, from this church:—

"Given out of londes, called Elderton's lond, in the tenure of Antonie Wulley, to the mayneten'nce of a lampe and frankincense the'erlie sume of 16*d.* One acre of lond given to ffinde one obytte†."

The church of Leyton was given by Gilbert de Montfichet to the abbot and convent of Stratford Langthorne, who appropriated the great tithes to themselves, and ordained a vicarage, of which they continued patrons until the suppression of that abbey. King Edward III. granted leave to Edmond Basset and Roger Samekyne, of Hatfield, to give one messuage, forty acres of arable, twenty-one of meadow, twenty-five of pasture, and forty of bruere, in Leyton, to the abbot and convent of Stratford, and their successors, for ever; held of Hugo de Nevil, by the service of a fourth part of one knight's fee, and by paying him sixpence for one pair of gilt spurs, by the year, and to the abbess of Barking, 2*s.* 2*d.*‡

King Henry VIII. granted, in the 37th of his reign, the manor of Leyton and rectory of the church and advowson of the vicarage, to Thomas Wriothesley, lord-chancellor of England; the next year he had licence to alienate it, and the day after sold it to sir Ralph Warren, knight, lord-mayor of London: Richard Warren, his son, devised it to Oliver Cromwell, esq. of Hinchinbroke, his heir, son of his sister Joane, who alienated the manor and rectory to Edward Ryder: it descended to his son Edward Ryder; from him to sir William Ryder, lord-mayor of London, who built the upper chancel of this church, and died 30th August, 1611: he left two daughters co-heirs; Mary, wife of sir Thomas

---

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. † Certificate of Colleges and Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. I. Augm. Office.
‡ Excheq. 5 Edw. III. vol. xxx.

Lake, knight, and Susan, wife of sir Thomas Cæsar, knight. Since that time, it has been divided, and frequently sold; but is now in the possession of John Pardoe, esq. excepting a third of the great tithes, which was purchased by Mr. Robert James, now the property of his son, Mr. Richard James. The manor is charged with £3 a year to the vicar.

The manor-house, called the Grange, is the property of Thomas Lane, esq.

Thomas Keighley, M.A. succeeded July 13, 1754, upon John Duberdieu's decease.
Thomas Hector Spurrier, LL.D.succeeded May 26, 1797, upon T. Keighley's decease.
Charles Henry Lapriemaudaye, the present vicar, March 22, 1800, upon T. Spurrier's resignation.

This parish, in Domesday-book, is written *Leintuna*, *Leituna*, *Lochetuna*; it is also called *Low Layton*, to distinguish it from a ward of this parish, called Laytonstone, which probably stood near one of the Roman milliary stones placed there. It might be derived from the British word, *luch*, a lake; for the lowlands or marshes, between this place and the Thames, formed a great lake, till the water was drained and diverted into other channels, by king Alfred, in the year 896*. It is situated about five miles from London, and contains about 1700 acres of land, of which about 150 are marsh-land; 25 waste, in Epping-forest; between 20 and 30 occupied by nursery-men and gardeners; and the remainder divided into arable and meadow: the soil is in some parts a fine gravel, in others, clay. This parish pays to the land-tax the sum of 458*l.* 12*s.*; which is about 2*s.* in the pound.

Respecting this place, our antiquaries are much divided. Camden, Dr. Gale, and others, believe it to be the antient station *Durolitum*, or *Durositum*. Morant is of a different opinion. Dr. Salmon places it at Cheshunt-street, in Hertfordshire, fifteen miles from London. There were many antiquities discovered here, which are very particularly described in a MS letter, from Mr. Lethieullier: he mentions, that "Mr. Gansel, having occasion to enlarge his gardens, digging about two acres of land, found, under the whole, very large foundations in one place, with considerable arches; an arched door-way with steps down to it, quite filled up with gravel: in many of the foundations were quantities of Roman brick, mixed with more modern materials, and several rough and broken pieces of hard stone; one part whereof, being polished, proved to be Egyptian granite. Two large deep wells covered over with stone: and, in digging a pond,

* Dr. Stukeley's Account of Richard of Cirencester, pp. 45, 82.

after they had sunk through a bed of clay, about ten feet, they found a great quantity of oak timber, eight and ten inches square, morticed together like a floor, grown very hard and black, but uncertain how far it reached. Several Roman coins, silver and brass, consular and imperial, were scattered about; the fairest remained in Mr. Gansel's possession; also some silver coins with Saxon characters, which, not being understood, were lost. This land joins the church-yard, where, some time before, was found a large urn of coarse red earth, long in the possession of Mr. Strype, the minister, but since lost. It is probable this garden was made on the extent of the town, to the south-east; for no such remains were found in digging the foundations of the house, and round it for nearly two acres. The church-yard is exactly on the north side: how far the foundations reach to the west and north is unknown, it being all ploughed fields. Several urns with ashes in them were discovered, near Ruckholt." Also, in 1783, digging near the Temple-mills, a stone coffin, with armour in it, was found by some labourers.

In the reign of Edward, the Confessor, the principal land-holders in this parish were, earl Harold, Toste, Swein, Suart, Alaric: at the time of the Norman survey, they were holden by Robert, son of Corbutio, the abbot of Westminster, Peter de Valoines, Hugh de Montford, and Robert Gernon. There were then three manors, as at present. The manor of Leyton is described with the advowson and tithes.

The manor of *Marks* antiently belonged to the priory of St. Helen's. At the dissolution of that monastery, in the 32d Henry VIII. that king granted it to Paul Withipole, and his son. Since then it has been in the families of Altham and Gansel. The present proprietor is Mr. Pardoe. The manor-house stood on the boundaries of the parishes of Leyton and Walthamstow: now a farm-house, called Mark's Hall.

The manor of *Ruckholt* took its name from two Saxon words, *Roc-holt*, Rok-wood. The earliest owners on record were the families of Bumsted and Franceys*: after passing through the families of Porter, Charlton, Compton, Parvis, Hickes, Collyer, and Tylney, it is now in the possession of William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley, in right of his wife, the heiress of the Tylney family.

The manor-house has been some years pulled down, and a farm-house built near or on the site. Leytonstone is included in this manor, which is a very extensive and populous hamlet.

* Morant.

The lands possessed here by Peter de Valoines at the Conquest, the Monasticon says, were given by Gunnora, his great grand-daughter, to the nuns of Haliwell, in Middlesex; but Salmon thinks these lands in Luton, in Bedfordshire, spelt *Luyton*, a town at the rise of the river Lea; as the other gifts of Gunnora are lands in that county*. After the dissolution, Henry VIII. granted to Morgan Philips certain lands in this parish, called Howfield, Showfield, Les Harpe, and Haliwell, with appurtenances, lately belonging to the priory of Haliwell†. There were also lands in this parish which belonged to the priory of the Holy Trinity, in London.

The forest-house antiently belonged to the abbot of Waltham; and in the seventeenth century was the property of Charles earl of Norwich, who died in 1670. It afterwards was in the possession of sir Gilbert Heathcote, whose son sold it to the ancestor of the Bosanquet family. It is now the seat of Mrs. Bosanquet, widow of Samuel Bosanquet, esq.

An estate called Walwood is also within the bounds of the forest, but not subject to the forest-laws. The lease has been renewed in October, 1809, for 93 years and 171 days, held by Mr. Williams.

There are several elegant mansions in this parish, belonging to merchants of the city of London.

Charitable Benefactions.

1510....Mr. Henry Archer left, by will, every Whitsunday £1 0 0

1585....Mr. Robert Rampston left, to buy bread, per ann..... 1 0 0

1702....Sir William Hickes left to the poor, 50*l.* to which his widow left 20*l.* in 1707, provided the whole should be laid out in lands; the rent to be distributed in bread, for ever.

1766....Thomas Fowell, esq. gave the interest of 100*l.* 3 per cents. to be distributed in bread, for ever.

....James Holbrook left, by a deed of gift, a yearly rent-charge, dated Sept. 30, 1805, to purchase 10 quartern loaves for 10 aged persons, to be distributed every Sunday morning, after divine service.

Mr. Robert Ozler, by his will, bearing date 1667, bequeathed the sum of 300*l.* to build a free-school, to educate seven children of this parish, and seven of Walthamstow: he also endowed the school with 12*l.* per annum, for the salary of the master. It has lately been rebuilt, and the number of boys increased to 20.

Mr. John Smith, merchant, in 1656, founded alms-houses for 8 poor persons, and endowed them with 20*l.* per annum. Mr. Charles Phillips, in 1747, bequeathed to these alms-houses 12*l.* per annum, and the same year, Mr. John Phillips gave, by deed, 6*l.* per annum; 2*l.* to be distributed in coals, the rest in money; and, in the year 1813, William Bosanquet, esq. bequeathed the sum of 300*l.* 3 per cents. to the alms-houses, and 200*l.* 3 per cents. to the free-school.

* Salmon, p. 4. † Pat. Hen. VIII.

There is a school of industry here for 30 girls, established in 1794; and four Sunday-schools, supported by voluntary contributions.

Samuel Keene was instituted to this vicarage, in 1639; he afterwards became a captain in the Parliamentary army, and preached in Leyton church in his buff coat. He was also rector of Albury, in Oxfordshire, where he died, in October, 1670*.

Hugh Williams was vicar here, in 1647; afterwards sequestered for a Malignant; after which, he kept a school in Capworth-street, in this parish.

The celebrated historian and antiquary, John Strype, was elected by the parishioners, in 1669, to this vicarage: he was licensed by the bishop of London, 1674, to officiate as curate during the vacancy of the vicarage; and so continued, without institution or induction, above 68 years, till his decease. He rebuilt the vicarage-house, and repaired the chancel, with 140*l.* 10*s.* of his own money, aided by the contributions of the parishioners. He died at Hackney, on the 13th day of December, 1737, aged 94, and was buried in the chancel of this church. His principal works are—Annals of the Reformation; Ecclesiastical Memoirs; Additions to Stow's Survey; &c. &c.†

Edward Rowe Mores was descended, by his mother, from the family of Rowe, of Higham-hill, Walthamstow, and educated at Cambridge, where he early distinguished himself, by publishing, a list of the barons who fought under Edward I.; the oldest treasure, as he styled it, of our nobility, after Domesday and the Black Book of the Exchequer. In 1753, he took the degree of M. A. In 1760, he retired to Leyton, and built a whimsical house, called Etloe-place. He was an eccentric character, and used to walk about in his academical habit, calling himself a Dominican frier. Among his singularities, he would be chosen churchwarden of Leyton, with leave to bring in another; and once would read the service in Leyton church. Being cited before the bishop's visitation, to settle his accounts, as churchwarden; he replied, "that he came there for no other reason;" and would say nothing as to the irregularity. He died at Leyton, Nov. 28, 1778, aged 49, and was buried at Walthamstow; and left ready for the press, the history of his native parish, Tunstall, in Kent, *since published by Mr. Nichols;* also great collections for a history of Oxford and Godstow nunnery, &c. &c. *His books and MSS were sold by auction; Mr. Gough bequeathed those he purchased to the Bodleian library, Oxford*‡.

* Newcourt's Repert. † Biographia Britannica. ‡ Nichols's Literary Anecdotes.

WALTHAMSTOW.

The parish-church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a chancel, nave, north and south aile, with an organ and galleries: at the west end is a square tower, containing six bells. Since the above view was taken, the church has been repaired at the expense of £2000.

Paul Withipol, proprietor of the manor, of the rectory, and advowson of the vicarage, executor to Robert Thorne, of London, who left £1000 for charitable uses, with part of this money, in 1535, built the south aile.

The same year, sir George Monox, citizen and draper, lord mayor of London, in 1514, repaired the steeple and the north aile, and built the chapel at the east end of it, in which he and his lady lie interred. Over them is a table tomb; on the wall above are their effigies in brass, in kneeling postures; out of sir George's mouth is a label, with these words, "O Lord, shew thy mercy unto us;" and out of his lady's another, with, "O Lord, give unto us thy salvation." Over these are the arms of the Draper's Company, and the City of Ipswich. Sir

George's arms and the inscriptions are gone: (see plate 5.) Sir George died in 1543, his lady in 1500.

In this chapel, there are monuments to the memory of Mary, wife of captain John Bonnell, grand-daughter of sir William Morice, secretary of state to king Charles II. died 16th of September, 1691, aged 27; of captain John Bonnell, 1703, aged 44; and Margaret, his second wife, only daughter and heir of William Waterson, esq. died 13th January, 1736, aged 61; and their daughter, Sarah Bonnell, who left at her death, 28th Feb. 1768, £3500 in the public funds, for the endowment of a charity-school, for girls, in the parish of Westham; and also of her brother, James Bonnell, esq. died 27th of June, 1774, aged 77; and of Catherine, daughter of Joshua Marshall, esq. 1731, then proprietor of the chapel; and also of William Rowe, of Highham-hill, died 29th June, 1596, aged 40.

On the left side of the communion-table is a very handsome monument, to the memory of Mary, wife of sir Thomas Merry, of Walthamstow; the busts of the lady, with a skull in her hand, her husband holding a book in his, in different niches: under them the profiles of their two sons, and two daughters, in alto-relievo; died 1632. Under an arch, in the chancel, is the monument of lady Lucy, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Thomas, earl of Northumberland, and wife of sir Edward Stanley; the lady is represented as large as life, in a posture of devotion, under an open arch, the inscription is removed.

Near this, on the arch which separates the nave from the chancel, is a tablet to the memory of Parnel Nevil, esq. 1755; and opposite to him his wife, Ann, died May 29, 1776.

On the floor of the chancel are the tombs of William Peirce, bishop of Bath and Wells, 1670; Henry Crane, vicar, 1437; and Mrs. Hale, 1588.

On the north wall are the monuments of Mr. Edward Hillersden, died 11th March, 1713, aged 42; and on the same wall, a brass plate to the memory of William Monke, M. D. died 26th April, 1765; James Monke, 1766; Mrs. Martha Monke, 1770; and William Monke, 1775.

At the west end of the south aile are several monuments of the Conyers family; Tristram Conyers, esq. 1620; William Conyers, his nephew, 1659; Tristram Conyers, son of William, 1684; and his wife Winifred, 1694, daughter of sir Gilbert Gerard; John Conyers, esq. son of Tristram, 1724; and Maria, his wife, daughter and heir of sir George Lie, of Shropshire, 1721; sir Gerard Conyers, knight, lord mayor of London, 1737; and Anne, his wife, daughter of sir Christopher Lethieullier, died 16th December, 1728.

On the south wall is a marble pillar, to the memory of Ann, wife of John Wainwright, 1717; and a monument to Martha, wife of William Bridges, 1721; and of Edmund Clarke, 1721; and Elizabeth, his wife; and near this, one to the memory of Anthony Lowther, of Maske, in Cumberland, in the county of York, of the antient family of the Lowthers, of Lowther-hall, Westmoreland, 1692; and Margaret, his wife, 1719; and five of his children. At the west end of the church is a large monument of white marble, with the deceased, as large as life, standing; their infant daughter, kneeling on a cushion between them; of Sigismond Trafford, 1723; and his wife Susannah, 1689.

Near this, on the same wall, is the monument of Jeremiah Wakelin, 1736, and Margaret his wife, and their son Josiah, 1740, and their infant daughter; John, count Wakelin, 1787; and his son, J. C. Wakelin, 1808.

In the nave are the monuments of Henry Maynard, eldest son of Charles Maynard, esq. auditor of the exchequer, by Mary, daughter of Ziger Corsellis, esq. 1666, aged 21; of sir William Maynard, bart. his third son, 1685; and of Henry Maynard, his fourth son, 1686, a great benefactor to this parish.

In the north wall of this church are two niches, one close to the north door, the other n Monox's chapel, which has a trefoil head without any mouldings.

The book of chantries, in Essex, has this without date: "lands and tenements there put in feoffment by George Monox, gent. to the mayntenance of a preist to sing masse in the church there, and also to teach a few scholars there during the term of twenty years; and one sir John Hugeson, clerk, of the age of forty years, and of good conversation, literate, and teaches a school there, ys now incumbent thereof. The said town of Walthamstow is a great town, and having yn it to the number of 360 housely people. The said encumbent celebrateth in the church of Walthamstow; £7 yerely valew of the same doth amount to the som of 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.; rent resolute none; goods and chattels none*."

This church, and the lordship of the estate, belonged to Ralph de Toni; who gave a moiety of the tithes of this parish to the abbey of Conches, in Normandy, founded by his father Ralph, a great Norman baron, who came over with the Conqueror: his widow, Alice, gave the other moiety, with this church, in 1108, to the prior and canons of the Holy Trinity, in London, for the health of the souls of Ralph, her husband, Hugh, her son, and her own. The priory, having purchased of the abbot and convent of Conches the other moiety, got

* Salmon. † P. le Neve's MS. Collect.

the whole confirmed to themselves, in the year 1200: afterwards, the monks of Conches gave up all right to the rent for 22 marks. A vicarage was ordained about this time, with the small tithes; the great tithes, rectory, and advowson, of the vicarage, continued in their possession till the dissolution of that house. The rectory reputed a manor, and the advowson of the vicarage was granted by Henry VIII. in 1544, to Paul and Edmund Withipol, to hold *in capite:* the latter sold it to sir Reginald Argall; John Argall sold the manor of the rectory to John Darell, esq. whose daughter Elizabeth married Richard Cooper. It has since passed through the families of Fanshaw, Fell, Cooke, and Wilson, and is now the property of John Jackson, esq. The great tithes were conveyed by Thomas Argall, 1663, to Robert Shipman; from his wife Dorothy they descended, in 1667, to John Mascall, whose descendant married Anne Argyl; her niece bequeathed them to the rev. Joseph Cuthbert, under whose will they are at present possessed by Richard Orlebar, esq. of Hinwick-house, Bedford.

Dr. Henry King, afterwards Bishop of Chester, purchased the advowson of the vicarage of John Darell: his son Henry left two daughters, married to Edmund Windham and Isaac Houblon, esqrs.; who conveyed it to John Conyers, esq.; since that time, it has continued in the same family, and is now possessed by his descendant, John Conyers, esq. of Copped-hall. It is valued in the king's books at £15 per annum.

Thomas Wetenhall, M. A. succeeded January 2, 1759, upon Samuel Collins's decease.
Joseph Eyre succeeded, Dec. 25, 1776, upon Thomas Wetenhall's decease.
Henry John Pemberton, M. A. succeeded, July 11, 1778, upon Joseph Eyre's cession.
Henry Conyers, M.A. the present vicar, succeeded, Aug. 21, 1779, upon H. Pemberton's resignation.

The parish of Walthamstow joins Leyton, is about six miles from London, and contains about 4320 acres of land: the soil is mostly gravel and clay, and is chiefly pasture land. Salmon and Morant derive its name from the Saxon words *weald*, a wood, *ham*, a manor, and *stowe*, a place; the last syllable being added to distinguish it from three parishes in this county, viz. Waltham Holy Crosse, and Great and Little Waltham. In Domesday-book, it is written *Wilcumeston*, where it is called the land of the countess Judith. There are not many houses near the church; they are chiefly contained in detached hamlets, or streets, as Marsh-street, Clay-street, Hoo-street. The river Lea separates this parish from Middlesex: a bridge built over it, called Lea-bridge, belongs to the commissioners of the trust. This parish is governed by a select vestry of seventeen persons, besides the minister and churchwardens. By a grant from George

Mountague, bishop of London, December, 1624, it pays to the land-tax the sum of 802*l.* 16*s.*

The principal part of this parish, in Edward the Confessor's reign, belonged to Waltheof, son of Seward, earl of Northumberland; a man of eminent qualities, who, on submitting to the conqueror, was restored to his paternal estates: William, distrusting Waltheof, and many of the English nobles, took them with him into Normandy, on pretence of doing them honour. His suspicions were verified, for Waltheof engaged, with several other noblemen and malcontents, to cut off the Normans in their quarters; and, when the Danes invaded this country, he joined them with Edgar Atheling and the others with him. William bought off the Danes, with the condition of pardoning the nobles who appeared in arms against him. After the surrender of York, which Waltheof gallantly defended, he became so great a favorite, that he bestowed his neice Judith on him, with the earldoms of Northumberland, Northampton, and Huntingdon: afterwards, at the nuptials of the earl of Norfolk, a revolt was planned; earl Waltheof was drawn into the conspiracy, but, dreading the result, he confided the secret to his wife Judith, not doubting her fidelity; she, having placed her affections on another, gladly embraced the opportunity of ruining him, by conveying intelligence of the plot to her uncle. Waltheof, by the persuasion of Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, to whom he had confessed the plot, went to Normandy to acquaint William with the whole affair: he was apparently well received and pardoned, but detained, to return with him to England; when, having suppressed the conspiracy, he treated the leader, the earl of Hereford, with lenity. William, through the solicitations of his wicked neice Judith, and his rapacious Norman courtiers, recalled the pardon of Waltheof, and ordered him to be tried and executed at Winchester, April 25, 1075. Thus fell one of the greatest and best of noblemen of that time, deeply regretted by the English, who considered him as their last resource.

Waltheof left two daughters; Maud, married to Simon de Luz, who had the earldom of Huntingdon; and Alice Judith, who brought this estate to Ralph de Toeni, or Toni, son of Ralph, standard-bearer to William, at the time of the conquest. It continued in this family till the last heir male, Robert de Toni, dying without heirs, in 1309, his sister, relict of Thomas Lisburne, conveyed it in marriage to Ralph de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. It remained in the Warwick family, till falling, at the death of Anne, by six years of age, the only daughter of Henry, duke of Warwick, to his sisters, the estate was divided.

Eleanor married Thomas lord Roos, and afterwards Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset; her descendant, William Cecil, lord Roos, died, without heirs, in 1618. Sir George Rodney was possessed of this manor in 1635; it was purchased from him by lord Maynard; and is now in the possession of his descendant, the present right hon. lord Maynard. As this manor is extensive, a court-leet and court-baron are held every Whitsun Tuesday.

Anne, the other sister and co-heir, by the same father, and mother of Henry duke of Warwick, had the manor of Walthamstow. Frances, or Low-hall, was wife of Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, who had the title of earl of Warwick in her right. Richard, falling at the battle of Barnet, 1471, all his estates were seized by the crown, and settled on his two daughters, (as if Anne had deceased,) Isabel, wife of George, duke of Clarence, and Anne, wife of Richard, duke of Gloucester. After the death of her two daughters, king Henry VII. caused it to be restored to their mother Anne, 1487; and she aliened it to the king, December 13, following. Prior to this, several grants had been made of it to John Hugford, who died seised of it, in 1485. King Henry VIII. granted a lease to John Jennyns. There were also several grants of it for short periods. In 1553, it was granted to Thomas Argall, whose descendants enjoyed it for several generations. The heiress of this family married John Greene, esq.; she died June 1, 1718. From this family, it was purchased by Samuel Bosanquet, esq. 1741; in whose family it still continues. The present possessor is Samuel Bosanquet, esq.

The manor of Higham Bensted, or Higham-hills, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, belonged to Halden, a freeman; and, according to Domesday survey, was held by Peter de Valoines. His great grand-daughter, Lora, brought it in marriage to Alexander de Baliol; who sold it to John de Bempsted, a justice of the common pleas, and a commissioner, in the 3d of Edward II. to treat of peace, between that king and Robert de Bruce, of Scotland, and sent to Rome, to solicit the canonization of Thomas de Cantelupe, bishop of Hereford. It continued in this family till Helen Bensted, aunt of the last heir, aliened this manor, in 1493, to William Sutton, John Riche, and others. Sir Thomas Lovel held a court here, November 25, 1494. It was granted from the crown to Sir John Heron, who died, 1521: his son Giles married Cecilia, daughter of sir Thomas More; and he being attainted of treason, the manor reverted to the crown. It was granted to Cuthbert Hutton, esq. and restored by queen Mary to Thomas, son of Giles Heron, who aliened it, in 1566, to Thomas Rowe, in

whose family it continued till 1758. Since then it has been possessed by different proprietors of the names of Newman, Bacon, Biggen, and Hornsby: of this last it was purchased by the present possessor, John Harman, esq.

The manor-house is situated at the extremity of the parish, about a mile and three-quarters north of the church, on a rising ground, which commands a very extensive prospect of Middlesex, Hertfordshire, the Thames, and the county of Kent; and has been greatly improved by the present proprietor.

The manor of Walthamstow Sarum, or Salisbury-hall, so called from Margaret Plantagenet, countess of Salisbury, was, in 1442, in the possession of sir William Thyrwhit. Queen Mary granted this manor, in 1558, to sir Thomas White, as parcel of the possessions of Thomas Thyrwhit. In 1590, Robert Symonds received a grant of this manor from queen Elizabeth, and was succeeded by his son. Since that, it has had several proprietors, and is now in the possession of Mrs. Relfe. The manor-house stands about a mile and a half north of the church, now converted into a farm-house, occupied by John Bembridge, esq.

There are two meeting-houses for protestant-dissenters; one established in 1740, the other 1787; the last has a cemetery adjoining.

Sir George Monox, before-mentioned, in 1514, erected an alms-house, with apartments for the master, and thirteen alms-houses, for eight men and five women, on the north side of the church-yard; and endowed it with a rent charge, issuing out of houses in Fenchurch-street, and Mark-lane, London, amounting to 42*l.* 17*s.* to be disposed of in the following manner:—To an honest priest, who shall keep a free-school, to teach the young children, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to each of the inhabitants of the alms-house, 7*s.* 7*d.* a week; and £5 for coals, to be equally divided between them, in the months of December, January, and February; 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the parish-clerk, and, if unmarried, a chamber; and 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for an obit, to be kept yearly on the day of the founder's death: the remaining 4*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* probably intended for repairs. Elizabeth Alford, widow of Robert Alford, one of the trustees, becoming possessed of the estates, from which sir George's rents issued, enjoined her son Edward Alford to convey, by deed, the further rent-charge of £9 a year; £5 per annum to buy frieze, or some other clothing, to be equally divided among the alms-folk; £2 to be divided among them on St. Thomas's day; and £2 to be bestowed in herrings or other victuals. Henry Maynard, in 1686, gave, by will, £50 to repair the school-house, and £950 to the following uses: £400 to purchase lands to be appropriated to the use of the minis-

ter, and for preaching a sermon on every Sunday afternoon, on St. Thomas's day, and on the day of his death, every year, and his will to be read; £200 to be laid out in land, to be applied to the benefit of the schoolmaster, and for his reading prayers every Sunday afternoon, and for teaching eight poor children of this parish; £300 to be also laid out in lands, for the benefit of the poor and necessitous inhabitants; and £50 for land, out of which, 10*s.* to be paid to the clerk, on the anniversary of his death, and the rest to the parish officers. With the £50 was purchased the farm at Higham-hill, and with part of the rent and profits arising, during 16 years contest in chancery, the copy-hold farm called Stretman's was purchased; making in all an income of £221 per annum; to the vicar, yearly, 119*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; to the schoolmaster, 20*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*; to the poor, 69*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*; the officers and parish-clerk, 11*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* annually.

In this school are educated and clothed, 30 boys. A school for girls was established here about the year 1780, in which 20 girls are clothed and educated.

Charitable Benefactions.

1487	William Hyll, vicar, left an acre of land, for the repair of church	£1	6	0
1585	Robert Rampston, poor, in land, rent-charge	2	0	0
1609	Thomas Colby, alms-priest, his whole property laid out, land, let at	21	0	0
1621	William Conyers, esq. a rent-charge, for bread, to the poor, on St. Thomas's day	7	10	0
1625	Richard Garnet, esq. a rent-charge, for ditto	3	0	0
1643	Thomas Gamal gave lands, for bread	4	13	0
1650	By various donations was purchased land, called Braches; then, £7 per ann. now	21	10	6
1674	Edward Corby, houses and land, 6*l.* 10*s.* per ann.; 1*l.* 5*s.* for a sermon, and 1*l.* 10*s.* for a dinner; remainder, poor	2	15	0
1711	Thomas Turner gave £130 to buy lands, to be applied to the repair of his tomb; the remainder, poor.			
1723	Sigismond Trafford, esq. a rent-charge; 10*s.* to the sexton; remainder, poor	10	0	0
1734	Edmund Wise, lands, for repair of his tomb; remainder, poor	14	0	0
1735	Jeremiah Wakeling gave the pound-field, the rent to be distributed in bread and meat, on New Year's Day, on condition that his heirs should enjoy, for ever, a pew in the south aile, and right of burial in Walthamstow-church.	3	0	0
1752	Thomas Legendre, esq. left £600, now £564, 3 per cent. reduced, in coals	16	18	0
1755	Catharine Woolball bequeathed £400, now £445, 3 per cent. reduced, to the poor	13	7	2
1782	James Holbrook gave, by deed, for bread	13	0	0

Robert Ozler provided, by will, for the education of ten boys of this parish, described under Leyton: the school at Leyton being destroyed by fire, the parish of Walthamstow paid £42 as a moiety of the expense of rebuilding it.

There is also a school for young children, until they arrive at an age to be admitted into the other schools.

Mrs. Mary Squires having built, in the year 1795, alms-houses for six widows of decayed tradesmen, of the parish of Walthamstow, at her decease in 1797 bequeathed a sum of money in the 3 per cent. cons. and 3 per cent. red. to endow them with £12 per annum each, to be paid quarterly, and at Christmas £1 for coals. Mrs. Squires drew up some rules for their observance; among them are the following: To attend constantly divine service; to avoid offending each other, or, on the third offence, to be expelled; not to take-in washing, nor on any pretence hang out any article in front of their houses; to be permitted to take-in one nurse-child, but no more; and no inmates to be allowed. She also left £100, 3 per cent. to the Sunday school; and £700, 3 per cent. to the fund for the relief of poor clergymen, their widows, and children, of the county of Essex; and about £1700, in other charitable bequests, not connected with the county of Essex.

Becontree hundred, being situated in the vicinity of London, and possessing the advantages of extensive views over the surrounding counties, and beautiful rides through the forest, abounds with handsome seats and villas, too numerous to describe within the limits of this work.

In this hundred, adjoining the river Thames, are about 500 acres of marshland, which belongs to the parish of Woolwich, in Kent, and pays taxes to the same; how it became separated from that county cannot be easily accounted for, except the river has changed its course since the original embankment.

The ecclesiastical jurisdiction of this hundred is in the deanery of Barking and archdeaconry of Essex, and in the diocese of London; four of the parishes in it are within the forest of Essex, as Leyton, Walthamstow, Wansted, and Woodford; the others are partly within and partly without.

In the last returns made to parliament, July 2, 1812, pursuant to the act for ascertaining the population of this kingdom, is the following statement of the number of houses, families, and persons, in the parishes in this hundred:

	Inhabited houses.	*Occupied, by how many families.*	*Uninhabited houses.*	*Families chiefly employed in agriculture.*	*Families employed in trade, or manufacture.*	*All other families not employed in the 2 before mentioned classes.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Total of persons.*
Barking parish									
Town-ward	398	456	4	138	76	242	1273	1148	2421
Chadwell	76	79	2	59	5	15	185	188	373
Ilford-ward	441	478	10	274	70	134	1205	1257	2462
Riffle-ward	55	57	2	45	4	8	157	130	287
Dagenham	281	320	4	245	75	—	750	738	1488
Ham, East	182	202	3	166	24	12	603	664	1267
Ham, West	1344	1573	83	404	851	318	3703	4433	8136
Ilford, Little	19	19		14	2	3	53	66	119
Leyton, Low	517	558	15	204	233	121	1471	1691	3162
Walthamstow	558	638		220	253	165	1771	2006	3777
Wansted	203	223	3	57	36	130	483	644	1127
Woodford	303	400	10	162	156	82	1051	1005	2057
	4377	5003	136	1988	1785	1230	12705	13970	26675

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES
OF
DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,
NATIVES OF BECONTREE HUNDRED.

ADAM DE BARKING, so named from the place of his birth, (as was the custom of that period) became a Benedictine monk at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire; was esteemed a good preacher and learned writer; and, as Fuller observes, "would have soared higher, if not weighed down by the ignorance of the age he lived in." He died in the year 1216.

RICHARD DE BARKING was first prior, then abbot, of Westminster, and received the benediction from Peter, bishop of Winchester, October 12, 1223. He became so great a favourite with king Henry III. that he made him one of his special counsellors, chief-baron of the Exchequer, and for a short time lord-treasurer of England. He continued abbot till his death, in 1246; and was buried in Westminster-abbey, where a marble tomb was erected to his memory before the altar, which was pulled down in the time of abbot William de Colchester, by friar Combe, sacrist of the abbey, who placed over him a plain marble slab with an inscription in brass: this, again, was removed, at the time king Henry VII. built his chapel, to the bottom of the steps, and remains there at the present time, the inscription being effaced.

GEORGE GASCOIGNE, a celebrated poet, was born at Walthamstow, and educated at both Universities, but chiefly at Cambridge; afterwards entered at Gray's Inn; but, feeling little inclination for the study of the law, he quitted it for the army, in which he served with great reputation in the Low Countries. On his return, he settled at his house in Walthamstow, and died in October or

November, 1578; though this is disputed by some, who say he died at Stamford in Lincolnshire: but there are no accounts of this in any register of the times. He was the author of several poems and dramatic pieces: his poem of the Fruits of War was begun in Holland: his other works are the poem of Flowers, Herbs, and Weeds; the Steel Glass, a satire; the tragedy of Jocasto, translated from the Greek of Euripides; and from the tales of Bartello, the story of Ferdinando Jeronimi; also from Ariosto, The Supposes, a comedy, &c. &c. He also dedicated to queen Elizabeth, and presented it to her on the 1st of January, 1577, his poem called the "*Greif of Joye; Certeyne Elegies: wherein the doubtful delightes of Manne's lyfe are displaied. Written to the Queene's moste excellent Ma*^{tie}. *Tam Marti quàm Mercurio.* 1576; towards the conclusion of the dedication, he says: "but withowt the confirmation of your fauourable acceptains (your Matie. well knoweth I will neuer presume to publishe any thing hereafter,) and that being well considered, (compared also withe the unspeakable comfort whiche I have conceived in your Maties. undeserued fauor) maie sufficientlie witnes without further triall, that doubtful greeues, and greuous doubtes, do often accompany oure greatest joyes: Howsoeuer it be, I right humbly beseeche your heighnes to accept this trifle for a new yeres gyfte, and therewithall to pardon the boldnes of your seruaunt, who eftsons presumethe (by contemplation) to kysse your delecate and most honorable handes, and vowethe willingly to purchase the continewance of youre confort by any deathe, or perill, which occasion maie present for accomplishment of any least seruice to so worthie a queene, whom God preserve, this first of January, 1577, and ever.—Amen.

"Youre Maties. ioyfull greeued seruant,

George Gascoigne."

In the third and fourth verses of his second song, on the Vanities of Bewtie, he thus elegantly compliments her Majesty:

"My Queen herself comes formost of them all,
And best deserues, that place in m'eche degree,
Whose presence now must needs thy sprytes apall,
She is so faire, and Angell lyke to see.
Beholde her well (my muse!) for this is she
Whose bewtie's beames, do spredd themselues full wyde,
Both in this Realme, and all the worlde beside.

" This is the Queene whose only looke subdewed
Her prowdest foes, withowten spear or sheeld.
This is the Queene, whom neuer eye yet viewed,
But streight the hart, was forst thereby to yeelde.
This Queene it is, who (had shesat in feeld,
When Paris iudged, that Venus bare the bell,)
The prize were her's, for she deserues it well."

His autograph, under the portrait, is taken from the above MS. poem, in the British Museum, King's Lib. 18. A. 61.

Sir Thomas Roe, grandson of sir Thomas Roe, lord-mayor of London in 1568, was born at Leyton in 1580, and educated at Magdalen college, Oxford: after spending some time at one of the Inns of court and in France, he was made esquire of the body to queen Elizabeth. In 1604, he was knighted by king James, and sent on a voyage of discovery to America, by Henry prince of Wales. In 1614, he was appointed ambassador to the Great Mogul: in 1761, king James sent him ambassador to the Grand Signor: to his happy efforts there the English merchants are greatly indebted to this day, as, by his spirit and judgement, he settled the respect due to the ambassadors of this nation, which had been suspended by a series of insolent viziers. He continued at that court during the reigns of the sultans Osman, Mustapha, and Amurath: during his stay, he formed a large collection of valuable MSS. which he presented to the Bodleian library, Oxford; and also brought over the celebrated Alexandrian MS. of the Greek Testament, as a present to king Charles I. from Cyril, patriarch of Constantinople. In 1629, he was sent to mediate a peace between the kings of Poland and Sweden; and he succeeded so well in his negotiations, and was held in such high estimation by the great Gustavus, that he followed the advice of sir Thomas in making a descent into Germany to restore the freedom of the empire, and, on gaining the battle of Leipsic, sent him a present of £2000. In his letter, he calls him his "Serenum Consultum." In 1640, Charles I. sent him ambassador to the Emperor, and to be present at the diet of Ratisbon. Sir Thomas offered to make an alliance, offensive and defensive, between the house of Austria and England, if the emperor would give his master satisfaction respecting the palatinate and the electoral dignity: he

conducted himself in so noble a manner, that his great abilities drew this fine encomium from the Emperor; "I have seen many gallant persons from many nations, but never met with an ambassador till now." On his return he was made chancellor of the Garter, and a member of the privy-council; and, in 1640, chosen to represent the University of Oxford, as before he had been for Cirencester. He died Nov. 6, 1644, and was buried two days after, privately, at Woodford, without any memorial. Dr. Gerard Langbain wrote a long Latin epitaph, as a tribute to his merit, which may be seen in Wood's Atheneæ. His works, published in his life-time, were, his negotiations at the Ottoman Porte, the account of the death of the Sultan Osman, several of his speeches in Parliament, and some small tracts *. He left a fine cabinet of 242 silver medals to the Bodleian library, and bequeathed in his will, "£80 towards building an ile in addition to Woodford church, whensoever the parish should demand it, after a good peace should be settled in church and state." The schedule of his debts from king Charles I. amounted to the sum of 8,977*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* some part of this was for two pendant diamonds, sold to his majesty, in 1630†." His autograph is taken from a MS. letter, dated Constantinople, 1611; Harl. MSS. No. 11. Brit. Mus.

Sir Christopher Hatton, son of sir Christopher Hatton, cousin and heir of lord-chancellor Hatton, was born at Clay-hall, Barking, in 1605, and educated at Cambridge, but afterwards took his degree as LL.D. at Oxford. He was created baron Hatton, of Kirby, in Northamptonshire, and, near the same time, privy counsellor to king Charles I. and comptroller of his household: he suffered greatly for the royal cause. After the restoration, king Charles II. made him a member of his privy-council, and bestowed on him the government of the Isle of Guernsey for life, with the reversion to his son. He was a great encourager of learning, and the friend and patron of that famous antiquary, sir William Dugdale. He wrote a book, intitled, Pious Meditations on the Psalms, published at Oxford, 1744: this is said by some to have been written by Dr. Jeremiah Taylor. Lord Hatton married Elizabeth, one of the co-heirs of sir Charles Mountague. He died July 4, 1670, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

---

* Wood's Athen. vol. ii. Biog. Brit. † Antiquarian Repertory.

SMART LETHIEULLIER was the second son of John Lethieullier, esq.; born Nov. 3, 1701, at Aldersbroke, in Little Ilford. He entered as a gentleman commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, and succeeded his father in 1737, his eldest brother being dead. He possessed considerable talent, and was highly accomplished; his elegant taste led him to the study of natural history, particularly English fossils, and antique marbles: to investigate their nature and origin, he travelled through Italy, France, and Germany, to make collections and to procure the best information; he had drawings made of the most curious, and was equally indefatigable in his antiquarian researches. His writings on those subjects are, a MS. history of Barking-abbey; a letter to Mr. Gale, in 1735, on the Ikenild-street, and other Roman roads in England, Archæologia, vol. i. p. 56; and again in 1736, relating to the crucified child at Lincoln, ibid. p. 73; to Mr. George Vertue, on some antiquities at Bourdeaux, in France; &c. &c. He married Margaret, daughter of William Sloper, esq. Woodhay, Berks; and died without issue, August 27, 1760. He left a very fine cabinet of medals, and a large collection of antiquities of various kinds: these, with his estates, were inherited by his niece Mary, the wife of sir Edward Hulse, bart. His fine library was sold by public auction*. His autograph, at the bottom of *Plate* VI. is taken from his signature in the archives of the Antiquarian Society, of which he was a member.

GEORGE EDWARDS was born at Stratford, a hamlet of Westham, April 3, 1694. After passing some time at the school of a clergyman at Brentwood, he was apprenticed to a tradesman in Fenchurch-street: during this period, a relation of his master, Dr. Nicholas, a physician, dying, his books were removed from his house to the apartment which young Edwards occupied; who lost not a moment in enjoying the unexpected treasure, contained in this collection of natural history, arts, and antiquities: this gave him a disgust to business, and, on the expiration of his time, he devoted himself to the objects that had so much delighted him. In 1716, he visited Holland, and, two years after, Norway; and would have proceeded to Sweden, but was prevented by the unfortunate death of king Charles XII. the Swedish army being very strict in ex-

* Literary Anecdotes, by John Nichols, F.S.A

amining strangers; and it appears that he was confined by the Danish guard, as a spy. In 1719, he visited France, and, during his stay, he took a journey of one hundred miles on foot, to Orleans and Blois, in disguise, to avoid being robbed, and narrowly escaped being sent as a vagrant to the banks of the Missisippi, an order having been issued for the purpose of sending persons of that description to America. On his return to England, he applied himself to drawing and colouring subjects of natural history, particularly birds, with distinguished success. In December, 1733, by the recommendation of sir Hans Sloane, president of the college of physicians, he was chosen their librarian, and had apartments in the college. In 1743, he published the first volume of his History of Birds, in quarto; in 1747, his second volume; and, in 1751, the third; and afterwards three additional volumes, under the title of Gleanings of Natural History; thus concluding a work which raised his name as the greatest ornithologist who had ever appeared: he added a generic index in French and English, which is now completed, with the Linnéan names, by that great naturalist Linnæus himself, who honoured him with his friendship and correspondence. After having disposed of his works, he retired to Plaistow, and died July 23, 1773, aged 80; and was buried at Westham. He was a member of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies, and of many foreign institutions*. He left the fortune he had gained by his indefatigable application, to his two sisters, who lived but a short time after him, and, what is remarkable, died within a few hours of each other, and were buried together. His autograph is taken from a MS. letter to Dr. Parsons, dated May 6, 1756, with a request, to lay before the Royal Society the description of a new species of crocodile. Ascough MS. 4035, Brit. Mus.

Sir Richard Jebb, bart. M.D. was born at Stratford, a hamlet of Westham, in October, 1729; (eldest son of Samuel Jebb, M.D. the author of a history, in Latin, of Mary, queen of Scots; and editor of several learned works.) He was placed at Cambridge for a short time, and afterwards pursued his studies at London under the inspection of his father, where he commenced his medical

---

* Literary Anecdotes, by John Nichols, F.S.A.

career at an early period of life, and arrived at the height of his profession by well-earned fame. He was appointed physician to the Westminster Infirmary, then to St. George's Hospital: at the establishment of the prince of Wales, he was created his first physician; and, on the illness of the late duke of Gloucester at Nice, he was sent thither to attend him, and was so fortunate as to contribute to his recovery; for which he was nobly rewarded by his majesty, who conferred on him the title of baronet, and a grant of lands on Enfield-chace, including the moated site of the reputed mansion of the Mandevilles, earls of Essex, on which he built a house for himself: he was also constituted physician extraordinary to his majesty, and, on the decease of sir Edward Wilmot, succeeded him as physician in ordinary. It is reported, that, before this took place, his majesty's confidence in his skill was so great, that, being indisposed, he ordered Dr. Jebb to be sent for; being informed that it was the etiquette to send for the physician in ordinary, his majesty replied: "don't tell me of your ordinary or extraordinary, I will have Jebb;" and this favour sir Richard ever enjoyed. His income was very great, and he spent it in a manner honourable to himself: he was generous to the poor; and from the clergy and artists he would never receive a fee. He died July 4, 1787, aged 58; and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster-abbey, where a tablet is erected to his memory, from which the portrait in *Plate* VI. is taken: his autograph is from his own signature, among the archives of the college of physicians. Sir Richard left his estate of North Wingfield, Chesterfield, in the county of Derby, to his sister, with the reversion to his brother Avery Jebb, and £300 a year; £5000 to a niece, the daughter of his deceased brother; and to his cousin John Jebb, esq. of the Temple, he left his estate on Enfield-chace, and appointed him residuary legatee; he bequeathed several legacies of £100, among which are one to each of the hospitals of St. Bartholomew and Bethlehem.

THE

ROYAL LIBERTY OF HAVERING-ATTE-BOWER.

THIS Liberty is nine miles long, from north to south, and four miles and a half broad; but near the Thames it is not above three-quarters of a mile wide. It joins the hundred of Becontree on the west, that of Ongar on the north, and is separated from Chafford hundred by a stream called Ingerbourn; which rises in Navestock parish, passes by Rainham, and falls into the Thames, at Wennington: the soil is various, but principally gravel. Havering, in the Conqueror's survey*, is described as constituting a part of Becontree hundred; since that period, it has been separated from it, and erected into a liberty, entirely independent of the ecclesiastical or civil jurisdiction of the county, having within itself a tribunal for life and death†: this privilege it received by charter from king Edward IV. in the fifth year of his reign; renewed in 7 Henry VII. 2 Henry VIII. 1 Mary, 1 Elizabeth, 2 James I. 7 Charles I. and 16 Charles II.: the trial of felons within this liberty has long grown into disuse, but may be obtained by paying a small fine to the crown.

The name of this liberty, Havering, seems of doubtful etymology: Morant derives it from two Saxon words, *Hæfer*, a goat, and *ing*, a pasture; but Camden, Weever, &c. from the Old Chronicles, present us with the following legendary

* Domesday-book.

† Salmon, in his History of Essex, says, the reasons for this seem to be, that the kings of England having here a hunting-house, at which they spent much of their time, these officers were appointed to take cognizance of crimes within the verge of their own court, and that offenders should receive sentence under their more immediate inspection. Morant also agrees with him in this particular.

account, the length of which will probably be excused, as the story of Edward the Confessor may be considered as a necessary appendage to the liberty of Havering.

"As the church of Havering, in this county, was consecrating and dedicating to Christ and St. John the Evangelist, king Edward the Confessor riding that way, out of a spirit of devotion, alighted, to be present at the ceremony: during the procession, an old fair man asked alms of the king; whose almoner being at a distance, he took the ring off his finger, and gave it to the old man. Some years after, two pilgrims, travelling in the Holy-land; saw a company clothed in white, with lights carried before them, and behind them came a fair antient man, who inquired whence they came; after hearing their story, he brought them into a fine city, wherein was a place furnished with all manner of dainties; there they refreshed themselves, and rested all night: at parting, he told them he was John the Evangelist; adding, as the legend relates, 'Say ye unto Edward, your kyng, that I grete hym well, by the token that he gaaf to me this ryng, with his own handes, at the halowyng of my churche; whyche rynge ye shall deliver hym agayn, and say ye to hym that he dispose his goodes, for wythin sixe monthes he shall be in the joye of hevin wythe me; where he shall have his rewarde for his chastite, and for his good lyvinge.' On their return home, the two pilgrims waited upon the king, who was then at his palace, at this bower, and delivered to him this message, and the ring." From this circumstance the place is said to have received its name of Havering Bower, or, as the charter expresses itself, Havering-atte-Bower. On this message, Robert of Gloucester says, the king fell sick, distributed his wealth to the poor, and prepared himself for death. Edward, having re-built the abbey at Westminster magnificently, endowed it largely, and, it is said, increased the number of monks there*. On the finishing of the church, he summoned all his prelates and great men to attend the consecration of it, on Innocent's day; but, being taken ill on Christmas eve, he died on the fifth of January, 1065; and was buried on the following day, or on the twelfth, (authors differ on this point,) before the high altar; and his funeral was attended by the nobles whom he had invited to do honour to his church. William the Conqueror, on his first entry into London, visited the Confessor's tomb, and presented, as an offering†, two palls to cover it ‡.

* Walsingham.

† Dart's Hist. of Westminster Abbey.

‡ Soon after this offering, miracles were said to be wrought at Edward's tomb; the first appears to have been that of Wolstan, bishop of Worcester, who, being required to resign his see by the Conqueror, answered, that he had received his staff from king Edward, and to him only would he resign it; and, going to his tomb, struck it with his staff, which adhered to it, and could not be separated

Henry III. having re-built Westminster Abbey, erected in it a chapel, dedicated to Edward the Confessor, and also a tomb for him, which he afterwards disapproving, had it taken down, and caused the present one, ornamented with mosaic work, to be erected; and placed over all a shrine of solid gold and jewels*; and on the 13th Oct. 1269, the Confessor's remains were removed into it with great ceremony, attended by the king himself, his two sons, his brother, and many of the nobility, who personally assisted at the removal of the body.

from it by any prayers or hands but Wolstan's[a]. Edward was canonized by pope Alexander III. at the solicitation of king Henry II. by the instigation of Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, and a higher tomb prepared for his remains. On opening his coffin, which was performed with great solemnity, at midnight, his body was found uncorrupted, his dress was taken off as a precious relic, (and made into three embroidered copes by Abbot Laurance); also the ring that had been given to St. John the Evangelist: the royal corpse was then wrapped in a fresh mantle, and deposited in the new tomb, on Oct. 13, 1163. A book of his life and miracles, written by Ailred, abbot of Rievaux, in Yorkshire, was dedicated and presented to king Henry II. on the same day; and the Confessor's ring was given at the same time to the abbey. Pope Innocent IV. issued a bull, to settle the ceremonial of the anniversary of this festival.

In 1247, king Henry III. having received a present from the knights templars, in the Holy Land, (attested by the patriarch of Jerusalem, and other bishops of that country) of a small portion of the blood of our Saviour, shed at the crucifixion, on the anniversary of Edward's translation, Oct. 13, went in person, on foot, in solemn procession, from St. Paul's to Westminster Abbey, carrying this gift in a crystal vessel, elevated above his head under a canopy, his arms supported by priests, attended by his nobility, who had been summoned on this occasion, with bishops, abbots, monks, and an innumerable multitude of persons; and offered it to God, St. Peter, and Edward the Confessor. The bishop of Norwich celebrated high mass on this occasion, and pronounced on all attending the solemnity, 140 days indulgence, as says Matthew Paris[b]. Matthew of Westminster makes the indulgence 6 years and 160 days.

The veneration for Edward the Confessor's memory, and high opinion of his sanctity, has not even yet entirely ceased: for on his festival, Oct. 13, 1814, a lady was observed to kneel on the step at the north-east corner of his tomb, which is literally worn by the frequent adoration of his votaries for so many centuries. The visitors of the chapel gave her not the smallest disturbance, nor did she herself on their account make the slightest alteration in her attitude or devotions, in which she continued between two and three hours, her female servant standing in attendance the whole time.

* This shrine was considered of great importance by king Henry III. In Madox's History of the Exchequer, there is an account of a writ directed to the treasurer. John de Blakethorne and Walter de Dertford, by the oath of twelve goldsmiths, of London, were chosen to keep and repair St. Edward's shrine; the king appointed Richard Bonaventure to keep the key of the house, where St. Edward's shrine lay, and by the writ commanded the treasurer, that the said key which Robert de la Leye, chancellor of the exchequer, had in his custody, be straightway delivered to the said Richard. Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, chap. 22, p. 605.

[a] Ailred Rieval. de Vitâ Edw. p. 408. [b] Matthew Paris, p. 768.

Henry's devotion to the memory of Edward was so great, that he always celebrated his festival with uncommon solemnity and splendour*, and named his eldest son after him, who succeeded to the English crown as king Edward I†.

On the freize of the skreen that separates the chapel of Edward the Confessor from the choir, the principal events of his life are represented in basso-relievo, in fourteen compartments, divided by trefoil pannels, in which the king and the pilgrims are very plainly to be seen; and so much was this legendary tale credited, that it was wrought into the hangings of the choir, and painted on the window over the door leading into the west walk of the cloisters, and also cut in stone over the gate-way into Dean's-yard, now taken down.

* The sheriff of Surry and Sussex was obliged to provide several sorts of food, such as fowls, ducks, rabbits, eggs, &c. for the king's use, against the feast of St. Edward.—35 Henry III. Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer.

† King Edward I. to show his respect for our saint, in 1297, offered at his shrine, at Westminster, the chair, sceptre, and crown of gold, of the Scottish kings.—Stow's Annals, p. 203.

After the coronation of king James II. the tomb of Edward the Confessor received some damage by an accident; the coffin being of wood, bound with iron, was broken into a hole about 6 inches by 4, near the right breast of the corpse, which was examined by Mr. Taylor, on St. Barnabas day, 1685, by putting his hand into the chasm, and drawing from under the shoulder-bones a crucifix, richly enamelled and gilt; on it the figure of Christ crucified, and an eye above casting a ray on him. On the reverse, a Benedictine monk, and on each side of him these roman capitals: on the right limb $\overset{A}{\underset{A}{Z}}X$; on the left $\overset{P}{\underset{H}{A}}C$; the cross was hollow, as if to inclose some relique; the upright part four inches, the transverse three; this was attached to a chain of pure gold, 24 inches long, the links oblong and curiously wrought, the upper part joined by a locket, composed of knobs of massy gold, and on each side were set two large red stones, supposed rubies. The examiner drew the head to the hole, and found it sound and firm, as were also the teeth, and a list of gold about an inch broad, like a coronet, surrounding the temples. There were also white linen and gold-coloured flowered silk, that fell to pieces on being touched: these were shewn to the Dean of Westminster, Dr. Dolben archbishop of York, and Dr. Sancroft archbishop of Canterbury; and at length deposited with the king, and the coffin secured with a new one bound with iron [a]. Mr. Le Neve imagined, that what was found in the tomb was part of the jewels offered at this shrine by Alphonsus III. son of Edward I. with the golden crown of Llewellen, prince of Wales. Tradition says, that there was also a sceptre found with the crucifix, three feet long, which was presented by the archbishop to king James, who, when he abdicated the throne, carried it with him and presented it to the pope.

The late Mr. Gough examined the tomb, 14th April, 1781, and found the wooden coffin, wherein the body is supposed to be lodged, strongly bound with iron, placed in the middle of the shrine, at the depth of about fifteen inches from the top of the side arches, and five from the stone work at each side[b].

[a] This is taken from a quarto pamphlet, printed in 1688, and signed Taylor. [b] Gough's Funeral Mon. vol. i. p. 8.

HAVERING CHAPEL,

Dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, is a small building, of one pace with the chancel: at the west end is a gallery. The font is antient and octagonal, ornamented with circular arches, and nearly a yard in diameter. The steeple is of wood, and contains one bell.

On the north wall is a black marble monument with the following inscription: "To the memory of John Baynes, esq. sergeant at law. A person eminent in his profession for his knowledge, integrity, and diligence; in which he was likely to have risen to higher honours, in case death, and a lingering sickness, had not checked his rise. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Beke, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of sir Thomas Lee, in the county of Bucks, bart.; by whom he had issue, a son and two daughters: of whom, his daughter Lucy only survived. Having built and beautified a neat seat in Havering, he lived not to enjoy it long, leaving this life for a better, February 26, 1736, æt. 60."

On the south wall is a white marble tablet, with the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of sir John Smith Burges, bart. of Havering Bower,

in this county. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 3d regiment of East-India Volunteers, and upwards of thirty years a director of the East-India Company. He married the only child and heiress of the late Ynyr Burges, esq. of Eastham, in the same county, and took the name of Burges by royal license given, on the 10th June, 1790.

"He was created a baronet on the 4th May, 1793; and died universally respected and esteemed, the 24th of April, 1803, aged 69 years.

"Dying without issue, the title became extinct.

"In him were united all the virtues that adorn and dignify the human mind: in private life he was unassuming, benevolent, and charitable: all his important public duties he fulfilled with the most scrupulous fidelity and the most incorrupted integrity. Those who knew him best, most lamented his loss. His remains are deposited in the family-vault at Eastham. This tablet to his beloved memory was erected by his widow, Dame Margaret Smith Burges."

On the floor of the chancel is a monumental stone, inscribed:

"Here lieth the body of Matthew Kenrick, of Harold's Park, in the county of Essex, esq. and of London, Turkey-merchant; who died at his seat of Harold's Park, March 21, 1712, aged 58 years: who appoynted, by his last will, to be buried in this chapel for the privacy of the place, and gave to the poor there £5, and made his intimate friend, Richard Chauncey, gent. some time of this place, his executor and residuary legatee; who, in grateful acknowledgement thereof, in memory of the deceased, hath caused this stone to be laid, Anno Domini, 1713."

Near this, on another: "Underneath lies the body of Mr. Richard Chauncey, of this place, who departed this life the 13th of November, 1730, aged 62 years. And also the body of Mrs. Mary Chauncey, his relict, who died the 23d of October, 1713, aged 73, and, by her will, desired this stone to be laid."

On the floor is a monumental slab brought from the chapel of Pirgo, inscribed, "Here lies the body of Dame Anne Tipping, widow of sir Thomas Tipping, of Wheatfield, in the county of Oxon, bart. daughter and heiress of Colonel Thomas Cheeke, some time governor of the Tower of London; who departed this life the 20th January, 1727, and in the 48th year of her age."

At the demolition of the house and chapel of Pirgo, the bodies of the several families of Grey, Cheeke, and Tipping, which had been interred there, were removed to Havering chapel.

This having been a chapel of ease and dependent on Hornchurch, the vicar

had the appointing of a curate to Havering with an endowment of ten marks annually, and a small house to reside in, worth about £3 per annum. By means of Queen Ann's bounty and the assistance of John Eaton, esq. with some contributions by the neighbouring gentlemen, the sum of £1000 was raised, which was laid out in the purchase of land in augmentation of the vicarage, now worth about £80 per annum free of all deductions. In consequence of the queen's bounty, Havering is subjected to the jurisdiction of the bishop of London, and is independent of Hornchurch, but receives from it a stipend of 7*l.* 10*s.* per annum. The parsonage has been re-built, and the Rev. Henry Ward, the present incumbent, has expended a considerable sum on enlarging and improving it. The patronage is vested in John Heaton, esq. of Bedfords.

Havering has always been considered as a peculiar royal chapel for the king, queen, and household; but it appears, from a survey taken by order of the parliament in 1650, that the parishioners claimed it as their own property, having possessed it for four hundred years. The following extract is taken from a document which is in the office of the land revenue, and is thus intitled:

"A survey of the manor of Haveringe-atte-Bower, &c. &c. late parcel of the possessions of Charles Stewart, late king of England, possessed and injoyed by Henrietta Maria, his queen, in right of her dower, taken and made by us, whose names are hereunto subscribed, in the months of March and April, 1649 and 1650, by virtue of our commission grownded upon an act of the commons of England assembled in parliament for the sale of the honours, manors, and lands heretofore belonging to the late king, queen, and prince, under the hands and seales of seaven of the trustees in the said act named and appointed.

"The inhabitants and parishioners of Haveringe do clayme the chapel and chapel yard lying between the court yard on the south parte and the gardens of Haveringe house on the north parte, abutting upon the court yard towards the west, and upon Haveringe green towards the east, containing in all thirty-three perches. The inhabitants tender these insuing reasons for the continuance of their injoyment of the aforesaid chapel and chapel yard, viz.

"First. They have quietly injoyed the said chapel for four hundred years last past, and have had free access thereunto for divine service without any lett or interruption.

"Secondly. Whereas it is alledged that it was the late king's chapel, we say that the king had and has another chapel adjoining and belonging unto his house, and that this chapel and the ground is separated from the king's house

and chapel with a pale; besides, the king's chapels have no bells, no high pews and seats, no churchwardens, no overseers of the poor, no vicarage house, which this chapel hath, and which the inhabitants repaired and re-edified upon their own costs and charges, with the assistance of the vicar of Hornchurch, who ought of right to have repaired the same, it being a chapel time out of mind unto Hornchurch. Whereupon Mr. Manne was compelled to give £40 or thereabouts, for repairing or new building the said vicarage house. Besides, heretofore, the vicar of Hornchurch did every month preach in this chapel himself, and was bound to find a preaching minister; and time out of mind, the said vicar did allow and give maintenance towards a minister unto the said chapel; and for further confirmation, the inhabitants of Haveringe and Noke Hill, in times past, were wont to go their perambulation or procession to continue and distinguish their proper bounds to their wards, and this chapel, from other wards and chapels.

"Thirdly. We alledge an act of parliament in the one-and-twentieth of king James, chap. 2, which saith, that the king, his heirs, or successors, shall not at any time hereafter sue, implead, or question any person or persons, that have for threescore years quietly enjoyed any lands, &c.

"Fourthly. By an ordinance of the present parliament, dated January 29, 1647, for settling of classical presbiteries and congregational elderships, this chapel had Mr. Dodd their minister; and Sir Thomas Cheeke, Mr. Pickering, and Mr. Preston, appointed and allowed of by the parliament for their elders*."

The liberty of Havering antiently consisted of one parish, namely, Hornchurch; Havering and Rumford being only chapels of ease to the mother-church: these now, however, form distinct parishes. The liberty is divided into seven districts, or wards; 1. Havering; 2. Noke Hill; 3. Collier Row; 4. Harold's Wood; 5. Romford Town ward; 6. North End, and 7. South End wards, which comprise Hornchurch. Havering, being part of the antient demesne of our Saxon monarchs, still remains in the crown: all the manors in it are held of the king as of his manor of Havering-atte-Bower.

Havering is about fourteen miles from London, and three from Romford; it is a small pleasant village, and the chapel is situated on the green: opposite to it are the parsonage, and the school left by Dame Anne Tipping, now unoccu-

* Record in the office of the Land Revenue.

pied through want of repairs. On the front is placed a stone with the family-arms of the founder, and the following inscription:

"Anno Domini, 1724. This school, for the perpetual education of twenty poor children, boys and girls, was erected and endowed at the sole charge of Dame Anne Tipping, daughter and heiress of Colonel Thomas Cheeke, of Pirgo, governor of the Tower of London, in the reign of king Charles II."

On this green a small fair is held by the inhabitants, for toys and amusements, on holy Thursday.

The record of Domesday describes Havering as being the king's land, in the hundred of Beventreu or Becontree. Harold held Havering in the time of Edward the Confessor for a manor and ten hides; then forty-one villans, now forty; always forty-one bordars, six servants, two ploughs on the demesne; the tenants had forty-one, pannage for 500 hogs, 100 acres of meadow; now one mill, and two horses, 10 beasts, 160 hogs, and 269 sheep. Four freemen held four hides, in king Edward's time, paying the customary rent: now, Robert son of Corbutio holds three hides, and Hugh de Montfort, a fourth; the same Robert held four hides and a half, which a freeman held; also thirty acres which belonged to a socman, now held by John the son of Galerum. This manor was valued in king Edward's time at £36, now £40; and Peter the sheriff received £80 for rent, and £10 by way of fine, or income. There were also belonging to this manor twenty acres in Lochetuna (or Loughton), valued at 40 pence†.

In an extent and valuation of the manor of Havering-atte-Bower, are specified many antient customs of this manor, which are very curious; shewing the value of agricultural labour at that early period. The extract given from it might be considered as too great an interruption to the historical detail in this place; it is therefore placed as a note at the bottom of the page‡.

---

* Arms, Arg. three crescents gules. Cheeke. † Domesday-book, fol. 2.

‡ "They say the king hath his park there inclosed round with a paling; and as well the men of the same manor as those of the neighbourhood without the manor are bound to make anew, and repair, such paling as often as it shall be necessary.

"And no cattle, nor any beasts, ought to enter into such park without the licence of the king's bailiff: and if any cattle or beasts shall enter in into the same park without licence of the bailiff, they are redeemable at the will of the bailiff, if they be foreign cattle; but if they be of the manor, they are redeemable for every foot 1*d*. if the bailiff choose to take so much.

"Also they say that the tenants of this manor have common pasture all the year in the king's three

In 1166, William Hurel held land by the sergeancy of keeping Havering park; as did John de Ruyme, in 1210*.

King Henry III. granted to Ralph Fitz Solomon, three half-pence per day for his wages, as keeper of the king's palace, garden, and park of Havering, to be paid to him in the same manner as he received the same, in the time of Henry the king's grandfather, and with all the rights and customs which Solomon, the park-keeper, father of the said Ralph, enjoyed †.

King Henry III. granted to William Fitz William, of Havering, in fee, six score acres of land in Havering by the service of finding litter in the king's chamber, whenever the king and his heirs should come to Havering‡.

---

woods, Westwode, Haraldewode, and Orocleph, in this manor, except between the feast of St. Michael and the feast of St. Martin, and their horses and hogs all the year; and if sheep or oxen or geese be found in the same wood, except driving towards the water or market or elsewhere, so that they tarry not therein, whosesoever they shall be, they ought to be empounded, and the king's bailiff may redeem the same for every ox or cow forty pence, or for every foot of each beast one penny, or as he shall think fit; and if any foreign cart shall pass through these woods, they shall pay, for custom, one penny; or if any foreigner shall drive his beasts within the time aforesaid, he shall give one penny: and these customs are called *leph*. Also they say, that every customary cart which carries wood and coal, or any customary article for sale, that shall pass through any of the aforesaid woods, shall give to the bailiff 4*d*.

"And it is also found, that every virgate in this manor owes all the customs underwritten, and so, consequently, does half a virgate, and the smaller divisions in proportion.

"The tenant of a virgate is to plough four acres per annum for winter corn; and the ploughing of each acre is worth four pence: also to harrow these four acres; and the harrowing of each acre is worth a halfpenny. Also he ought to thresh and winnow one quarter of rye for seed; and the threshing and winnowing are worth two pence. Also he ought to mow, bind up, and shock four acres; and this custom of each acre is worth three pence, that is to say, of rye. Also he ought to plough four acres for spring corn; and the ploughing of each acre is worth three pence. Also he ought to harrow these four acres; and the harrowing of each acre is worth a halfpenny. Also he ought to thresh and winnow one quarter and a half of oats; and the threshing and winnowing are worth three halfpence. Also he ought to mow, bind up, and shock four acres of oats; and this custom is worth, for three acres, two pence halfpenny. Also he ought to find two men for one day to weed till nine o'clock; and this custom is worth two pence. Also he ought to find two men for one day to weed in the spring corn till nine o'clock; and that custom is worth two pence. Also he ought to carry corn from the lord the king's field to the grange with one waggon for one day till nine o'clock; and that carriage is worth three pence halfpenny. Also he ought to find four men to make hay in the lord the king's meadow for the day; and this custom is worth two pence. Also he ought to carry the waggon-load of hay; and that carriage is worth three pence. Also he ought to manure from the

* Morant. † Cartæ Antiquæ, in the Tower, H. 10. ‡ Ibid. 19 Hen. III. m. 3.

Henry Fitz Aucher received a grant of the wardenship of the forest of Essex, and the keeping the houses and park of Havering, from king Henry III.; who commanded him to suffer John, keeper of the park of Havering, to have the tops of the timber trees there felled, as he and his ancestors were accustomed to have in the time of king John *.

Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, held in the manor of Havering one wood of 60 acres, which used to be pasture for the king's cows †.

Ralph Tyle received a grant of divers lands in Havering, and a water-mill, with suit of mill from all the township of Havering; also 16 acres in Havering marsh, and two streams of water, the Mark-dyke and Havering-dyke; paying to the king yearly 20*s.* and to the monastery of Hornchurch 11*s.* per annum‡.

compost of the lord the king four selions in length forty perches in the nearest fallow field; and this manuring is worth four pence. And all these customs before written he ought to do at his own expense.

"Amount of the aforesaid works 6*s.* 2*d.* and of increase by the jurors to each virgate[a], per annum, 10*d.*; and therefore the amount of each, per annum, is 7*s.*

"Also each virgate is liable to enclose six perches of the park paling of the lord the king in the same manor with the king's timber, by delivery of the foresters and park keepers. Also all the tenants in the said manor ought to pannage all the hogs, which they shall have, between the feast of St. Michael, and the feast of St. Martin, except those whom the charter of the lord the king prohibits, wheresoever they shall be within the manor, that is to say, they owe the tenth part of the value of every hog which is worth more than five pence, whether there be mast or not; nevertheless, so that for a hog which is worth more than twenty pence, he shall only give two pence.

"Also, all the tenants and under tenants throughout the manor ought by night to keep the prisoners of the lord the king, except the cottagers, who ought to keep the said prisoners by day, and the said prisoners ought to be confined at the houses of the cottagers by night, and by day from house to house till their cowise be finished."

NAMES OF THE TENANTS ASSIGNED TO SERVE THE KING'S TABLE.

Simon Weyland holds the Hogland, and pays per annum, half a mark; because hogs are wanting.

The heir of William the weaver holds the shepherd land, and pays per annum 12*s.*; because cattle are wanting.

John le Messinger holds one ploughman's land, and pays per annum 12*s.*; because a plough is wanting.

Adam le Wardour holds the land of another ploughman, and pays per annum 12*s.*; because a plough is wanting.

William Anor holds the blacksmith's land, and pays per annum 5*s.*; because a plough is wanting.

Amount of the rents of the aforesaid lands for the king's table, 47*s.* 8*d.*

Jeffrey Fitz-Peter holds six acres of land; for which land he ought to carry the writs of the lord the king, when they shall occur in the manor of the lord the king, wheresover the Bailiff shall will, within the county, at his own expense; and out of the county for reasonable diet, in going, three half-pence, for returning nothing.

---

[a] The hide, or virgate of land, is repeatedly mentioned in Domesday Book, and in other antient documents; the hide varies in different counties: in some places it contained 20 acres; in others, 24, 30, and even 100 acres. The fourth part of an acre is frequently called a yardland, and half an acre a selion.

A carucate, (from the French word *charrue*, a plough) as much land as could be tilled by one plough, some writers take to have been the same in quantity as an hide; and Gervasius Tilburiensis states it to have consisted of 100 acres, while others make it 60: a carucate might contain on it a house, a mill, a toft, and divers parcels of land of various sorts. It appears by Bede, that it was as much land as would support a family. When England was taxed by hides, the county of Essex was estimated at 7000 hides.

* Morant. † Ibid. ‡ Pat. 51 Edw. III.

John Potter and George Bennet, citizens of London, held common pasture for six hogs in the forest of Havering, by the service of finding yearly one leash for the king's greyhounds, when the king should hunt in the said forest *.

King James I. 8th March, 1608, granted to Thomas Haynes, two pence per day, and pasturage for twelve cows in Havering park, and six loads of fire-wood yearly during life †.

Havering Palace

was situated near the green: part of the walls of this palace continued standing till very lately, but at the present time not a vestige remains. Havering appears to have been from an early period a favourite residence of our Saxon monarchs and their descendants, probably from the uncommon beauty and variety of its prospects; being situated on an eminence, the view extends over Middlesex, Surry, Kent, Hertfordshire, and part of Essex, and is enriched with a command of the Thames, for nearly eight miles, with a sight of the ships continually passing to and from London. Edward the Confessor is said, either to have built a palace here, of free-stone leaded, or improved an old one, as he delighted in the situation: being retired, and woody, it was peculiarly suited to his devotional exercises, which the legend describes as having been interrupted by the singing of nightingales, which were very numerous here; however, by his prayers and intercessions with heaven he was so highly favoured, that they were banished from his gardens and park, and were obliged ever after to confine their melody to the outside of his pales.

Near this palace was PIRGO, another royal house, particularly appropriated to the queens of England, generally making part of their dower, where they

Among the accounts of lands usurped from the king, and let out by different persons, appear the following:

The Abbot of Waltham, for having his bays and the damming up the water, at his mill at Waltham, pays per annum 6*d*.

Richard de Dover, for two streams, to wit, the Merckedich and Havering Hythe; to wit, the Merckedich to the bridge at Romford, and another stream to the abbot of Waltham's mill, pays per annum 12*d*.

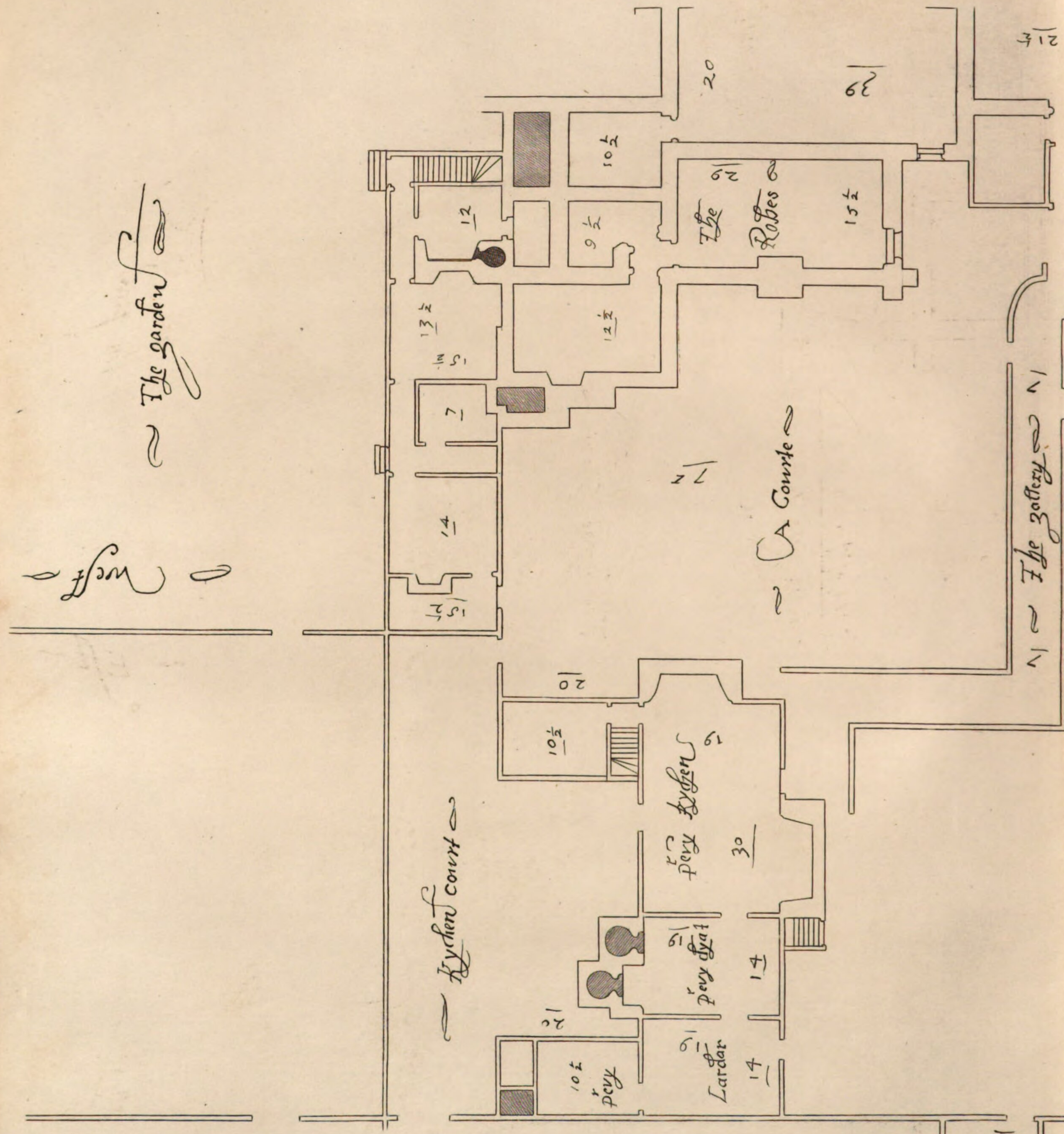
All the subtenants in the town of Havering, who have chattels to the value of forty-pence; concerning whom it is found by the jurors aforesaid, that such tenants ought to mow, bind, and shock one acre of oats, of demesne of the lord the king in autumn; and to find one man to mow in the king's park, for one day at his own expense; and in manner as they join in ploughing to plough their own land, so they ought to plough, and every of them shall plough, for the lord the king, one day in every year for spring corn; and another day for winter corn.

Also, they say, that all the tenants of the same manor may marry their sons and daughters, without licence of the king and his bailiffs, except cottagers.

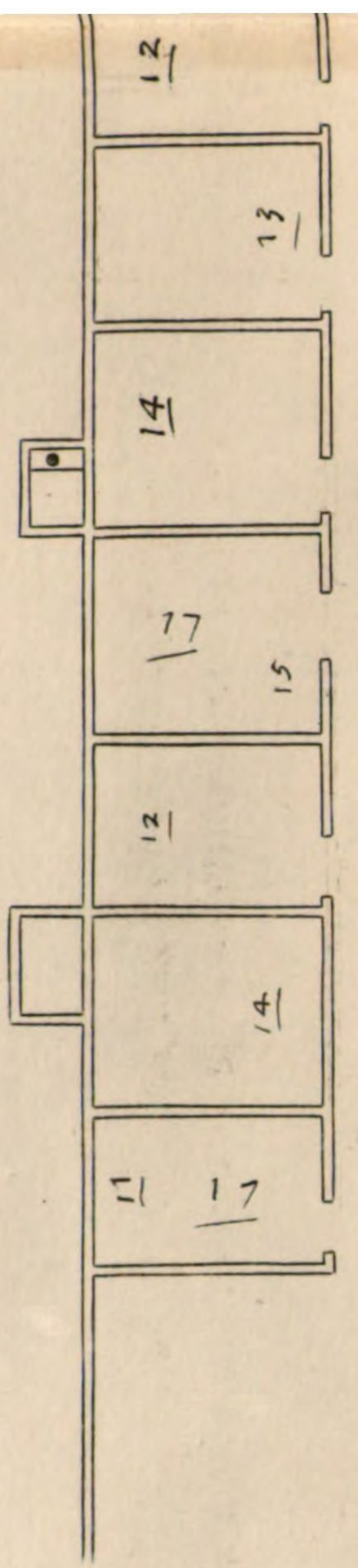
Total amount of the whole of the same manor, 112*l*. 10*s*. 11¾*d*. besides the free tenants, the ploughing of the under tenants, and customary carts [a].

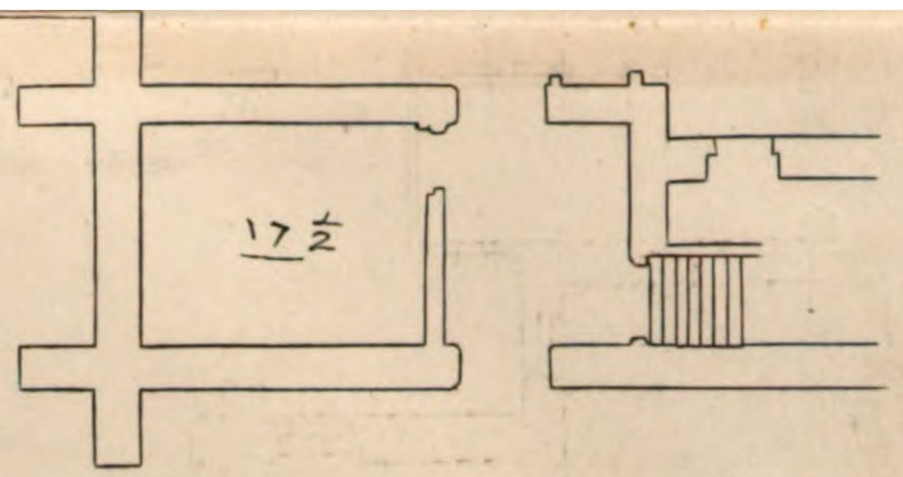
* Pat. Roll. 6 Hen. IV. † Record in the Audit office.

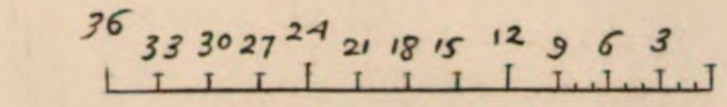
[a] Records of the Exchequer, Chapter House, Westminster.



HAVERING PALACE FROM THE ORIGINAL PLAN BY LORD BURLEIGH: *with a Fac simile of His hand writing.* in the Lansdown Collection British Museum.







60
12
13
14
17
15
12
14
11
17
17½
36 33 30 27 24 21 18 15 12 9 6 3
This is 12 fots to the ynche
North
The great Courte
The Park gat
Est
1578
The platt of Havryng

appear to have lived in great state. Froissart informs us, that the earl of Northumberland carried Charles d'Albreth, and the lord de Hangers, who had been sent by the king and queen of France to visit their daughter, the young queen of the deceased K. Richard II, to Havering at the Bower, where she resided, attended by the duchess of Ireland, the duchess of Gloucester, her two daughters, and other ladies and damsels, as companions: after taking leave of her, they returned to K. Henry IV. at Eltham, who, on their departure, presented them with rich jewels, and said, "Tell them that sent you, that the queen shall never suffer the smallest harm, or any disturbance, but keep up a state and dignity becoming her birth and rank, and enjoy all her rights; for young as she is, she ought not as yet to be made acquainted with the changes in this world*." Here died Joan, natural daughter of king John, and wife of Llewellen, prince of North Wales; and was buried at Tarent in Dorsetshire. Joan, second wife of king Henry IV. widow of John earl of Montford, daughter of Charles king of Navarre, died here July 11, 1437; and was buried at Canterbury.

Havering was frequently visited by queen Elizabeth, in her different progresses through Essex, Hertfordshire, and Suffolk. During her stay here in 1578, lord Burghley, one of her secretaries of state, attending on her Majesty, received a letter from the University of Cambridge;—"requesting his advice and instructions as their high-chancellor, and informing him of their intentions of waiting on the Queen, for the purpose of presenting her a well bound book†, and discussing some moral topics before her." The reply to this letter is dated from the court at Havering‡.

The annexed plan of part of Havering palace is a reduced copy from the original taken by lord Burghley, in 1578§. The writing and figures are undoubtedly by him; a *fac-simile* is given of them on the plan. As there appears to be no other delineation of the royal house than this, it hence becomes a valuable relic, and in part illustrates a curious‖ survey of the palace, taken in

* Froissart, vol. xii. p. 177; by Johnes.

† This book proved to be Robert Stephens's first edition of the New Testament in Greek, bound in red velvet and gold, ornamented with the arms of England on each side.

‡ Lord Burghley, in his answer to the University, approves of their attending her majesty, and also of the present; but advises, "That they must have regard that the book had no savour of spyke, which bookbinders did seek to add, to make their books savour well; for that her majesty could not abide such a strong scent; that they should do well to provide for the earl of Leicester, the lord chamberlain, and the earl of Oxford, some gloves, with a few verses in a paper joined to them, proper to every of their degrees; so that in number they exceed not eight verses; for himself he could spare them, so that others might have them; and if Mr. vice-chamberlain might have a pair with some verses, it should do well to conciliate his good-will, being a lover of learned men." This was dated from the court at Havering, July 15, 1578.—Queen Elizabeth received the University of Cambridge, at Audley End, on 26th July, the same year. For a particular account of this visit, see Mr. Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. iii.

§ Lansdowne MS. Brit. Mus. ‖ Fox's papers, ibid.

1596, now in the British Museum*, written by Samuel Fox†, son of John Fox the Martyrologist, who was made keeper by sir Thomas Heneage, to whom the custody of Havering palace was granted by Queen Elizabeth.

---

* A noate of suche implements and stuff as was in her Maties house of Haveringe to a view of the repayryne of the lodgynge howses and offyces as they were left by Samuel Foxe, taken the 6th day of May, 1596, by the undernamed:

At the entrance of the great chamber: a two leaved doore wth a barre, drawing wyndows of wood. The lyttell chamber: at the comyng up w^t^ a doore, lock and key; the wyndow glazed. The great chamber: a doore w^t^ a barre, another doore w^t^ lock and key, all the wyndowes and casements glazed, and wooden wyndowes; two tabells, whereof one is of deal borde w^t^ tressels, 5 formes, a cupborde.

The Chappell: a doore w^t^ a locke and key, another doore to be barred, the wyndowes and casements all glazed; in the clawset, a cupborde, a doore going into the leades w^t^ locke.

The Presence chamber: five doores w^t^ boultes and rings and four double lockes, the wyndowes glazed, only one casement blowen and broken in the wynde, two longe tables w^t^ tressells and formes.

My lord Chamberlayne's lodgynge: a cupborde, a doore w^t^ locke and key, three other doores w^t^ boltes, the wyndowes and casements glazed, and wooden wyndowes.

The Privy chamber: matted and glazed, the doores w^t^ double lockes, boltes, stapells, and rings.

The Withdrawinge chamber: matted and glazed and wooden wyndowes, the doors w^t^ double lockes, boltes and rings.

The Bedchamber: matted and glazed, w^t^ waynscott windows, a doore w^t^ double locke, stapells and rings.

The Lobbye, Coffer chamber, and Gallerye, together w^t^ all the privy lodgynge, matted and glazed, w^t^ doores, double lockes, boltes, stapells and rings; a little closet w^t^ small shelves.

My ladye Cobham's chamber: locke and key. My lorde Treasurer's chamber: two doores w^t^ lockes and keys. A portall: and doore of waynscott, wyndowes and casements glazed, four tressels.

In the Robes: two wyndowes and casement glazed, a doore w^t^ a locke and key, nine tressels.

The lodgynges for the ladyes of the privy chamber, by the gardein, w^t^ doores, lockes and keyes, and wyndowes glazed.

In the entrie to the Gardein: a doore w^t^ locke and key. The new lodgings w^t^ doores, lockes and keys, wyndowes and casements glazed.

In the Pantrie: an old bynne, a cupboarde, four wooden wyndowes, a doore w^t^ locke and key, a table and tressells.

In the cellar and butterye: stooles to set beere and wyne on, the doors w^t^ lockes and keys, a pulley, a tabull, a forme. A roome by the butterye w^t^ a locke and key. A room in the cellar w^t^ tabull and shelves, the wyndowes glazed. A roome w^t^ locke and key. In the Privye kitchen, two doores w^t^ lockes and keyes, the wyndowes glazed, six planke tabulls or dressers w^t^ tressels, a dresser, doore bolted and foot stoole. In the Pasterye and Privye larder: four tabulls w^t^ tressels, a doore w^t^ locke and key, the rest w^t^out, most of the wyndowes glazed. The Wardrobe w^t^ locke and key.

In the Stable: a bynne for oats, rackes and mangers whole. In other two stables; mangers whole, racks and planckes, and the walls decayed.

A roome w^t^ locke and key for the Yeoman of the butterye. In the salte house; a lock and key. In a chamber over the pasterye, a door w^t^ a locke and key. In the Spicerye a doore w^t^ locke and key. In the wett larder, six plancke boards upon tressells, two doors w^t^ lockes and keyes, an old pair of stockes.

In the Great kytchen; four dresser boards upon tressells. In the bakehouse; a kneading trough, four moulding boards, a doore w^t^ locke and key. In the L^e^ kytchen; two dresser boards upon tressells, three doors w^t^ lockes and keys, a locke and key to a lofte out of the kytchen. A chamber by the scullerye w^t^ a locke and key. In the scullerye; a doore w^t^ locke and key, three plancke boardes upon tressells, the wyndowes glazed.

In the new kytchen; two dresser boards. In the stow-house; a trouffe to put in nayles, a cupboarde, a hod, a syve, a shovel, a locke and key. At the Well (*a*) a bucket, a chayne, a rope.

In all the Lodgynge over the Gaet next the greene, all the wyndowes and casements glazed, the upper roomes matted, and three new seeled, six doors above steyres w^t^ lockes and keyes, and five weare taken and are to be put agayne upon the new lodgyngs that want. A waynscott portall w^t^ two doores, ringes, boltes, and latches.

Duble keyes 6	Latches....8	Short tables.....8	Tressels, as many pair as tables.
Single keyes 18	Long tables 3	Formes 57..Heads of formes..16	Cupboardes.....24

(*a*) This well was discovered in digging near the chapel yard, in 1812; in it was found a gold coin of king James I.; the village abounding in water, the well was filled up again.

---

† In the same MS. is an account of the birth of his son Thomas, afterwards Dr. Thomas Fox, of the Coll. of Physi-i ans, born in the palace of Havering.

King James, his queen Ann of Denmark, and the prince Henry their son, visited this palace on their progress to Oxford, in July, 1604.

In the account of the entry into England, of Mary de Medicis, mother of queen Henrietta Maria, it is stated, that king Charles I. being informed of the approach of the queen mother, set out from London after dinner, in order to sleep at his castle of Havering, distant five leagues, followed by the earls of Pembroke and Montgomery, his grand-chamberlain, and the earls of Holland and Moreton. After meeting her at Chelmsford, on their return to London, the queen was entertained at Giddea Hall, by lady Cooke, widow of Sir Edward Cooke. His Majesty slept again at Havering, and many of the gentlemen attending on them were lodged in the town of Rumford, before the palace*; which, probably, at this time was not in a proper state to receive so distinguished a guest as the queen dowager of France; for, twelve years afterwards, in a survey and valuation of the manor of Havering, [before quoted in page 113,] it is described as being in a dilapidated state:

"All that manor-house of Haveringe-atte-Bower, with all the out-houses thereto belonging, sett, lying, and being, in the parish of Hornchurch, in the county of Essex, being a confused heap of old ruinous decayed buildings, whose materials of lead, glass, tyle, brick, stone, timber, besides the charge of taking them down and removing, we value to be worth four hundred and eighty pounds."

"All that the site of the said manor, consisting of yards, gardens, and orchards, lying between Havering Park on the west part, and upon Havering Green in part, and upon the chapel and chapel yard in part, on the east; abutting upon the aforesaid park in part, and the land of Mr. Montague in part, towards the north; and upon a way leading to Romford, towards the south; containing, by admeasurement, four acres, one rood, and eight perches; and is worth per annum four pounds five shillings and six-pence†."

King Henry II. granted to Richard de Montfichet and his heirs, the wardenship of his whole Forest of Essex, and of his houses at Havering, and of his other houses wheresoever situated in the said Forest‡, with all his parks, and all the rights to the said wardenship belonging. Richard de Montfichet

---

All the howse and out-howses tyled and leaded sufficiently to keep out the rayne.

In the Gardein; three double locks, the alleys and quarters laid out and sett w^t^ quicksett and sweet briar, w^t^ cherye trees, aple trees, and others out of repayre. In the base courte, a campe shed pale w^t^ a doore, locke and key, into the chappell yearde, a gaet w^t^ a padlock into the butterye yearde.

The chappell yearde is paled about w^t^ cleft pale, all from the new kytchen it is paled with cleft pale all to the stable ende. Between the chappell and the wall of ye pantrye the pale decayed.

HENRY GRAYE. ×The marke of ROBERT SAKENS.
RICARDUS ATKYNS. ×The marke of RICHARD LOFTON.

* La Serre's account of the entrance of Mary de Medicis into England.

† Record in the Chapter-house, Westminster. ‡ Cart. Ant. in Turr. Lond. A. A. 37.

disposed of the wardenship of the Forest, and the keeping of Havering Palace and Park, in 1267, to Thomas de Clare*; his descendant, Thomas de Clare, dying without issue in 1321, it descended to the Veres, earls of Oxford†, in which family it continued, with some intermission, till the 22d of James I. when the earl of Oxford conveyed it to William, earl of Exeter, who, in the 3d of Charles I. granted it to Robert, earl of Lindsay.

During the Commonwealth, the remains of the Palace and Park of Havering were sold as parcel of the possessions of Charles Steuart and Henrietta Maria, late king and queen of England, under the powers of an act of parliament, intitled, "An act of the Commons in Parliament assembled, for the sale of the honours, manors, and lands, heretofore belonging to the late king, queen, and prince‡."

The east division of Havering Park, containing 497 acres, 34 poles, with the manor-house of Havering-atte-Bower, and site of the manor, were conveyed, 3d Feb. 1652, to Richard Deane§, John Sparrow, sen. and John Sparrow, jun. esqrs. in consideration of the sum of 4733*l.* 16*s.* 8*d* ‖.

The west division of Havering Park was conveyed, Feb. 8, 1652, to John Grove, Edmund Chellenden, Thomas Chamberlayne, Samuel Dale, and Joseph Sabbarton, for the sum of 4158*l.* 14*s.* 3½*d* ¶.

These grants were resumed by act of parliament, after the restoration of king Charles II. who granted short leases of parts of Havering Park to the bishop of Exeter**, lord Arlington††, and others; also to the dukes of Grafton and Ancaster, &c. Nov. 11, 1725, a farther lease was granted to John Selwyn,

* Cart. Ant. in Turr. Lond. A.A. 37, 51 Hen. III. m. 5. † Ibid. 14 Edw. II.

‡ Record in the office of the Land Revenue.

§ This Richard Deane is said to have been the son of a toyman. On the breaking out of the civil wars, he entered as a matross in the Train of Artillery, in which service he so much distinguished himself, that he was gradually raised to the rank of colonel; he was devoted to the interests of Cromwell, who caused him to be chosen one of the judges of King Charles I.; he also signed the warrant for the king's execution. Afterwards he was joined with Popham and Blake to be commissioners of the Navy, and in 1652 appointed with Blake and Monk to the command of the navy sent against the Dutch fleet, commanded by Admirals Van Tromp and De Ruyter, where the English gained a complete victory, on the 28th Sept. in the same year. Deane was killed by a cannon ball at the commencement of the action. Cromwell ordered him to be honoured by a public funeral, and attended himself with the greatest persons in the government; the body was carried in a barge from Greenwich to Westminster Abbey, and saluted by the guns from the shipping and the Tower as the procession passed. His widow was allowed £100 per day, from his death to his funeral, and about £600 a year in land was settled on her and his children. He died possessed of the manor of Havering, the park of which he destroyed by felling the trees, after it had continued so many centuries to be the delight of most of our sovereigns.

‖ Claus. 1652, p. 13, 14. ** Audit Office, Whitehall, 14 Char. II. lib. i. fol. 197.

¶ Claus. 1652, p. 10, n. 1. †† Ibid. 21 Char. II. lib. ii. fol. 62.

and Thomas Farrington, in trust for the sons of the late duke of Ancaster, by Albinia his wife, of the messuage or site of the mansion house of Havering, with divers lands belonging thereto, at 53*l.* 13*s.* 4*d**. There was a further grant, dated 4th April, 1769, to lord Robert Bertie, in trust for himself and the representatives of his late brothers, lord Vere Bertie and lord Montague Bertie, which expired at Michaelmas, 1779. A new lease has been granted to Mr. William Masterman, dated 31 July, 1805, of this part of Havering Park, for 31 years from Oct. 1799, at a rent of 313*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The other three fourths of Havering Park, with three messuages, were granted, on the expiration of sir Henry Hobart's lease†, to John Hampden and Thomas Covell, esqrs. in trust for Isabella, duchess of Grafton, by lease dated 13th March, 1693, for 99 years from Lady-day, 1718.

The manor of Havering was granted to Richard Benyon, by a lease dated 12th May, 1800, for 31 years from 5th of April, 1799, at a rent of 60*l.* per annum.

Pirgo, or *Pirgore;* there are different conjectures respecting the derivation of this name, but not any conclusive; some imagine it may be from park-gate, probably from being built near one of the park-gates; or from the Saxon words, pyrige and hoo. Queen Elizabeth, 12th April, 1569, granted to sir John Grey, the palace of Pirgo, or Pirgore, and the Grange, or house of husbandry, called Piggs, thereto annexed; with all its rights, and all the parcel of the demesne lands thereto‡ belonging, to hold, *in capite*, by the fortieth part of a knight's fee. This sir John Grey was great grandson of sir John Grey and Elizabeth Widvill, afterwards queen of king Edward IV. His eldest brother was Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, father of lady Jane Grey, who was proclaimed queen of England, and beheaded in the Tower, on the 12th Feb. 1554. Sir John Grey§ died 19th Sept. 1564, possessed of this estate, consisting of 37 acres, 1 rood, and 6 perches; near the park, a meadow paled in, called the Little Park; a pond of one acre and a half, 12 acres and a half in Broad Meadow, 23 acres and a half of arable and pasture in Hornchurch, 24 closes called Wietts Lands, 2 closes called Tendit Hills: and he was buried in the chapel of Pirgo, with his wife Mary, daughter of sir Anthony Brown, viscount Montacute. Their youngest son Henry Grey, created 21st July, 1603,

* Ibid. 11 Geo. I. † This lease is not dated: Audit Office, Whitehall. ‡ Pat. 1 Eliz.

§ Among the Cecil papers is a letter from Sir John Grey, Jan. 29, 1563, to Sir William Cecil, thanking him for the delivery of his niece, Lady Katherine Grey, to his custody at Pirgo; and also a very interesting letter from the Lady to Sir William, on her and her lord's delivery from the Tower, returning thanks and requesting his further interest with the queen. Dated Pirgo, September 3. Signed Katheryne Hertford.

* Lansdowne MS. Brit. Mus.

Baron Grey, of Groby, sold this estate to sir Thomas Cheeke, grandson of the learned sir John Cheeke, preceptor and secretary of state to king Edward VI. Sir Thomas died 25th March, 1659, and was succeeded by his eldest son Robert, who dying without issue, this estate fell to his brother, colonel Thomas Cheeke, governor of the Tower, in the reign of Charles II.; who died 13th April, 1688. Edward Cheeke, esq. his son, dying 8th Oct. 1707, the estate devolved to his only sister Anne, relict of sir Thomas Tipping, of Wheatfield, in Oxfordshire, who died 20th Jan. 1728, leaving two daughters, the eldest Letitia, married to Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley Court, Warwickshire, and Catharine, married to Thomas Archer, created, 1747, Baron Archer; who, in the partition of the estate, became possessed of this manor. He died in 1768, and was succeeded by his only son Andrew, the last lord Archer, married to Sarah, daughter of James West, esq. the antiquary*; he died in 1778, leaving three daughters; from their heirs it was purchased by the present proprietor, Edward Russel How, esq.

The mansion of Pirgo was a large antient structure, and contained within it a small chapel; near the altar was a tomb, on which were the effigies of sir John Grey, kneeling, with his four sons, and his lady standing with her four daughters; upon the verge was inscribed: "Here lieth buried the lorde John Grey, knyght....Thomas Grey, marquis Dorcet, who died xix daye of November, 1564. Dame Mary, his wyfe, daughter of sir Anthony Browne, knyght of the garter, m^r^ of the horse, and conselor to kyng Henry VIII. Dame Mary died ——."

On the floor were memorials for sire Water de Bounstede, chanoyn.

"Also, of your charite p^y^ for the soulde of Ann Lovekyn, sometime wyfe to George Lovekyn, clark of the stable to our sovereign l^d^ kynge Henry VII. which Ann dececyd xiii. day of June, 1513†."

"And for Thomas Cheeke, esq. lieutenant of the Tower of London, in the reigns of k. Charles II. and k. James II. died 13 April, 1688, and their son Edward Cheeke, 1712, aged 9 years, and also their daughter Anne, lady Tipping, whose tombstone is removed into Havering Chapel."

The house was pulled down and the materials sold; the bodies of the different families of Grey, Cheeke, and Archer, that had been buried there, were removed into Havering Chapel; pursuant to the will of the late lord Archer.

There is now only a farm-house on the manor.

The manor of Bedford and Earles, or Nearles, comprises part of Havering,

---

* Collins's Peerage, vol. 5. † Salmon's Hist. of Essex.

Romford, Haroldswood-ward within the chapelries of Havering, and Romford. In 1478, sir Thomas Cook died, seised of these manors, which continued in his family till the decease of his descendant, sir Edward Cook, in 1625; whose daughters and coheirs, Ann, the wife of sir Edward Sydenham, and Vere, married to sir Charles Gawdy, sold them, in 1657, to Richard Emes, citizen and cooper, for the sum of 9000*l.*; who conveyed them, in 1657, to Joachim Matthews, of Great Gobions, who died in the same year; his son Philip sold them, in 1668, to Simon Rogers, citizen and merchant-tailor; from whom they were purchased, in 1670, by Robert Wooley, citizen and vintner; who, dying in 1695, devised all his estates to his second son John Wooley; who sold them, in 1707, to Robert Bristow, who conveyed them to Wight Wooley, of London, merchant; his son Houlton died in 1752, and bequeathed them to his cousin Matthew Houlton, of London, gent.; of whom, in 1771, these manors were purchased by the present possessor, John Eaton, esq*.

Bedfords, the manor-house, is situated about a mile south east from Havering church; it is an elegant structure, built by the present proprietor, John Eaton, esq. and possesses a most charming prospect of the country and the River Thames as far as the Nore.

Within a quarter of a mile of the church, on the east side of the road leading from Havering to London, is a very handsome seat, belonging to Lady Smith Burges, which commands a most extensive and delightful view of the River Thames and the surrounding country: the late Sir John Smith Burges placed in the hall of this mansion†, a stone which was taken from the ruins of the old palace of Havering, with the arms of king Edward III. on it, and the following inscription by J. Baynes, esq.

E Reliquiis Ædis Regalis de Havering Bower,
in summitate collis sitæ,
Hoc fundavit domicilium Johannes Baynes
serviens ad Legem,
ut in otia tuta recederet,
et sibi et amicis suaviter vacaret,
A. D. 1729.

* From information obligingly communicated by the present proprietor.

† On the 2d October, 1801, this mansion, called the Bower-house, then in the possession of sir John Smith Burges, now of his widow, was visited by her royal highness the princess Charlotte of Wales, in her way from Southend, in this county, to London, accompanied by her governess, the countess of Elgin, and suite.

H. Flitcroft, Architectus; C. Bridgman, designavit.
Arma Regis Edwardi Tertii super hoc
Sculpta sax vetustatem satis evincunt.

Havering Hall, belonging to the late William Morris, esq. situated on the Green. Near this is a light elegant house, of a circular form, erected by William Sheldon, esq. from whom it was purchased, in 1807, by William Jacobs, esq.; who, dying in 1815, devised it to his wife's niece Mary, the wife of William Whitehurst, esq.

Charitable Benefactions.

Ann, lady Tipping, built a school-house, on Havering Green, for the education of twenty poor children, boys and girls, and devised by her will, dated 14th June, 1723, ten pounds per annum, for ever, tax-free, charged on her estates in Essex: part of these estates were purchased in 1780 by Edward Russel How, esq. by whom the rent-charge is paid.

In 1812, John Eaton, esq. of Bedfords, gave about a rood of ground, adjoining the church-yard, for the purpose of enlarging it.

The Registers commenced at Havering in 1677; the first marriage was celebrated in 1695, and the first baptism in 1720. A pauper dying here in 1718, and the roads at that time being extremely bad, it was thought proper to bury him in the chapel-yard: since that period, the parishioners have interred their dead in Havering, instead of carrying them either to Romford or Horn-Church.

There is now living at Havering, a very extraordinary female character, Mrs. Elizabeth Balls: her father was a respectable farmer at Hemel Hempsted, where she was born. She inhabits a cottage near the Green, which is her own property: the lower apartment of this she occupies, surrounded by a number of goats; and has been known to keep as many as fifty; in 1814, she had 32; in September, 1815, her family consisted of 14 goats, some of them very large and handsome, 2 sheep, 17 fowls, and a French dog. These she called out on the little grass plot, within the pales that surrounded her habitation, to show the writer of this article: no one is ever on any pretence admitted into the interior of her dwelling, except about twice a year when a person is allowed to clean it; indeed, this task is not needless, for, previously to it, the place is nearly choked up with the accumulation of dirt from these creatures. This eccentric woman always keeps a very excellent horse, which she entirely attends to herself; and also a little cart, in which she drives herself to Romford to purchase hay for her goats. She appears to be about sixty years of age, of a middle stature, with a fair pale complexion, and a weak voice: her manners are mild, without any of that vulgarity or ferocity, to be expected from a person entirely domesticated with brute animals. It is said, that a disappointment in her affections, either from the death or defection of her lover, was the original cause of this whimsicality of conduct, and seclusion from all human society. Miss Balls, as she is in general denominated, possesses an income of nearly 150*l.* a year.

ROMFORD.

This chapel, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Edward the Confessor, consists of a chancel, nave, and north aile: at the west end is a gallery, with an organ, erected by voluntary contributions. The tower contains eight bells*.

In the chancel window is the representation of king Edward the Confessor, in painted glass: under it, the following inscription:

St. Edward the Confessor, King of England.
This Portraiture was renewed in 1707.
John Jarmin, Chapel-Warden.

The costume of this figure appears to have been assumed more from the taste and fancy of the painter, than a faithful renewal of the original. Weever, in his Funeral Monuments, says, "in the east window of the south aile of this church, I find these words under the pictures of Edward the Confessor and the two pilgrims:

Johannes per peregrinos misit Regi
Edwardo....." [*the rest broken out with the glass.*]

* Avery Cornburgh, who died in 1480, esquire of the body to Edward IV. and Richard III.

On the south wall of the chancel is the monument of sir George Hervey and his lady: the deceased is represented kneeling at a stand, with books: his five sons in postures of devotion, behind sir George; and the four daughters behind the lady; with the following epitaph:

" Here lieth sir George Harvey, knight, fourth son of sir Nicholas Harvey, knight, and dame Bridget his wife, daughter and sole heir of sir John Wiltshier, knight. This sir George had to wife, dame Frances, daughter and co-heir of sir Leonard Beckwith, knight, and of dame Elizabeth his wife, daughter and co-heir of sir Robert Cholmley, knight; he had by dame Frances his wife 5 sonnes, whereof 4 died yong; the fyft, sir Gawen Harvey, married to Mary, daughter of sir Thomas Edmonds, knight; by whom he had issue 6 daughters, whereof 4 died yong; the 5th, named Margaret, married to William Mildemaye, esquire, sone and heir apparent of sir Thomas Mildmay, of Barnes, knight; by whom she had 3 sonnes, Thomas, Carew, and Henry, and one daughter, named Frances: the sixth daughter, named Elizabeth, was marryed to sir Nicholas Coote, of Dagenham, knight. The said sir George Harvey died the 10 day of August, being then lieutenant of the Tower of London; and was buried the 4 day of September, in the year of our Lord God, 1605; and Roger Harvey, third son of sir George, dyed a commander in the wars of Ireland, xix November, 1603, ætatis suæ 34."

Near this is a monument with the effigies of the deceased as large as life, in a recumbent posture, leaning on her left hand; to the memory of Anne lady Carew, with this inscription:

" Here lies Anne Carew, daughter of sir Nicholas Harvey, and of dame

---

founded a chantry in this chapel, and endowed it with 10*l.* per annum, for a priest to pray for the souls of himself and his friends: and 20*s.* for an obit: the yearly value at the suppression was 15*l.*

John Ongar gave by will to the chapel here, in case his daughter died without issue, an estate in the town, out of which five marks to the guild of our Lady in this chapel, to pray for him, his brothers and sisters: the lands belonging to this guild were granted, in 1549, to Thomas Reve and John Cotton, valued at 4*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* per annum.

William Page, 1422, left Parkfield for an obit: and George Downham, 1478, founded an obit for three hundred years of the Croswould.

In an old church book is preserved the following:—" In Fenestra summe Altaris; Orate pro Dno nro Henrico regis angliæ, et Dna nra Johanna regina, Roberto Chicheley, Elizabetha uxore sua, & oibus bnefactoribus istius eccliæ quæ nova fundata fuit in honere Dni nri Jesu Christi ac beate Marie virginis et Scti Edwardi Confessoris quondam regis angliæ. an. D. 1407."—*Salmon*, p. 250.

Bridget his wife, daughter and heir of sir John Wiltshier, knight, and widow of sir Richard Winefed, knight of the Garter, and chauncellor of the dutchy of Lancaster. Which sir Nicholas, being a gentleman of the privy chamber unto k. Henry 8, was twice employed ambassador to the Roman emperor; his wife dame Brigid was a lady of the bed-chamber to queen Anne Bulleyne: this Anne married George Carew, third son of sir Edmond Carew, (alias Montgomery) baron of Carew; and by her said husband, who died 15 June 1585, had issue two sons and two daughters; the eldest, sir Peter Carew, knight, slaine in the warrs in Ireland, 25 Aug. 1580; married Audrey, daughter of sir William Grove, in Buckinghamshire, knt.; and had issue Peter, that died yong; and Anne his only daughter and heire, married first to William, sonne and heire to sir Thomas Wilford, of Kent, knight, deceased, is now the wife of her second husband, sir Allan Aspley, knight, the second son of sir George Carew, knight, lord president and governor of the province of Mounster in Ireland, under queen Eliz. now of late, by our sovereign lord king James, is created baron Carew, of Clopton in the county of Warwick, esquire: the eldest daughter Mary, who married with Walter Downshe, of Devonshire, esquire; died 1604. The youngest, Eliz. died an enfant; this Anne Carew deceased 27 Aug. 1605, at the age of 76 years; in memory of whom, the lord Carew her son, for his last duty, hath erected this monument, 20 March, 1605."

On the north wall is an elegant monument to the memory of sir Anthony Cooke, one of the preceptors of king Edward VI. and of his lady and family, in attitudes of devotion: sir Anthony and his two sons dressed in armour. Behind lady Cooke are her four daughters; 1. Mildred, wife of William Cecil, lord Burleigh, prime minister to queen Elizabeth; 2. Anne, wife of sir Nicholas Bacon, keeper of the great seal to the same queen; 3. Elizabeth, wife of John lord Russel, son and heir of Francis, earl of Bedford; and 4. Catherine, wife of sir Henry Kelligrew. The figures on this tomb are finely executed: the ladies' dresses, with ruffs and fur tippets, resemble nearly the fashionable pelisse of the present time. See the plate of portraits.

On this monument is the following epitaph:

Dominus Antonius Cocus, ordinis
Equestris Miles, ob singularem doc-
trinam, prudentiam, et pietatem, regis
Edouardi 6 institutor constitutus,
Uxorem habuit Annam filiam. Guillelmi
Fitzwilliams de Milton, militis,

Verè piam et generosam: cum quâ diù
Fæliciter vixit, et supervixit: at tandem
Quum suos tam natos quam natas
Bene collocâsset, in Christo piè
Mortuus est anno ætatis 70.

Here are also Latin, Greek, and English, epitaphs, to the memory of sir Anthony Cooke, extending even to the length of eighty-two lines.

On the east wall of the north aile is a monument with this inscription:—"To the memory of John Badger Weller, esq. of this place; who died 1 Jany. 1757, aged 49. He married Margaretta Maria, eldest daughter of William Peers of Bocking, in this county, gent.; by whom he had issue one only daughter. This monu^{t}. was erected by his only child, dame Jane Wilson, wife of sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, bart."

On the floor are slabs to the memory of "Thomas Freckleton, esq. of Brakes Place; died 18 Feb. 1722: and Sarah his wife, 13 Decr. 1724; and three of their children; and also of another daughter Charlotte, wife of Edward Kinastroo, of Oatley Park, in Shropshire, who died 5 April, 1757, aged 75."

On the floor is the following inscription, on a brass plate: "Here under lyeth buried ye body of Nicholas Cotton, late of this town, yeoman: wych Nicholas departed this life in the fayth of Christ, the 21 April, An. Dom. 1584. And also here lyeth the body of Sarah Cotton, daughter of Richard Cotton of London, merchant; wch departed this lyfe ye 8 August ye sem yere. Whose soules we dowte not but ye Lord God hath reseyved into glorye."

Also memorials in the north aile for Ann Harriot, 1793; John Harriot, 1785; and Rebecca Dearsley, 1786.

On the west wall of the church is a tablet with the following inscription:

P. M. S.—Rogeri Read qui circiter An. 1484, hâc in Villa de Romford, Gerontocomium ædificavit et unicus dotavit. Et infra has scalas sepultus jacet. Hoc monumentum Thomas Gillman prædict Gerontoco: Seneschallus poni Curavit Anno D'ni, 1727.

In Weever's Funeral Monuments is described a tomb of Avery Cornburgh's* and Beatrice his wife, and Dr. John Crowland; who all died in 1480; and of his sister Elizabeth Hanny's.

And a broken inscription for Nicholas Talesworth, without a date; who, it appears, held a tenement in Havering, by the service of giving the king a pair of hare-skin gloves every Christmas-day†.

* Weever's Fun. Monuments, p. 649.

† Pat. 31 Edw. I.

The old chapel belonging to Romford is supposed to have been erected in the reign of king Edward II. as a chapel of ease to Hornchurch; this place becoming more populous, from the disafforesting of part of the forest in the vicinity of this town; and the chapel being in a ruinous state, king Henry IV. in 1406, granted permission to the inhabitants to build another more conveniently situated for the people's attendance; as the following grant specifies.

"The king to all to whomsoever, greeting. Know ye, that we, considering the inconvenience under which the tenants of our manor of Havering, residing in our town of Romford, continually labour, and for the convenience of the aged and feeble persons there, inasmuch as the chapel of Saint Andrew, which is of the foundation of our progenitors, wherein they ought to hear divine service, is situated half a mile beyond our aforesaid town; by reason whereof, our said chapel is frequently damaged and spoiled: we, of our especial grace, have granted and given license to our said liege subjects, that, by the assent and authority of their diocesan, they may remove the said chapel from the place where it now stands, to another part of the common near the highway on the east-side of the said town; which said place is of the dimensions of 120 feet of assize in length, and as much in breadth, as is said: and that they there found and erect such chapel, and take to their use for the said chapel, of our gift, certain oaks growing in the place where the said chapel shall be so newly erected. "Witness, the king at Westminster.

"The 15 day of April, by writ of Privy Seal*."

This chapel was built by a composition between the inhabitants, and the warden and the fellows of New College, Oxford, who reserved to themselves the advowson, tithes, and other profits belonging to the mother-church, except a part of the small tithes appropriated to this chapel; it was also re-dedicated; as, in king Edward's grant, the old chapel is called St. Andrew's. Newcourt says, that the warden and fellows granted permission to the inhabitants to have a cemetery attached to the chapel, with rights of sepulture on certain conditions; as, attending the mother-church on the days of its feast and dedication, and paying their Peter-pence†, as the other parishioners did; but it appears that this favour was granted, or more probably confirmed, by Pope Alexander V. on their representing, in their petition to him, that they were obliged to carry their dead for interment to Hornchurch, which, they stated, was distant five miles‡.

* Record in the Tower, Pat. 7 Hen. IV. † Newcourt Repert. vol. ii. p. 338.

‡ From an old church book. Salmon's Essex, p. 250.

Romford is still a chapel of ease to Hornchurch, and a donative: the advowson is vested in the warden and fellows of New College, Oxford.

Romford is supposed to have taken its name from the stream that crosses the town, and signifies in Saxon, Broadford: it is a long wide town, about twelve miles distant from London, and the high-road runs through it. King Henry III., in 1427, granted to the inhabitants of this town a market, which is the general one, and held on Wednesdays; on Tuesdays, there is also one for fatted calves. Romford had a weekly market on Monday for hogs, which Camden says it was remarkable for; this has of late years been discontinued. The chapel is situated on the north side of the town, and the sessions-house on the opposite side; this is now rebuilding, with a gaol and a cage under it, at an estimate of 1950*l.*; the quarter sessions for the liberty of Havering being held here, and every three weeks a court baron for the manor of Havering. The waste ground and soil in the town of Romford, where the markets and fairs are kept, with liberty of erecting stalls and pens, and receiving the usual tolls and customs, was granted to Anne Freeman, by lease dated 4th July, 1763, for a term which expired 10th October, 1793, at a rent of 2*l.* per annum. It is now let to Charles Willoughby, esq. at a rent of 202*l.* yearly: no new lease has yet passed. On Midsummer-day there is an annual fair for cattle and horses.

The manor of Romford, or Mawneys, is first mentioned in a record of the Exchequer. Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, in 1166, held the wood of Romford by serjeancy, and paying five shillings per annum. In 1277, Adam de Cretinge held of the king, *in capite*, 255 acres of land, and 33*s.* 11*d.* rent, in Romford; and was also bound to keep the king's hogs every year, whether there was pannage or not; paying 1 halfpenny for every hog, worth 5 pence: he also held a wood in Havering, of 510 acres, of the earl-marshal, paying to the king 5 shillings yearly rent, and to the earl 1 penny: and also in Havering 5 acres, the gift of Edward de Rolling, and 20 acres of the fee of Robert Fitzwilliam, of Uphavering*. In 1299, Henry de Winchester, a Jew convert, held these lands of Adam de Cretinge, by paying 1*s.* per annum, and the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee†. Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, in 1307, died seised of a capital messuage, 180 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 100 of pasture, and 54*s.* rent, held of Adam de Cretinge by the service of 1*d.* per annum‡. This

* Esch. 5 Edw. I. † Esch. 27 Edw. I. ‡ Esch. 35 Edw. I.

manor was next possessed by Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, fifth son of king Edward I.: his daughter and co-heir, Margaret, widow of John Lord Segrave, carried it in marriage to sir Walter Manny; at whose decease it was inherited by her daughter, Elizabeth Segrave, wife of Thomas Mowbray, their son and heir. Thomas, duke of Norfolk and earl-marshal, at his decease held this estate of Adam Karlyl*. John, fourth duke of Norfolk, of this family, dying without male heirs, his estates were divided; and this manor of Manney, so called from sir Walter Manny, was inherited by James Lord Berkeley; whose son William, marquis of Berkeley, aliened it in 1487 to John, Bishop of Lincoln†. Robert Dacre possessed it in 1544: his son George aliened it, in 1573, to John Lennard: whose son Sampson conveyed it to Francis Ewre and others‡. In 1627, it was possessed by Francis Fuller§, who was succeeded by his cousin and heir Francis Osbaston: an heiress of this family carried it to John Milner, esq.; who left it to William Lloyd, esq. from whom it was purchased by Richard Newman, esq.; in whose family it still continues.

The manor of Giddea Hall, or Gedey Hall, is mentioned before the reign of Edward IV. Morant supposes that it is the manor described in the Survey of Domesday‖, as belonging to St. Peter's, Westminster, under the name of Geddesdune, in the hundred of Chafford; containing one hide, one villan, one border on the demesne, valued at twenty shillings.

In 1453, it was in the possession of sir Thomas Cooke, son of Robert Cooke, of Lavenham in Suffolk. Sir Thomas was Sheriff of London, in 1453, and Lord Mayor in 1462. He was one of the forty-two knights of the Bath, created by Edward IV. at the coronation of his queen, 1465. During the contentions of the houses of York and Lancaster, he was committed to the Tower for high-treason, and was acquitted through the integrity of sir John Markham, the chief-justice, but was obliged to pay a fine of 8000*l.* to the king, and 800*l.* to the queen, before he could procure a release, in 1478. Sir Thomas died, seised of this and the manors of Bedfords, Earles, Esthouse, Redden Court, and other estates, in Havering¶. By his wife, daughter and heiress of William Malpass, of London, he had three sons; Philip his eldest son and

* Esch. I. Hen. IV. † Morant. ‡ Esch. 33 Eliz. § Esch. 13 Chas. I.
‖ Survey of Doomsday, fol. 14. tit. 6. ¶ Esch. 18 Edw. I.

heir, born 1454; married Elizabeth, daughter of sir Henry Belknap; his son John, married to Isabel one of the three daughters and co-heirs of William Sanders, of Sanbury, in Surry; died 1515, and was succeeded by his son and heir Anthony, who, for his great learning, was appointed one of the preceptors of king Edward VI.; he died 1576, seised of the above manors, and the revenues of Avery Cornburgh's Chantry*; having by his wife Anne, daughter of sir William Fitzwilliams, of Milton, in Northamptonshire, and Gainspark, in Theydon Garnon, three sons and four daughters: there are some doubts respecting a fifth daughter. Richard, his son and heir, dying three years after him, was suceeded in 1579 by his son Anthony, afterwards knighted, who died 1604; his son Edward died in 1625, leaving two daughters, Ann, the wife of sir Eward Sydenham; and Vere, wife of sir Charles Gawdy, by whom these estates were, in February, 1657, sold to Richard Emes for 9000*l.*; who, in 1664, conveyed it to John Burch, esq. from whose heirs it was purchased by Benjamin Haskyns Styles, in 1710; whose descendant, sir Francis Styles, sold it, in 1745, to Richard Benyon, governor of Fort St. George, in the East Indies; whose son Richard Benyon, M.P. sold it, in 1802, to Alexander Black, esq. the present proprietor.

Gidea Hall, or Giddea Hall, the manor-house, was begun by sir Thomas Cooke; who in the 7th of king Edward IV. obtained permission to build here a castle, or castellated mansion, but was prevented completing his design, except the front, by the misfortunes he sustained in his imprisonment and fines†: it was finished by his great grandson, sir Anthony Cooke; one of the

* Esch. 19 Eliz.

† The cause of his ill treatment was this:—One Hawkins had elicited from sir Thomas Cooke a loan of a thousand marks for the use of Margaret, queen of Henry VII; which he refused to lend. This person was afterwards committed to the Tower, and put to the rack; amongst other circumstances then confessed by him, he mentioned his interview with sir Thomas: and such was the singularity of the times, that he was charged with treason for an action he might have expected to have been applauded for, but the party of Edward IV. were anxious for his conviction, that they might possess themselves of his estates. Notwithstanding his acquittal by sir John Markham (who, by this act of justice, lost his place), they not only plundered his houses in London, and at Giddea Hall destroyed his deer, rabbits, and fish, but also took with them his bedding, brass, pewter, and whatever else was moveable.

Also, in the reign of Edward, during some commotions in Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk, the orders given were so strict to suppress all rumours of sedition, that justice was little attended to. Stow, in

preceptors of king Edward VI. who had the honour of entertaining queen Elizabeth, during her progress through Essex in 1568. On the stone front were inscribed certain Hebrew words, as "Beth-Jehovah," &c. and under the centre window the following lines ;

Ξυν Θεῳ.

Ædibus his frontem proavus Thomas dedit olim ;
Addidit Antoni cætera sera manus.
Sedes quisque suas, Domini sed mœnia pauci
Ædificant : levior cura minora decet.

The two subsequent lines, with the date "1568," are supposed to have been added in consequence of the high sense he had of her majesty's favour :

Quòd mihi dura, tuo ductu, fortuna recessit,
Te, Regina, domus, rura, nemusque, canent.

Mary de Medicis, widow of king Henry IV. of France, during her journey to London in 1638, to visit her daughter Henrietta Maria, queen of king Charles I., lodged one night at this house with lady Cooke, widow of sir Edward Cooke. This mansion*, famous for having been the birth-place of such learned and accomplished persons, as sir Anthony Cooke and his four daughters, was pulled down about 1720, and rebuilt in the present form by sir John Eyles : it is now the seat of Alexander Black, esq.

The manor of Marks was possessed by Thomas Urswick, recorder of Lon-

---

his Survey of London, says : 'Many were apprehended and executed by martial law : and amongst them was the bailiff of Romford in Essex ;' a man very well beloved. He was, early in the morning of Mary Magdalen's day, (then kept holy-day), brought by the sheriffs of London and the knight-marshal to the well within Ealdgate, there to be executed upon a gibbet set up that morning ; where being on the ladder he had words to this effect : 'Good people, I am come hither to dye, but know not for what offence, except for words by me spoken yesternight to sir† Stephen, curat and preacher of this parish ; which were these : he asked me, what news in the country ? I answered, heavy news. Why ? quoth he. It is said, quoth I, that many men be up in Essex ; but, thanks be to God, all is in good quiet about us. And this was all, as God bee my judge ;' &c. Upon these words of the prisoner, sir Stephen, to avoid reproach of the people, left the city, and was never heard of since amongst them, to my knowledge. I heard the words of the prisoner, for he was executed upon the pavement of my dore, where I then kept house‡."

* A view of the house, as it stood in sir Anthony Cooke's time, may be seen in La Serre's account of the Queen's journey to London ; and in the first volume of Mr. Nichols's "Progresses."

† The clergy were formerly styled Sirs. ‡ Stow's Survey of London, p. 153.

don, at his decease in 1479*; comprising two messuages, a windmill, 200 acres of pasture, 100 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 110*s.* rent. He was succeeded by his five daughters, and co-heirs; Catherine, wife of Henry Langley; Ann, wife of John Doreward; Elizabeth, Jane, and Mary, unmarried at his death†. In 1605, sir George Hervey, lieutenant of the Tower, died, seised of it‡; his fifth and only surviving son bequeathed it to Carew Mildmay, second son of his sister Margaret, wife of William Mildmay, eldest son of sir Thomas Mildmay, of Springfield-Barnes; his son, Francis Hervey Mildmay, married a daughter of Robert Honeywood, esq. of Kent; their son Carew, in 1691, married Ann, daughter of the honourable Richard Lennard Barret, of Bellhouse Park; his eldest son, Carew Hervey Mildmay, married, in 1718, Dorothy, daughter of John Eastwood, of Sherborne, by whom he had several children, who all (except one daughter) died young; Dorothy dying in 1743, he married dame Edith Phillips. At his decease in 1784, he devised all his estates to his daughter, and, in failure of her issue, to the eldest daughter of his nephew, Carew Mildmay, of Shawford. His daughter Ann, dying in 1789, unmarried, this manor devolved to dame Jane St. John Mildmay, the present possessor§.

Marks Hall, the mansion-house, was an antient building of the quadrangular form, with two square brick towers embattled, surrounded by a moat. It was pulled down in the year 1808; and there is now only part of the offices remaining.

The manor of Stewards was possessed by Marcellinus Halys, esq. at his decease in 1561; consisting of 10 messuages, 140 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 30 of wood, and 30*s.* 6*d.* rent, with appurtenances, held of queen Elizabeth by fealty. In 1565‖, Thomas Halys conveyed it to W. Cade, esq. who sold it to James Quarles, esq. clerk of the Board of Green Cloth, and purveyor of the navy. He had four sons; Robert; James; Francis, author of the well known work of "Emblems," and several other pieces; and Arthur; and three daughters: he died in 1591, and was succeeded by his eldest son Robert, afterwards knighted; whose son James left this estate to his only daughter, wife of William Holgate; her son William conveyed it to John Wood,

* He was buried in Dagenham church. † Esch. 19 Edw. IV. ‡ Esch. 3 James.

§ Obligingly communicated by Augustus Warriner, esq. of Great Russel-street, by permission of Lady Mildmay. ‖ Esch. 4 Eliz.

who bequeathed it, in 1761, to William Gill of Eashing in Godelming, and John Leach, of Witley, who sold it, in 1800, to William Tolbut, esq. the present possessor.

The manor of Easthouse was, in 1332, held by Roger Williams, of Havering*; sir Thomas Cooke possessed it at his decease in 1478†. Since that period, it has been in the Osbaston and Mildmay families; and is inherited, with other estates, by the present possessor, dame Jane St. John Mildmay, widow of sir H. P. St. John Mildmay.

The manor of Uphavering, or Gobions, was, in 1202, among the possessions of William de Havering‡. In 1479, Thomas Urswick held this manor of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV.; consisting of one messuage, 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 2 of wood, and 8*s*. 1*d*. rent. In 1349, sir William Roche died possessed of this manor, and other lands in Havering. In 1555, it was the property of Thomas Legatt, esq. In 1636, it was held by sir Richard Minshew. Since that period, it has been in the families of Mathews, Curwant, Hall, Bulkley, Gould, and Hill: from the latter it descended to the present proprietor, Mrs. Ursula Perkins, widow of William Perkins, esq.

The manor of Redden, or Redden-court, appears to have been conveyed, in 1379, by sir Richard de Havering to sir John Newington, and Emma his wife; consisting of one messuage, nearly 300 acres of arable, and 36*s*. rent; antiently held by service, then by charter, and yearly rent of 19*s*. 4*d*§. In 1445, Joan Swinnerton, sister and heiress of sir John, who died seised of this manor in 1442, passed the estate to trustees, probably for a settlement, as containing one messuage, 100 acres of arable; formerly William Flemings, holden of the king by the service of finding litter in the king's bedchamber, as often as he came to Havering; and also 66 acres of arable, for which 13*s*. 8*d*. was paid into the Exchequer‖. In 1478, sir Thomas Cooke died possessed of it; in whose family it continued for several generations¶. John Hopkins, esq. died seised of it in 1732: his nephew bequeathed it, in 1771, to John Dare, esq., whose widow is the present proprietor.

The manor of Gosays, or Goosehays, was held by John de Dover, of Philippa, queen of Edward III. containing one messuage, 60 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 4*l*. 6*s*. 1*d*. rent, by paying to the queen 37*s*. rent. It

---

* Morant.
† Esch. 18 Edw. IV.
‡ Morant.
§ Salmon and Morant.
‖ Ibid.
¶ Esch. 18 Edw. IV.

continued for some time in this family*. In 1445, John de Chaderton died, possessed of it: and Alured Cornburgh, in 1486; and also of 6 messuages, 20 cottages, 40 tofts, 500 acres of arable, 100 meadow, 500 of wood, and 10 marks rent, held of the king in socage; also the third part of the manor of Dovers‡. This Alured, or Avery, founded a chantry at Romford. In 1555, John Legatt died seised of it; Thomas Moreton in 1591; Richard Humble, alderman of London, in 1616: whose son Peter left it to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Richard Ward. Sir Humble Ward, a wealthy goldsmith of London, was knighted in 1643, for his assistance to king Charles I. and created a baron 1664: he died in 1670, and left, by Frances, his wife, neice and heir of Edward lord Dudley, Edward his son, lord Dudley and Ward, who rebuilt the manor-house, and sold this estate to the Mead family: it was purchased from sir Nathaniel Mead, by the father of the present proprietor, William Sheldon, esq.

The manors of Dagenham and Cockrels border on the parish of South Weald, Chafford Hundred. Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, at his death in 1454, held these manors of the king *in capite*, paying yearly 9*l.* 10*s.* rent§; as did sir William Husse, in 1495‖; Peter Christmas, in 1517¶; Thomas Legatt, in 1555**. In 1637, Lawrence Wright, M.D. died seised of these manors: his son Henry, created a baronet in 1660, left them to his son Henry; who, dying unmarried, was succeeded by his sister Ann, wife of Edmund Pye, esq. secondly, of William Ryder, esq.; she devised them to Edward Carteret, posmaster-general. His daughters, Bridget, maid of honour to queen Caroline, and Anne, relict of admiral Cavendish, sold them, in 1749, to Henry Muilman, esq. from whom they were purchased, in 1772, by sir Richard Neave, who was succeeded by his son sir Thomas Neave, bart. the present possessor.

The manor-house, built by sir Henry Wright, was pulled down by sir Richard Neave, and the present elegant structure erected at a short distance from the antient site.

The manor of Cockrels, adjoining Dagenhams, was holden by John de Waud, at his decease in 1251, containing 120 acres of arable, 3 acres and 1 rood of pasture, with 61*s.* 6*d.* rent of the king *in capite*. His sisters succeeded††. It was afterwards, in 1454, possessed by the earl of Northumberland, and passed, with the manor of Dagenhams‡‡, to the present owner, sir Thomas Neave, bart.

---

* Esch. 8 Edw. III. † Esch. 23 Hen. VI. ‡ Esch. 2 Hen. VII.
§ Esch. 33 Hen. VI. ‖ Morant. ¶ Ibid. ** Ibid. †† Ibid. ‡‡ Ibid.

At a short distance from Romford is Marshals, the seat of Mrs. Barwise; and also a new house, building for Octavius Masseter, esq.

At Hare-street is an elegant mansion, called Hare Hall, belonging to John Arnold Wallinger, esq.

Roger Reede, of Havering, by will, dated 14th February, 1482, bequeathed his new-built place in Joy's Mead, otherwise called Hoocrofts, to be a dwelling-place for five poor men, not blasphemers of the name of Almighty God, nor common beggars, but such as have been of good governance and fallen into poverty; the saddest and wisest to be the ruler, and to live in the great hall, wherein the five men are to keep their commons, if they can so agree; the ruler to take care of repairs, and to see the men once a day, either in the church, or in their dwellings, busy at their prayers; and every Sunday and holy day, and other days when they come to church, to be about his sepulchre, praying for his soul, and his wife's, and all his good friends' souls. The alms-men, after having been chosen, are to wed no wives, but keep themselves sole; should any of them have a wife at the time of his election, and should leave a widow of the age of 50 winters, of good rule and governance, she should have a chamber within the house during her life, and 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly out of the pension of her husband's successor. The founder left lands in Havering and Dagenham for the support of this establishment, and also for an obit for himself and his wife, to a priest and five clerks, having for their labour 14*d.* once a year; and in other deeds of charity 6*s.* 8*d.*; the alms-men to have 26*s.* a year, to be paid each 6*d.* weekly. During the life of Annys, his wife, there were to be but four persons in the house; after her decease another was to be chosen, and they were each to have a load of wood, and the ruler of the alms-men was to succeed to the profits of the Redynfeild with the pitt, paying for the repairs, and chief rent; and a portion of the remainder of the profits of the estate was to be distributed on the Wednesday, in the second week of Lent, to poor people; each person to have a peck of pesyn, and a stock-fish to the value of 2*d.*; and the other part to be distributed in petticoats and blankets at All Hallowings tide. Roger Reede left many other benefactions; as £10 to gravel the foot-path from Simon Reeds, or Woodside, to Romford; five marks for the mending of the foot-path from Havering to Romford; and five marks for the repair of the alms-house in Romford: also 100 petticoats, half for men and half for women, a yard and a half-quarter for a man's petticoat, three yards to a woman's; the petticoat to be laced and bound at the vents with linen cloth, and bound at the collar with a flap on the breast, and bound and buttoned at the hand: 50 pair of hose for men, half of blanket at 6*d.* per yard, and half of rossett at 8*d.*; also 50 pair of hose of housewife's rossett of 8*d.* a

yard; also 50 smocks for women, every piece 9*d.*; also fifty shirts for men, every piece 8*d.*; 50 pair of shoes for men, with two buckles, of neats' leather, and 50 pair of women's shoes, an inch above the ancle: to poor marriages, maidens, and others, all so many coverlids, of nine quarters of breadth, as draws to the sum of 20*d.* of bony making; and at his burying, every poor man and woman to have 1*d.* and a loaf of an $\frac{1}{2}d.$ and every child a loaf of an $\frac{1}{2}d.$; and at his month's mind,* every poor man and woman of Havering 4*d.* if they can say their paternoster; and every poor man and woman that cometh after, 2*d.* To 50 lazars of Chelmsford, Colchester, Milford, Islington, Mile End, and Hackney, 3*s.* 4*d.* each. He also gave to each of his god-children 12*d.* each, and to six young women a cow each.

Roger Reede also bequeathed "to the high altar of the chapel of St. Edward, king and confessor, of Romford, for his tithes and offerings, forgotten and negligently withholden, 3*s.* 4*d.*"

The alms-houses were re-built in 1784: they are at present occupied by seven men and two widows. The alms-men receive four guineas every quarter, and a chaldron of coals each; the widows three guineas, and half a chaldron of coals each, and a coat or gown whenever they stand in need. The estates which form the endowment of this charity, amount to nearly £400 per annum.

There is in this parish a school for 40 boys, and another for 20 girls, supported and educated by benefactions from various donors, to the amount of nearly £900, and a yearly voluntary subscription, with two charity-sermons. Since the commencement of the present century, the

Charitable Donations to the School are:

1804	Thomas Goodenough, of Bishopsgate-street, London	£	50	0 0
	Mrs. Mary Williams, of Ilford		50	0 0
	Mr. Henry Bevan		10	0 0
1807	John Massu, esq. 3 per Cent. Cons.		368	8 5
1808	John Tyler, of Mawnes		20	0 0
	Mr. Henry Bevan, of London		10	0 0
1811	John Redman, esq. late of Greensted Hall, near Ongar		100	0 0

1811 Mr. William Higgs, of Hactons, gave by will the sum of fifty pounds stock, 4 per cent. Bank Annuities; the interest to be laid out in a round of beef and plum-puddings, to be provided hot for the children's dinner, on the day the charity-sermon is preached for the above school; each boy and girl also to be allowed half-a-pint of ale.

Benefactions to the Poor.

1588 Mildred Lady Burghley, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Giddea Hall, gave £120 to be lent out to poor tradesmen, in sums of £20 each, for three years.

* The word *mind* signifies, that on that day month, after his decease, some solemn service for the good of his soul should be celebrated.—Brand's Popular Antiq. by Ellis.

1612	Four tenements, in bread	£2	0	0
	Mr. Robert Palmer	2	0	0
1625	Mr. John Webster	2	0	0
	Mrs. Ann Elsden, a house called the Half-Moon			
1626	Mr. Andrew Reynolds, per ann.	3	0	0
1651	Mr. Robert Luckin	1	0	0
1657	Mr. William Armstrong	2	0	0
	Joachim Matthews, esq.	100	0	0
1684	Mrs. Margaret Birch, for annual distribution to the poor, pursuant to the will of several donors	37	10	0
	Also towards apprenticing poor children	37	10	0
	Lewis Betts gave, per ann.	4	0	0
	Also 20s. to four labouring men of Romford ward, and 20s. to four others of Collier Row Ward, per ann.	2	0	0
	Richard Ballard, to repair the highways, per ann.	10	0	0
1804	Mrs. Mary Williams	50	0	0
1811	Mrs. Hannah Richardson left £100 stock navy 5 per Cents.	5	0	0

A new work-house was built here in 1787, under the powers of an act of parliament passed in 1786; which vests the government of the poor in thirty directors, who are elected from persons rated at the sum of £10 or upwards to the poor-rates; who transact business by committees of three by rotation.

There is an Independent meeting-house, in Collier Row Lane, with an endowment of £20 per annum, and a house for the minister; the rev. William Strahan is the present pastor. At Havering Well there is another meeting-house of the same communion, which is only used once a quarter. In Hornchurch-lane is Bethel chapel, built by voluntary contributions in 1796.

Dr. Gloster Ridley, an eminent divine, was vicar of Romford; he was lineally descended from Nicholas Ridley, bishop of London, who suffered death in the reign of queen Mary, for his adherence to the Reformed religion. The doctor was born at sea in 1702, on board the Gloucester East Indiaman, from which circumstance, it is said, he received his name. He was educated at Winchester and at New College, Oxford, and possessed for many years only the small living of Chepstow, the vicarage of Romford, and chaplaincy of Poplar. In 1768 he was made a prebendary of Salisbury, and died 3rd November, 1774, aged 72, and was buried at Poplar. His writings were, a Dissertation on the Syriac version of the New Testament, several sermons, Life of Bishop Ridley, &c. His eldest son, the rev. James Ridley, was the author of the Tales of the Genii, and some other literary productions.

HORNCHURCH.

This church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a spacious stone structure, with clerestory windows; it consists of three chancels and a nave, which is separated from the north and south ailes by arches, supported by pillars. At the west end of the church is a gallery. The tower contains six bells, and is about eighty-six feet high, surmounted by a spire of the same height, which is seen to a considerable distance*.

* Lands and tenements in Hornchurch, put in feoffment, made by Wm. Baldewyn, to the intent that the warden of the guild there, commonly called the Trinity Guild, should find a priest to celebrate within the church of Hornchurch, within the liberty of Havering-at-Bower, and to keep certain obits yerely; and one Robert Yerlonde, clerk, of the age of 44 yeares, having no other promotion, and teaching the poor men's children there, and, of good usuage, is now incumbent thereof. The said town of Hornchurch is a populous town, having in yt about the number of six hundred of howselinge people and more; the said encumbent celebrateth in the church of Hornchurch.

The yerely value thereof doth amount to the sum of····115*s.* 8*d.*
Rents resolute to diverse lords by the yere ···10*s.* 9*d.*

The value of the plate, jewels, &c. viz.

One chalice of silver parcel gilt, poysaunt 5 ounces, the ounce at 4*s.*
One vestment with red and white flowers, with the appurtenances, price····3*s.* 4*d.*
And so remaineth clear to the king's majesty's use ·····104*s.* 11*d.*

Certificate of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 1 *Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office.*

In the east window of the north chancel is an antient piece of painted glass, representing king Edward the Confessor, his hand raised as giving the benediction, (see the plate of Portraits); a Crucifixion; and two coats of arms, one of Deincourt,* the other also Deincourt quartered with Segrave and others†.

On the north wall of the chancel is a black marble tablet, inscribed: "Hìc jacet Carolus Ryvius, Blandfordiæ Durotrigum natus, Jacobo potentissimo Magnæ Brittaniæ regi à sacellis sacræ theologiæ proffessor, eximius Ecclesiæ Cornutæ vicarius, et collegii sanctæ Mariæ Winton' in Oxonio quonda' soci'; obiit anno 1610, mensis Decembris die 14, ætatis suæ anno 50."

Near this is a memorial of Charles Pratt, deceased Feb. 5, 1624, aged 55.

On the same wall is a monument with the profiles of the deceased, on a white marble tablet, supported by angels, with this inscription: "Erected by Henry and Dorothy Askew to the memory of Richard Spencer, who died 15th December, 1748, aged 68; and Maria Elizabeth, his wife, died April 8, 1772, aged 51."

On the south side of the chancel is a monument of veined marble, with the effigies of the deceased and his lady in attitudes of devotion, with their eleven sons and one daughter under them, and the following inscription in black marble: "Here lyeth the bodies of Francis Ram, and Helen his wife; which Francis deceased July 11, 1617, of the age of 80; and Helen departed July 11, 1613, of ye age of 58. They lived together in the holy state of matrimony 40 yeares, having 11 sons and 1 daughter."

Near this is a monument to the memory of Thomas Witherings, esq. postmaster of Great Britain and foreign parts; died 1651, aged 51.

On the chancel floor are brass plates—In memory of James Pollexfen, 28 September, 1587. Of Pierce Pennante, servant to king Edward VI. and queen Mary, and thirty years gentleman-usher to queen Elizabeth; died 30th November, 1590, aged 70. Also, with effigies in brass of the deceased, Thomas Drywood, 16th March, 1591; and of his brother, Omphry Drywood, 1st June 1595. Also of Thomas Hone, of Garolines, gent. aged 64, and his lady, their six sons and six daughters.

On stone slabs are the following inscriptions: Mary, wife of John Blount, 1637. John Thoroughgood, 1661. Ann and Susanna, daughters of William Blackborne, 1716. The right hon. Thomas Clutterbuck, treasurer of the navy, and one of his Majesty's (king George II.) most honourable privy council; died 23rd November, 1742. Mrs. Bridget Carteret died May 29, 1792, aged 92; and her sister Isabella Cavendish, July 25, 1792, aged 90.

* Arms. Az. a fesse dauncette between ten billets, S. Deincourt.

† S. a chevron between three garbs, Or. Segrave.

On the verge of an old stone is the following inscription: "Sir Boniface de Heart, channoine de Oste, gist ici; Dieu de sa alme eyt merci."

At the east end of the south chancel is the monument of Humfrey Pie, citizen and writer of the courte letter of London, attorney of the Common Pleas, who died a bachelor 22nd October, 1627, aged 57. And of Edward Jackman de Hacton, 1650.

On the south wall is a monument to Francis Prugean, M.D. 1666. Near this is the monument of Mrs. Alice Aylet, died 11th September, 1731, aged 68.

Also tablets to the memory of the Rev. William Henry Rennel, vicar of this parish, 1809; and of Martha, his wife, 1813. On the floor are the tombs of Margaret Prugean, 1663; sir John Sudbury, 1691; and the Rev. Francis Shaw, vicar of this parish, 1696, and his wife and children.

In the nave are two marble tablets, to the memory of John Massu, 1807, aged 47; and Otho Hamilton, of North Britain, colonel of the 59th regiment, deceased March 14, 1811, aged 88. On the floor are memorials for Rev. Richard Speed, B. D. and John Mackrill, 1772.

On the north wall is a monument with the effigies of the deceased and his lady, kneeling at a stand with books, under a canopy, inscribed as follows: "To the happy memory of Richard Blakston, al's Blassonin, gent. eldest son of Thomas of Brabrook, in the county of Northampton, died September 2, 1638, aged 62." On the floor the tomb of Francis Pyle, A. M. 1738.

Between the high and north chancel is placed an antient table tomb, covered with a slab of black marble. There is no inscription remaining, but some coats of arms*, by which it appears that it was erected to the memory of William Ayloffe, esq. of Bretons. Salmon mentions a brass plate in the possession of the Rev. Joseph Ayloffe, rector of Stansted Rivers, which most probably belonged to this monument†.

---

* Arms—S. a lion rampant collared, G. between three crosses formée, O. Ayloffe.

Arms—Ar. a chevron between three lozenges, erminées, within a border, G. Sir John Shaw.

† Off yᵒ charite pᵘ for the soule of Willᵐ Ayloffe, gentylman, owner of the mannor of Brytensse, yn the countye of Essex, wᵗ in the lordshippe of Habering of the Bower; and also ownʳ of Ereat Braksted wᵗ dirffe other, to hym belonging. Which Willᵐ weddyd Audrey, dowght to sir John Shawe, knight, alderman of London; and had three children by the said Audrey; William, Thomas, and Agnes; which decessid 10 Aug. 1517. and 9 year of the rayn of kyng Henry 8, and lyeth buried under this stone. On whoˢ soule & all Xpen soulls Jhu habe mercy, and for your charity say a pater and abe.——*Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p.* 253.

In Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 647, is the account of an inscription in Hornchurch to the memory of the same person, William Ayloffe, who died 1517.

King Henry II. by a charter dated at Berkhemsted, granted the church of Havering, with all its appurtenances, to the great hospital of St. Bernard de Monte Jovis, in the diocese of Sedun, or Syon, in Savoy: "Ecclesiam de Havering, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, ad faciendum sibi ignem pro pauperibus." This monarch appears to have founded here an

Hospital or Cell,

subordinate to the above hospital of St. Bernard, in Savoy, for a prior or master, and certain poor brethren, dedicated to St. Nicholas and St. Bernard. King Richard confirmed 25*l.* per annum, in land, the gift of his father, to the poor of Monte Jovis in the church of St. Nicholas and St. Bernard, living in Havering.

King Henry III. by a charter dated July 7, in the 37th of his reign, confirmed to the master and brethren of this hospital, by the title of *Magister & Fratres de Monasterio Cornuto**, all their lands holden of the crown in the manor of Havering, they rendering yearly to the king and his heirs 46*s.* ¾*d.* and 3*s.* suit of court; and further confirmed to them all such lands as they held of the king's tenants there, saving to the king and his heirs the due and accustomed service. Nevertheless, the king declared himself unwilling that the said master and brethren, or their successors, should in future acquire any other possessions in the said manor without his especial license†.

King Edward I. desirous of endowing a chantry in his own chapel at Havering, gave the above 46*s.* rent for that purpose, as is stated in the deed between king Edward I., Eleanor his queen, and the master of Hornchurch hospital.

"That, inasmuch as the said master of Hornchurch hospital was bound

---

* The first mention of Hornchurch under the names of *Cornuta Ecclesia,* and *Cornutum Monasterium,* is from this charter of king Henry III.: it was before known only by the title of the Church of Havering. There are various opinions respecting the origin of this name; which, however, is still involved in obscurity. Weever says, there is a tradition, although a groundless one, that Hornchurch was built by a female convert, to expiate her sins, and called Horchurch at first; but a certain king riding that way, (but it is not said who) nicknamed it Hornchurch, and caused a pair of ox's horns to be affixed to the east end of it: the figure of which was kept up till very lately in lead.—Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 646. There is, at the present time, an ox's head placed on the outside at the east end of the church over the chancel window.

Salmon thinks it is a contraction of the word Havering Church; and Morant supposes that the bull's head was the coat or crest belonging to the religious house of Savoy, to which this was a cell.

† Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p. 420.

in 46*s.* annual rent, to be paid yearly at the king's exchequer during his life, for certain lands which the said master holds in the manor of Havering, which manor was assigned to the queen in dower; the king, by the assent of the said master, granted that the said master should provide a suitable chaplain, to celebrate divine service in the chapel of the king's manor of Havering, to reside there during the king's pleasure, ministering yearly the said 46*s.* belonging to the king by reason of the said manor, together with such oblations as should be made in the said chapel; and the king willed that the said chaplain should, on every Monday and Wednesday throughout the year, celebrate mass for the souls of the lord the king, and all the faithful departed this life, and on certain holidays (stated in the record), provided the king's name should be expressed; and that the said chaplain should be bound by oath, as well to reside there for the purpose aforesaid, as for the safeguard of the effects belonging to the king in the said manor*."

Peter, earl of Savoy and Richmond, having built a house in the Strand, in 1245, from him named the *Savoy*, bestowed it on the brethren of this monastery. His niece Eleanor, queen of Henry III., purchased it from them for her son, Edmund earl of Lancaster. They appear to have had few other possessions except this, and a house in Fenchurch-street, London†; the manor of Hornchurch Hall and Suttons; with some advantages in Havering. The master and brethren of this hospital were removable at the will of the master of Monte Jovis, in Savoy, and, having no common seal of their own, they could neither sue nor be sued‡. There is not the smallest vestige remaining of this hospital, that can lead to the discovery of its structure or dimensions§.

The revenues of this hospital being seized with those of the other alien priories in this kingdom, in the second year of king Henry V., William, bishop of Winchester, with the permission of the pope, and king Richard II., purchased

---

* Pat. 18 Edw. I.

† Stow, in his Survey, says, "Then have ye on the south side of Fenne-church-street, over against the wall or pumpe, amongst other faire and large builded houses, one that sometime belonged to the prior of Monte Joves, or Monasterie Cornute, a cell to Monte Joves, beyond the seas: in Essex it was the prior's inne, when he repaired to this citie." Stow's Survey of London, edit. 1633.

‡ Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p. 418.

§ All that remains is an artificial mound near the windmill, in the field by the church-yard: "This seems to have been a broad esplanade of about 300 paces long, and raised about 6 or 7 feet, above the natural level. It appears to have been a walk, probably in the south front of the monastery,

them for his New College, at Oxford*, which, with the church and the tithes of the parish, have continued with the Warden and Fellows of the College since that period, who are ordinaries of the place, and the vicar holds the church by lease from them for life, without induction by the bishop of the diocese, or paying procurations, synodals, first-fruits, or tenths.

Vicars of Hornchurch.

Rev. Richard Wyght.
John Merick, nominated bishop of Man, by Henry earl of Derby, admitted by the king, and consecrated at Lambeth, April 15, 1576, died November 7, 1599.
Ralph Hall, A.M. died May 3, 1595.
Thomas Barker, August 10, 1606.
Charles Ryves, S.T.P. December 22, 1610.
Josiah White, February 10, 1622.
Robert Poulden, B.D. March 21, 1632.
Rev. Thomas Man, B.D. September 18, 1648.
Michael Wells, March 17, 1686.
Francis Shaw, A.M. November 12, 1696.
Thomas Roberts, A.M. September 15, 1721.
Henry Levett, A.M. September 2, 1725.
Francis Pyle, A.M. October 14, 1730.
William Harris, A.M. December 3, 1758.
Samuel Speed, April 30, 1796.
William Henry Rennell, Jan. 10, 1809.
William Blair, the present incumbent, was appointed June 29, 1809.

A bill was brought into parliament, for dividing the parish and vicarage of Hornchurch into several parishes and vicarages, for the ease and convenience of the people; and for endowing the vicarages, and raising an additional maintenance for the minister, or vicar of Romford: it was read, for the first time, February 10, 1657†.

Hornchurch is about fourteen miles distant from London, and nearly three from Romford, by which it is bounded on the north, as it is by the river Thames on the south. It is a winding, irregularly-built town; the church is situated at the east end, and joins the road-side, leading to Upminster. The parish is divided into two wards; Northend-ward, which pays to the land-tax 403*l.* 18*s.*; and Southend-ward, 481*l.* 12*s.* In the parish there are about 502 acres of marsh land; and in these marshes there is now left a small part of

and is remarkable for the east end pointing to Upminster spire, at the distance of one mile, and to the west by Limehouse church." Discovered and obligingly communicated by John Adey Repton, esq. F.A.S. of Hare-street, near Romford.

* The monasteries abroad had license from Richard II. to sell their lands here to other religious houses, or to any particular person who wanted to endow others. Rymer, viii. 697.

† Journals of the House of Commons, vol.xvii.

the gulph, occasioned by the breaking in of the river Thames in 1707, particularly described under Dagenham. These inundations, even in a very early period, have been frequent, and sometimes of serious consequence, as appears by a document in the reign of king Edward III*.

The green-lane that issues from Ilford, passes on through this town, from which it runs parallel with the high road for several miles; is supposed to be a branch leading towards Malden from the ancient British trackway between London and Lexden, (Cameledun) then capital of the Trinobantes.——*See Memoir on the British Trackways, p.* 11.

The manor of Hornchurch Hall is said by Newcourt to have antiently belonged, with the manor of Suttons, to the abbess and convent of the Holy Trinity, at Caen, in Normandy. It became afterwards a part of the endowment of Hornchurch hospital, and was purchased, with the revenues of that hospital, by William of Wickham, for his New College, Oxford, in the possession of which it still remains, and is leased from it to the Rev. R. Bearblock. The manor-house is situated opposite the church.

The manor of Suttons is supposed to have taken its name from its southern situation, and to have been part of the land granted by king Henry II. to Hornchurch hospital, to the amount of 25*l.* per annum, held of his manor of Havering *in capite*, confirmed to them by king Richard I. Henry III. also confirmed to the master and brethren of the Horned Monastery this manor, containing 84 acres of arable, two messuages with yards, 1 acre of meadow, and 2 acres of wood†; this is also possessed by New College, and leased from them to the present occupier, Bricket Whennell, esq.

The manor of Risebridge lies in the north end of Hornchurch near Havering, belongs to New College, and is leased to John Tyler, esq. with the tithes of Hornchurch and part of Romford.

The manor of Dovers, or New Hall, is situated near the marshes, about four miles from Romford. In the reign of Henry III., Alice, wife of Richard

---

* "Special commission to Richard Tyle, bailiff of Haveringe atte Boure, and to Robert Colyn, and John Wibrugge, constables of the same vill; directing them to provide as many carpenters, and other workmen, and labourers, as were necessary for the constructing and repairing of the walls and ditches of the marsh of Haveringe atte Boure, which had been destroyed by a flood from the river Thames; commanding all mayors, bailiffs, and other officers, to be aiding and assisting to them in the execution of the said work."—Pat. Roll. 48 Edw. III.

† Monast. Anglic. vol. ii. p. 420.

de Dover, held one virgate of land, and one water-mill, in frank-marriage, in Havering, the gift of Hamon Passeleve. In 1298, John de Dover died seised of this manor, and 80 acres of arable, five free tenants that paid 10*s.* 4*d.* rent, 16 acres of meadow, one water-mill, and 35 acres of purpresture*. His son John died in 1334, possessed of this manor, and was succeeded by his son Philip; who died the following year, possessed of a capital messuage, 100 acres of gravelly soil, 20 acres of better land, 16 acres of meadow, 21 of pasture, one water-mill, a fishery of 2 fletes, and 6*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* rent; holden of the king *in capite*, by the service of paying into the king's exchequer a yearly rent of 20*s.* and to the master and brethren of Hornchurch hospital 11*s.* His son Richard inherited the estate†. It was afterwards in the possession of William Babthorpe, one of the barons of the exchequer, Ralph Babthorpe, and Walter Brecknock; they granted it to Richard Walderne, who died seised of it in 1454‡. Alured Cornburgh, in 1487, died possessed of a third part of this manor: his sisters were his heirs§. It was afterwards divided among several proprietors, and again united in 1606; Thomas Collet dying possessed of the whole manor‖. Since this time, it has been in several families. It was lately the property of Thomas Page, esq. who devised it, in 1815, to his niece Miss Black, the present proprietor.

The manor of Brettons appears to have taken its name from the antient family of that name¶, and was passed from William Nortoft to William Buckingham, 1361. It was afterwards possessed by the family of Scargill, in the early part of king Edward IV's. reign. It was purchased from this family by William Ayloff, who died possessed of it in 1517. William, his son and heir, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1564; his eldest son William was appointed lord chief justice in the 20th of Elizabeth**. He was succeeded in 1585, by his son William, created a baronet in 1627 ††; his eldest son dying before him, he was succeeded by his second son sir Benjamin, who was appointed sheriff of Essex, by king Charles I. at the commencement of the civil wars, and for his loyalty sent to the Tower by the parliament; his estates

---

* Esch. 27 Edw. I.
† Esch. 9 Edw. III.
‡ Esch. 32 Hen. VI.
§ Esch. 2 Hen. VIII.
‖ Esch. 4 James I.
¶ Esch. 45 Hen. III.
** Esch. 20 Eliz.
†† Esch. 4 Cha. I.

were sequestrated, and he was condemned to be sent to the plantations in the West Indies. This decree was afterwards reversed, and he was permitted to compound for his estate, by paying 1242*l.* At the Restoration he was chosen one of the representatives of the county of Essex, in the first parliament after the return of king Charles II. He died in 1662, having been obliged to sell this manor during his distresses to John Winneffe, esq. Since that time, it has been possessed by the families of Austin and Blackborn. John Hopkins, esq. afterwards became possessed of this manor, and rebuilt the manor-house; he was succeeded by his nephew, in 1732, who bequeathed it, in 1771, with the manor of Redden Court, to John Dare, esq. whose widow is the present proprietor.

The manor of Maylards, together with that of Wybridges, were possessed by the widow of sir Anthony Brown, consisting of 2 messuages, 3 tofts, 3 cottages, 3 dove-houses, 3 gardens, 3 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 30 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, and 4*l.* rent*. They were afterwards divided: sir William Ayloffe died seised of the manor of Wybridges in 1627; it was held by William Thorowgood in 1657; sir James Rushout died possessed of the manor of Maylards. His son and heir, sir James, dying unmarried in 1711, his sister Elizabeth, wife of Paulet St. John, of Dogmersfield, Hampshire, became possessed of it; but, dying without heirs, it was sold to John Bamber, M. D. who died seised of the manors of Maylards and Wybridges†; he was succeeded by his grandson, Bamber Gascoigne, esq. whose son, of the same name, is the present possessor.

The manor of Lees Gardens was held by Marcellinus Haylys, esq. with 2 messuages, 190 acres of arable, 30 acres of meadow, 100 of pasture, 12 of marsh, and 39*s.* rent, of queen Elizabeth in fealty, and paying 21*s.* 9*d.* yearly rent‡. Thomas Hone died seised of it in 1604; it has since passed through the families of lord St. John, Fisher, Lewis, Probyn, Dawson, and Higgs, and is now in the possession of Mrs. Higgs.

The manor of Elms, or Nelmes, lies on the south side of the road from London to Brentwood. It was possessed by sir William Roche, who held

---

* Symonds Col. vol. iii. fol. 123. † Salmon and Morant. ‡ Esch. 4 Eliz.

at his decease, September 11, 1549, this manor, with 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 20 of wood, and 53*s.* 4*d.* rent*. In 1608, Robert Harvey, esq. died seised of it†. Robert Naunton possessed it in 1627; William Witherings, in 1659. It was afterwards held by Sir Godfrey Webster, of Copped Hall; since by his family: the present proprietor is Newman Harding, esq.

The parish of Hornchurch is governed by open vestries of the parishioners, whose present system is to allow a number of poor widows, and other necessitous persons, an out-pension at their own habitations; in consequence of this, there are now only between thirty and forty poor in the workhouse.

Mrs. Alice Aylet, 1731, left 11*l.* per annum for ever, and charged her estate, known by the name of the Bull, in Hornchurch, with the payment, to teach ten poor boys in reading, writing, and accounts; and appointed the vicar and churchwardens of Hornchurch, for the time being, trustees, and to nominate the children. In 1815, William Jacobs, esq. of Havering, left 200*l.* to this school.

Charitable Benefactions.

1587....Mr. Henry Appleton gave three alms-houses to the poor.
1621....Anthony Ram gave two ditto.
1657....Mr. William Armstead gave 5*l.* per annum, 20*s.* for two sermons, the remainder to the poor £5 0 0
1667....Thomas Legatt, esq. gave Pennant's alms-houses.
1678....Mrs. Sybella Skeale gave Damon's tenements and Westfield to maintain her tomb, and the remainder to the poor.
1691....Mr. Samuel Ballard gave Marshland, since decreed away.
Mr. Webster gave the Tile-kilns.
1738....Mr. Thomas Clark gave to the poor, per annum 1 0 0
1780....Burchett Whennell, esq. gave 1 0 0
1785....Mr. David Ricketts gave 100*l.* South Sea stock 3 0 0
1797....Mr. John Richardson gave 100*l.* 3 per cent. cons. 3 0 0
1811....Mrs. Hannah Richardson, sister of the above, left 100*l.* 3 per cent. cons. to be given to the poor in bread 3 0 0
Mr. William Higgs, of Hacktons, gave 100*l.* 3 per cent. cons. the interest to be given on St. Thomas's day to the poor in bread 3 0 0

* Esch. 4 Edw. VI. † Esch. 6 James I.

And also bequeathed 100*l.* to be lent to four poor deserving tradesmen, or little farmers, for three years, without interest.

1815....Mr. Thomas Page left 100*l.* Navy 5 per cents. after keeping in repair his vault and tombstone, the remainder to be distributed annually to poor widows, on St. Thomas's day.

There are two donations towards the repair of the church, viz. Gogney's land about two acres, lying in Hornchurch parish, and Gibbs's in the parish of Romford, now let yearly, at £16 4 0

The parish church of Hornchurch, in 1802, underwent a thorough repair, at the expense of nearly £2000; about the same period, an old deed was found in the possession of one of the parishioners, bearing date March 29, 1410; in which it is set forth, that in consequence of a petition from Robert Chicely and all the parishioners of Hornchurch hearing divine service at the chapel of Romford, to the wardens and fellows of St. Mary Winton College, in Oxford, stating the difficulty of carrying their dead corpses to the burial ground at Hornchurch, by reason of the badness of the roads and inundation of the waters; and craving a right of sepulture: which the warden and fellows granted upon the express conditions, that they, their heirs and successors for ever, should pay and contribute to the repairs of the fabric of the mother-church of Hornchurch in the same proportion as the parishioners of Hornchurch do, on pain of forfeiting their right of sepulture. The bishop of St. David's consecrated the chapel-yard to the use of burying, by a grant from the bishop of London. On the discovery of this deed and some legal inquiries made by the parish of Hornchurch respecting the payment of repairs, the decision terminated in the inhabitants of the chapelry contributing in the same proportion as the parishioners of Hornchurch to the repair of the church, and they still continue to pay in the same manner*.

The Liberty of Haveringe-atte-Bower is in the limits of the deanery of Barking, and archdeaconry of Essex, and in the diocese of London; but exempt from the jurisdiction of that see.

Under the powers of an act of Parliament, passed in 1811, Abraham Pursnouse Driver, and John Trumpher, esq. were appointed commissioners to divide, allot, and inclose, the common and waste land, in the liberty of Havering. These commons consisted of Romford or Harold's-wood common, con-

* This deed appears to have been lost till 1802, when it was discovered by Mr. John Thompson, of Wybridges, to whom I am obliged for the communication.

taining 298 acres; Collier-row common, 266 acres; Noak-hill common, 263 acres; Havering-plain, 233 acres; Squirrels-heath, Hardley-green, Day's green, No-man's-land, and sundry dispersed pieces of common, amounting together to 95 acres; in the whole about 1155 acres. Of this the roads occupied about 60 acres. The commissioners signed their award, June, 1814. This being antient demesne, the crown, as lord of the manor, had one-sixteenth. Part was sold to defray the expenses, and the residue divided among the owners of antient estates, according to their respective rights. In the act a clause was inserted to empower the commissioners to take inclosed ground on either side of the public road to widen them. Most of the roads in the liberty, which were formerly very narrow, some 15 and others only 10 feet, are now extended to 30 feet in width, and new roads have been made; one over Collier-row common, to Cheese-cross, uniting the Romford and Havering roads, and another over Harold's-wood common, opening a line of communication from London, to the east and north east of the liberty and the parts adjacent, in consequence of the proprietors of the allotted lands inclosing them at a considerable expense; they are now in a high state of cultivation, and great crops of corn and green food for cattle have been obtained from them, particularly mangel wurzel*; many buildings, also, have been erected and plantations made, so that the improvements are almost incalculable, and have caused the liberty of Havering to assume an entirely new character.

* The root, mangel-wurzel, was first brought into this kingdom from Germany, for agricultural purposes, by the late Dr. Coakley Lettsom: it is, probably, a variety of the common beet, but grows to a large size, both as to roots and tops, the former being of a whitish red colour; the leaves are of an oblong shape, extremely thick, fleshy, and succulent; they are said to be equal in quality to spinach, and, from their extending in length more than thirty inches, and in breadth above twenty, to greatly exceed that vegetable, in point of produce: its principal use is for feeding cattle, sheep, and pigs; the roots frequently rise to the weight of 20 pounds, and a good crop will average 10 pounds a root, according to the goodness of the land, and may be preserved in Winter by being raised from the ground; the roots suffered to remain in the field for two or three days that they may become perfectly dry, and then packed up in straw, or when in small quantities with dry sand, in some close building. Mangel-wurzel was introduced into the liberty of Havering, by Mr. Pinder Simpson, of Cheese-cross, under whose direction it has been cultivated with great success. This gentleman has lately written a small tract on the method and great advantage of growing it on strong soils at a small expense, which has been highly approved of; published by Taylor and Hessey, Fleet-street, London,

The seal of Havering liberty represents a castle with a ring placed under it, with this inscription: "Sigillum Manerii de Havering-atte-Bower." The tenants and inhabitants of this liberty, by having these arms painted on their waggons or carts, have the privilege of exemption from paying the toll of the city of London, and may likewise pass toll-free through all fairs in the kingdom.

In the last returns made to parliament, July 2, 1812, pursuant to the act for ascertaining the population of this kingdom, is the following statement of the population and number of houses, families, and persons, in the parishes of this liberty.

	BAPTISMS.			BURIALS.			
	Males.	*Females.*	*Total.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Total.*	*Marriages.*
1801	60	73	133	58	60	127	18
1802	92	79	171	66	59	125	30
1803	82	76	158	89	65	151	29
1804	83	69	152	72	58	130	35
1805	83	69	152	70	60	130	43
1806	84	67	151	69	52	121	35
1807	93	72	165	77	55	132	30
1808	73	70	143	80	76	156	35
1809	86	90	176	87	54	141	38
1810	85	95	180	96	76	172	38

The above extract is collected from the registers of Havering-atte-Bower, St. Edward's, Romford, and Hornchurch.

	Inhabited houses.	*Occupied, by how many families.*	*Uninhabited houses.*	*Families chiefly employed in agriculture.*	*Families employed in trade, or manufacture.*	*All other families not comprised in the preceding classes.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Total.*
Liberty of Havering-atte-Bower	44	47	1	26	12	9	120	126	246
Hornchurch	286	319	8	197	80	42	842	723	1565
Romford*	594	790	24	298	449	43	1547	1697	3244
	924	1156	33	521	541	94	2509	2546	5055

* The parish of Romford includes the Town-ward, Collier-row-ward, Harold's-wood-ward, and Noak-hill-ward.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES

OF

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

NATIVES OF THE

ROYAL LIBERTY OF HAVERING.

Sir ANTHONY COOKE, great grandson of Sir Thomas Cooke, lord-mayor of London in 1462, was born at Giddea Hall, near Romford, and is supposed to have been educated at Cambridge: he was a person of distinguished abilities. Lloyd says, "The whole circle of arts lodged in his soul; his Latin, fluent and proper; his Greek, critical and exact; his philology and observations upon each of the languages, deep, curious, various, and pertinent; his logic, rational; his history and experience, general; his rhetoric and poetry, copious and genuine; his mathematics, practicable and useful*." He was a kind parent and unwearied instructor of his children, who eminently rewarded him for his care by their great talents, but more particularly by their piety and goodness. Lord Seymour, afterwards duke of Somerset, on hearing him reprove his son, observed, "Some men govern families with more skill than others do kingdoms," and from that circumstance recommended him to be one of the tutors of his nephew king Edward VI.; who, also, speaking of his preceptors, said, M. Randolph, the German, spoke honestly; sir John Cheeke, merrily; Dr. Coxe, solidly; and sir Anthony Cooke, weighingly†. It was a saying of sir Anthony's, "there are three things before whom I cannot do amiss, *my prince*, *my conscience*, and *my children*." He appears to have been a protestant from principle, as he continued in exile during the reign of queen Mary, but returned to England on the acces-

* Lloyd's State Worthies. † Ibid.

sion of Elizabeth. Sir Anthony married Anne, daughter of sir William Fitzwilliams, of Milton, in Northamptonshire, and Gainspark, Theydon Garnon, Essex; by whom he left two sons, Richard, who succeeded him, and William; and four daughters*. Many authors concur in saying there was another son, and a fifth daughter: Strype, in his memorials under the year 1557, mentions, "That the lady Rowlet, one of the learned daughters of sir Anthony Cooke and the youngest of the five, wife of sir Ralph Rowlet, knight, was buried in the church of St. Mary, Staining, London." Sir Anthony died June 11, 1576, aged 70; and was buried in Romford Chapel, under a handsome monument, on which are the effigies of sir Anthony and his lady, with two sons and only four daughters; and in his will he bequeaths to each of his four daughters some pieces of plate, two Latin books, and one Greek book, to be chosen by themselves out of his library. His portrait is taken from his tomb, at Romford, and the autograph from a letter addressed to his son-in-law, lord Burghley, preserved among the Cecil papers in the British Museum.

The four Daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke.

Giddea Hall, near Romford, the seat of their family, has always been considered as the birth-place of these distinguished women, who are represented and placed in succession on their father's monument in Romford Chapel, (see plate vii.)

Mildred, the eldest daughter, was born in 1526, and was married at the age of twenty to that eminent statesman, sir William Cecil, afterwards created Lord Burghley, lord high-treasurer of England, and privy-counsellor to queen Elizabeth. She was one of the most learned and accomplished women of that age, and in the Greek language more particularly excelled; on her presenting the university of Cambridge with a bible, in various languages, it was accompanied with a letter, in Greek, written by herself†. The piety of her character led her to read and examine the writings of the fathers of the church, Basil, Chrysostom, Gregory Nazienzen, &c. In the King's Library‡ there is a translation by her from a treatise of the Greek of St. Basil, dedicated to the wife of the duke of Somer-

---

* Lansdowne MSS.

† Among the Cecil papers, in the British Museum.

‡ King's Lib. Brit. Mus.

set, uncle to K. Edward VI. intituled, "*A homelie or sermon of St. Basile, the great archebishopp of Cæsaria, upon the sayeing of Moyses in the fifteenth chapiter of Deuteronomie, Take hede to thyselfe; dedicated to ye veray noble and virtuose Duchess of Sumarsed, her ryght good lady and mystress.*" Lady Burghley was truly benevolent, her charities were great and concealed even from her husband, lord Burghley, as he acknowledges in his reflections a short time after her decease*: "She used to send privately four times a year money to procure food for four hundred persons in different prisons; and, in the same secret manner, provided for two scholars at St. John's college, Cambridge, which she left in perpetuity; and also at Romford and Cheshunt, money to be lent to the poor industrious tradesmen, without interest; and many other charities. This excellent woman, satisfied with the plaudits of her own heart, and looking with hope and confidence to the approbation of Heaven, nobly dispensed with the thanks of the prisoners she relieved and the distressed whom she assisted, in ways best suited to their necessities." Carte, speaking of lord Burghley, says, "He always enjoyed the confidence of his mistress, nor could all the arts of his rival and her favourite, Leicester, ever lessen it, or prevail on her to take any resolutions in state-affairs before she had his advice; it is not unlikely that his second wife, Mildred, who was constantly about the queen, might contribute to baffle the attempts of his enemies; she was a woman of not only exemplary virtue and engaging qualities, but of an admirable understanding, (and, if a judgment may be formed from her letters, as good a politician as himself†.)" Lord Burghley, in the address to the ten precepts he gave his son Robert, describes her as "Thy matchless mother‡," a great character from so wise and good a man. Lady Burghley died 4th April, 1589; she had two daughters: Anne married Edward Vere, earl of Oxford, lord high-chamberlain of England, and Elizabeth married to William Wentworth, son and heir of lord Wentworth; and one son, Robert, married to Elizabeth Brooke, daughter of William lord Cobham, who inherited the great qualities of both his parents, and was successively prime-minister to queen Elizabeth and king James; by the latter he was created earl of Salisbury. Lady Burghley was buried in Westminster Abbey, under a handsome monument erected to her memory, and of her daughter Ann, countess of Oxford.

* Ballard's Lives. † Carte's Gen. Hist. vol. 3. ‡ Biog. Brit.

ANNA, second daughter of sir Anthony Cooke, was born in 1528, and had the same care bestowed on her education as her sisters. Lloyd* says, "sir Anthony instilled that into his daughters at night, that he taught the prince in the day." This lady's abilities were considered of the highest class, by her being appointed governess to king Edward VI.†; and she added to her great endowments, a sincere piety: she translated out of Italian, twenty-five Sermons written by Bernardine Ochine, a celebrated divine of that day, which were published about 1550; afterwards she became the second wife of that celebrated statesman, sir Nicholas Bacon, keeper of the great seal to queen Elizabeth. This queen, on her accession to the throne, had caused it to be announced by sir Edward Karn, her sister's resident at Rome, to Pope Paul VI.; who in answer, replied, "that England was held in fee of the apostolic see; and she being illegitimate could not succeed; that it was great boldness in her to assume the crown, but if she would renounce her pretensions, and submit herself to him, he would take a fatherly care of her." This answer was little attended to by Elizabeth. Paul, dying soon after, was succeeded by Pius IV., who, willing to conciliate, sent letters to her by Vincent Parapalia, abbot of St. Saviour's; but she would not permit him to enter England. The pope at this juncture renewed the council of Trent, and sent his nuncio, abbot Martenegi, to invite her to accede to it. The nuncio waited at Brussels for permission to come to England, while at the same time the kings of France and Spain interceded by letter for his admission; but queen Elizabeth, having disavowed the authority of the pope by act of parliament, refused to receive him‡. The character of the protestants, and the reformed in general, being calumniated by the opposite party, it was thought proper to give a public account of their faith, and the pen of the learned John Jewell, bishop of Salisbury, was employed for that purpose, who drew up in Latin, what was intituled, "An Apology for the Church of England," published by authority of the queen; which occurring during the sitting of the council of Trent, it spread immediately over the whole continent, and was approved, and translated into the French, German, Italian, and Greek languages: the literary men at that period being sufficiently employed in answering the various libels of the catholics. Lady Bacon, after her mar-

* Lloyd's State Worthies. † Ballard's Lives. ‡ Fuller's Church History.

riage, undertook the translation of it into English for the benefit of her countrymen, and sent the MS. when finished, to the archbishop of Canterbury for his perusal, and also another copy to bishop Jewell, the author, accompanied with a letter in Greek, which the bishop answered in the same language; the archbishop returned it to her printed, with some additions*, and a letter that does high honour to her abilities and her sex; it reflects great credit on her judgement, that neither the archbishop, nor the author, altered one word of her translation. Lady Bacon was a great patroness of learning, and held in such high estimation by the reformed abroad, that the famous Theodore Beza dedicated his Meditations to her: she appears to have been very strict in the duties of religion, and much inclined to the principles of the puritans; to whom, also, sir Nicholas was thought to be very favourable. Among the Cecil papers in the British Museum, is a letter from lady Bacon, to her brother-in-law, lord Burghley, requesting his interest, that the nonconformist ministers should have leave to plead their cause before the queen, or her council; wherein she says, "I have profited more in the inward feeling and knowledge of God, and his holy writ, though but in a small mesure, by such sincere preaching within these seven or eight years, than I did by hearing of odd sermons at Powls, well nigh twenty years together. I mention this unfeignedly, ye rather to excuse this my boldness to your lordship, to think upon their suit as God shall move your understanding and heart†." Sir Nicholas and lady Bacon had frequently the honour of entertaining queen Elizabeth: it was during one of these visits, at Redgrave, in Suffolk, that, on the queen observing to sir Nicholas, that his house was too small for him, she received that memorable answer, couched in eloquent and grateful language: "No, madam, it is not my house that is too little for me, but your majesty has made me too great for my house." Lady Bacon was happy in possessing two sons of distinguished abilities, but particularly the youngest. Anthony, the eldest, was born in 1558. Francis, his brother, was born at York house, in the Strand, Jan. 22, 1561; who, from his earliest time, promised the eminence he afterwards attained: when a boy, he used to be called, by the wise and penetrating Elizabeth, her "young lord keeper:"

* Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker. † Lansdowne MSS. in the British Muscum.

those words were verified, for, in the succeeding reign, he was knighted by king James I., successively made attorney general, keeper of the great seal, and finally, created lord Verulam : he proved one of the greatest philosophers that this country has ever produced. Lady Bacon died at Gorhambury, it is conjectured, in the early part of the reign of king James I. and was buried in St. Michael's church, St. Albans.

ELIZABETH, thirddaughter of sir Anthony Cooke, was born in 1529; she so eminently excelled in the learned languages, that she was celebrated by the literati of that age, and added to her other accomplishments a fine taste for poetry. She married first, sir Thomas Hobby, who was appointed ambassador to the court of France by queen Elizabeth, where he died in 1566, aged 36 ; as Wood says, "acting too zealously for his mistress, he was cut off in the prime of his years*." His lady, being left pregnant, returned in this state to England with his remains, and deposited them with his brother, sir Philip Hobby, in a chapel she erected in the chancel of Bisham church, Berkshire, and placed on the tomb their effigies in armour, with inscriptions in Latin composed by herself†. Sir Thomas left four children, Edward, Elizabeth, Ann, and Thomas Posthumous; some years after, she married John lord Russell, eldest son of Francis, second earl of Bedford, who died before his father in 1584, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, where his monument is embellished with an epitaph in Greek, Latin, and English, written by his lady ; her children (by lord Russell,) were, a son who died young; and two daughters, Ann and Elizabeth : the latter survived her father but a short time, and is said to have bled to death by a wound from a needle in the fore finger of her left hand ; the effigy of this lady is placed near her father's tomb, seated in an osier chair on a pedestal, with her finger extended pointing to a skull, at her feet. It is more probable, that the extension of her finger was intended to convey a moral lesson to the survivors, by that memento mori, that they were also mortal, rather than to exhibit the cause of her death, as tradition reports. Lady Russel composed epitaphs for her husband, son, brother, sister, and venerable friend, Mr. Noke, of Shottesbroke‡. She also translated, out of French, a

---

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. † Lysons's Brit. Berks. ‡ Ibid.

tract intituled, "A way of reconciliation of a good and learned man touching the true nature and substance of the body and blood of Jesus Christ in the sacrament;" printed in 1605, which she dedicated to her daughter Ann, married to Henry lord Herbert, eldest son of Edward, earl of Worcester*; in which she gives her reasons for publishing it, and concludes by informing her, that she intends it for a new year's gift, with "Farewell, my dear Nancy; God bless thee with the continuance of the Holy Spirit, that it may ever work in you, and persevere with you to the end, and in the end;" and accompanied it with the following affectionate new year's blessing.

In ANNAM filiam.

Ut veniens annus tibi plurima commodet, Anna,
Voce piâ mater, supplice mente precor;
Ut valeat pariterq; tuo cum conjuge Proles;
Officiis junctis, vita serena fluat.

Elizabetha Russella Dowager.

To her daughter ANNE.

That each new year new blessings Anne may bear,
Thy tender mother breathes her pious prayer;
Blest be thy husband, blest thy offspring be,
And all thy days from ev'ry ill be free†.

Three spirited letters by this lady are preserved in the archiepiscopal library, at Lambeth Palace. From one of these letters, superscribed "To my beloved nephew, Mr. Anthony Bacon, at Essex House," her autograph is taken by permission of his Grace: she therein advises him to give up some connexions which were displeasing to lord Burghley, who was willing to assist him with his friendship and interest, and concludes with, "Your loving awnt, desyrous of your good, Elizabeth Russell, Douager." (See Plate 7.) The exact time of lady Russell's death is not ascertained; but in a letter to her nephew Robert Cecil, afterward earl of Salisbury, she thanks him for his visit which

* See an account of this marriage, at which Queen Elizabeth was present, in Mr. Nichols's Progresses, vol. ii.

† Ballard's Lives.

had raised her spirits; since she says, "I have, on the account of a pain and swimming in my head, taken nothing since I have been at Windsor, than water and lemons;" and finishes with, "I am bowld to send to y^r. L. pale thin cheeks, a comfortable little breakfast agaynst the contagion of this tyme. God bless you w^t. the continuance of helth and happiness as I woold to myself unfaynedly y^r. L. owld aunt of compleate lxviii yeres, that will pray for y^r. L. long life*." She was buried at Bisham, by her first husband, sir Thomas Hobby, in the chapel she had founded, under a handsome monument erected to her memory.

Sir Edward Hobby, her eldest son, was author of some controversial writings, and was also a distinguished speaker in the four last parliaments of queen Elizabeth; a gentleman of the privy chamber, and keeper of Queenborough castle, where he died March 1, 1616: he was a patron of the learned Camden, who dedicated his Hibernia to him†.

KATHERINE, fourth daughter of sir Anthony Cooke, was born about the year 1530. She had the same advantages of a learned education as her sisters, being well acquainted with the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages, and also possessed considerable poetical abilities. She married sir Henry Killegrew, of Cornwall, whom Lloyd‡ describes as being one of the most accomplished men of his time, and says, "he was sent privately by queen Elizabeth to engage the German princes against Austria; that he had a humour that bewitched the elector of Bavaria, that awed the elector of Cologn and Hydelberg, and that reach and fluency of speech that won them all."

Fuller, in his Worthies, says, "Queen Elizabeth designed to send Sir Henry, ambassador to France, when the employ, always difficult, was then apparently dangerous; and on this account, his lady wrote the following verses to her sister Mildred, to engage her interest with her husband lord Burghley, to prevent the appointment. §"

---

* Cecil papers, among the Lansdowne MSS. Brit. Mus.

† Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. i. p. 353.

‡ Lloyd's State Worthies.

§ Fuller's Worthies, in Essex.

Si mihi, quem cupio cures, Mildredâ, remitti,
Tu bona, tu melior, tu mihi sola soror:
Sin malè cessando retines, & trans mare mittis,
Tu mala, tu pejor, tu mihi nulla soror:
Is si Cornubiam, tibi pax sit & omnia læta;
Sin mare, Ceciliæ nuncio bella. Vale.

Thus translated by Dr. Fuller:

If, Mildred, by thy care, he be sent back whom I request,
A sister good thou art to me, yea better, yea the best.
But if with stays thou keep'st him still, or send where seas may part,
Then unto me a sister ill, yea worse, yea none thou art:
If go to Cornwall he shall please, I peace to thee foretell:
But, Cecil, if he set to seas, I war denounce. Farewell*.

Sir John Harrington thinks it was to have a kinsman sent to Cornwall†, and Mr. Phillips asserts it was her lover‡; but it is very improbable, that she should use such forcible expressions for any other person than her husband. Lady Killegrew had three daughters; Anna, Elizabeth and Maria: Elizabeth was married to Sir Nicholas Lower; another to Sir Reginald Mohun; and the third either died young or unmarried. Sir Henry was living at the decease of lady Killegrew, who was buried in the church of St. Thomas Apostle, in Vintry Ward, London, where an elegant monument was erected to her memory, on which was the following inscription, composed by herself:

Dormio nunc Domino, Domini virtute resurgam,
Et Σωτῆρα meum carne videbo meâ.
Mortua ne dicar, fruitur pars altera Christo:
Et surgam Capiti tempore tota meo.

To God I sleep, but I in God shall rise,
And, in the flesh, my Lord and Saviour see;
Call me not dead, my soul to Christ is fled,
And soon both soul and body join'd shall be.

Lady Killegrew's death was lamented in various elegies; one by her sister, lady Russell, and three others, which may be seen in Ballard's Lives.

---

* Fuller's Worthies, in Essex. † Biog. Brit. ‡ Ibid.

§ This church was burnt down in the great fire of London, 1666; it was situated about the middle of Queen-street, which street is an improvement since the fire, to enable carriages to pass in a straight line from Guildhall to the water-side.

Francis Quarles, a moral poet, son of James Quarles, esq.; clerk of the board of green cloth, and purveyor of the navy to queen Elizabeth; born at Stewards, near Romford, in 1592, and educated at Christ College, Cambridge: thence he went to Lincoln's Inn to study the law, but never practised it. He was appointed cup-bearer to Elizabeth, daughter of king James I. queen of Bohemia, in whose service he continued four years: he afterwards accompanied that great prelate Archbishop Usher to Ireland, as his secretary: the troubles commencing in that kingdom, he returned to England, where it appears, he suffered much for his loyalty to king Charles I. by having his estates seized, his books and manuscripts intended for the press destroyed, and also underwent a prosecution from the usurped authorities for a piece he had written, called the Loyal Convert. Fuller, in his Worthies, says, "had he been contemporary with Plato, he would not only have allowed him to live, but advanced him to an office in his common-wealth. Some poets, if debarred profaneness, wantonness, and satyricalness, that they may neither abuse God, themselves, nor their neighbour, have their tongues cut out in effect; others only trade in wit at the second hand, being all for translations, nothing for invention. Our Quarles is free from the faults of the first, as if he had drank of Jordan instead of Helicon, and slept on Mount Olivet for his Parnassus, and was happy in his own invention. His visible poetry, I mean his Emblems, is excellent, catching the eye and fancy at one draught." And Mr. Headly, in his observations on his Enchiridion, remarks, "Had this little piece been written at Athens, or Rome, its author would have been classed among the wise men of his country." In his life, written by Mrs. Ursula Quarles, his widow, she says: "Whereas a petition full of unjust aspersions was preferred against him by eight men, whereof he knew not any two of them save only by sight, the first news of it struck him so to the heart, that he never recovered, but said plainly it would be his death." He did not long survive this; but died in a consumption on Sept. 8, 1644, and was buried at St. Vedast's, Foster-lane, London. He enjoyed the place of Chronologer to the city of London till his death. His works were, Divine Emblems; Enchiridion; Paraphrases of the Sacred Histories; Barnabas and Boanerges; the Virgin Widow, a tragedy; and a metrical romance, called Argalus and Parthenia, &c. &c.

JOHN QUARLES, son of Francis Quarles, is supposed to have been born at Stewards, near Romford, the seat of his family, in 1624, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and is said by Anthony Wood* to have borne arms for king Charles I. in the garrison of that city. He became afterwards a captain in the royal army; but, on the decline of that cause, returned to London in a low condition, where he wrote several pieces for a maintenance, and died of the plague in 1665. His writings were, Jeremiah's Lamentations Paraphrased; Fons Lachrymarum, or a Fountain of Tears, from whence flows England's complaint; Triumphant Chastity; Elegies and Divine Poems, &c.

MRS. MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN was the daughter of Edward John Wollstonecraft, whose father, a manufacturer in Spitalfields, left him property to the amount of £10,000. Being of an unsettled disposition, Mr. Wollstonecraft frequently changed his abode; from which circumstance, his daughter could not ascertain whether she was born in Essex or London. Her earliest recollection of residence was in an old mansion, with a court-yard before it, in Epping Forest, near the Whalebone, where she continued till five years of age. Her father removed thence with his family to Barking, and in 1768 quitted this county. This lady was early engaged in the instruction of youth; which occupation she soon quitted, in order to devote herself entirely to literary pursuits, which she commenced by studying the Italian and German languages, with a view of making translations from some of their most eminent authors; this she soon accomplished; and became one of the writers in the Analytical Review. In 1795, she visited Norway and Sweden, and on her return published an account of her tour in a series of letters. In 1797, she married Mr. Godwin, author of Political Justice, Caleb Williams, Life of Chaucer, &c. and died in child-bed the same year. Mrs. Godwin was buried in Pancras church-yard, where a monument is erected to her memory, with the following inscription: "Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, author of the Rights of Women; born April 27, 1759, died September 10, 1797."—Her other works were, Thoughts on the Education of Daughters; Mary, a Fiction; Translations from the French and German; an Answer to Mr. Burke's celebrated Pamphlet on the French Revolution; an Historical and Moral View of the French Revolution; works for the use of children, &c. After her decease, an account of her life and unfinished works was published by her husband, Mr. Godwin.

---

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii.

John Guarles, son of Francis Quarles, is supposed to have been born at Stewards, near Romford, the seat of his family, in 1621, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and is said by 'Anthony Wood' to have borne arms for King Charles I. in the garrison of that city. He became afterwards a captain in the royal army; but, on the decline of that cause, returned to London in a low condition, where he wrote several pieces for a maintenance, and died of the plague in 1665. His writings were, Jeremiah's Lamentations Paraphrased; Fons Lachrymarum, or a Fountain of Tears, from whence flows England's complaint; Triumphant Chastity; Elegies and Divine Poems, &c.

Mrs. Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin was the daughter of Edward John Wollstonecraft, whose father, a manufacturer in Spitalfields, left him property to the amount of £10,000. Being of an unsettled disposition, Mr. Wollstonecraft frequently changed his abode; from which circumstance, his daughter could not ascertain whether she was born in Essex or London. Her earliest recollection of residence was in an old mansion, with a court-yard before it, in Epping Forest, near the Whalebone, where she continued till five years of age. Her father removed thence with his family to Barking, and in 1768 quitted this county. This early was early engaged in the instruction of youth; which occupation she soon quitted, in order to devote herself entirely to literary pursuits, which she commenced by studying the Italian and German languages, with a view of making translations from some of their most eminent authors; this she soon accomplished; and became one of the writers in the *Analytical Review*. In 1795, she visited Norway and Sweden, and on her return published an account of her tour in a series of letters. In 1797, she married Mr. Godwin, author of *Political Justice*, *Caleb Williams*, *Life of Chaucer*, &c. and died in child-bed the same year. Mrs. Godwin was buried in Pancras church-yard, where a monument is erected to her memory, with the following inscription: "Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, author of the Rights of Women; born April 27, 1759, died September 10, 1797."—Her other works were, Thoughts on the Education of Daughters; Mary, a Fiction; Translations from the French and German; an Answer to Mr. Burke's celebrated Pamphlet on the French Revolution; an Historical and Moral View of the French Revolution; works for the use of children, &c. After her decease, an account of her life and unfinished works was published by her husband, Mr. Godwin.

---

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii.

THE HALF HUNDRED OF WALTHAM.

WALTHAM takes its name from the Saxon word *Weald*, a wood or forest, and *Ham*, a seat or house. It is bounded on the north by Harlow hundred; on the east by the hundreds of Ongar and Becontree, and is separated on the west from Hertfordshire by the River Lea. The form of it is triangular; in width from north to south, about six miles and a half. It formerly belonged to the Abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, till the dissolution of religious houses in the reign of king Henry VIII. when it became vested in the crown. It gives name to a part of the antient forest of Essex, denominated, in records,

Waltham Forest,

which originally extended nearly over the whole county. This is proved by a record in the office of the Exchequer, of a charter of king Edward the Confessor, written in the simple rhyme of that age, whereby he granted to Ralph Peperking, the wardenship of his forest of Chelmer and Dancing, in the county of Essex.

Ich Edward Koning,
Have yeven of my forest the keping,
Of the hundred of Chelmer and Dancing,
To Randolph, Peperking, and his kindling,
Wyth heorte and hynde, doe and bocke,
Hare and foxe, catt and brocke,
Wylde fowel with his flocke,
Partrich, fesant hen, and fesant cocke,
With green and wylde stob and stocke,

To kepen and to yemen by al her might,
Both by day and eke by night.
And hounds for to hold,
Good, and swift, and bolde;
Foure greyhounds, and six racches
For hare, and foxe, and wilde cattes;
And, therefore, iche made him my booke,
Witness the bishop Wolston,
And booke ylered many on;
And Swein of Essex, our brother,
And teken him many other;
And our steward Howelin,
That by sought me for him*.

The Danish and Norman kings were so passionately devoted to hunting, that, under them, the most cruel and sanguinary laws were issued for the preservation of their game, wherein the life of a stag was considered of more importance than that of a man; and these laws were enforced with great severity, and proved very grievous and harassing to the English. There are still extant certain constitutions, attributed to king Canute, for the regulating of all forests, and punishing offences committed within them, and also for appointing officers in the nature of

* Weever, in his Funeral Monuments, says, that, in the Register Office of Gloucester, the copy was found of the following grant, in verse, of William the Conqueror:—

I, William Kyng, the thurd yere of my reigne,
Give to the Paulyn Roydon, Hope, and Hopetowne,
With all the bounds both up and downe,
Fom heven to yerth, from yerth to hel,
For the and thyn there to dwel.
As truly as this kyng right is myn;
For a crossebow and an arrow,
When I sal com to hunt on yarrow,
And in teken that this thing is sooth,
I bit the whyt wax with my tooth
Before Meg, Maud, and Margery,
And my thurd sonne Herry.

Many estates in a still more simple manner were conveyed without any writing, sometimes by a sword, knife, or cup: Edward the Confessor gave the rangership of Berewood forest, with a hide of land, to Nigel and his heirs, to be held by a horn. Blomefield, in the History of Norfolk, mentions, that the Conqueror conveyed the lordship of Broke to the Priory of St. Edmundsbury, by supplicating the Saint, and laying on the altar a small knife wrapped up, in the presence of his nobles.

our present verdurers. Thanes, bishops, and abbots, were allowed the privilege of hunting in the forests, but the unqualified were severely punished; the penalties were great for even disturbing the game. If an inferior thane* killed a stag, he was degraded and deprived of his arms; if a ceorle, he was reduced to slavery; and if a slave had such a misfortune, he suffered death: this was afterwards *mitigated* to the offender undergoing the punishment of loss of sight. King John, in the 9th year of his reign, to punish the people, (who he justly concluded hated him,) prohibited the diversions of hunting and hawking, commanded all the fences to be thrown down near the royal forests,

* The Anglo-Saxon *Thanes,* or Earls, were the highest order of the state; whose place after the Conquest was occupied by the Norman barons, who held their lands immediately from the crown, either *in capite* or by military service, and were, by the tenures of their estates, obliged to attend their sovereign at court, and in the field, and to assist in the administering of justice, and the public affairs of the kingdom.

The inferior Anglo-Saxon *Thanes,* or lesser Norman barons, were frequently called Vavasors, and held their lands from the barons, to whom they were in the same capacity as the barons to the king.

Ceorles were those that filled a middle station: the Anglo-Saxon Ceorles, who had remained neuter during the conflict between Harold and William, and continued so in the revolts that followed, were permitted to retain their situations and possessions, and, for a security, generally placed themselves under the protection of some powerful baron, and became their *soc men.*

Bordars inhabited small houses of their own, with some land attached, holden of the lord of the manor, on condition of serving his table (then called bord), either with certain provisions or personal service, of what nature is not exactly ascertained: to these succeeded the present copy holders.

Cottars lived in small cottages near the houses of their masters, and appear to have been a class of slaves, that had been instructed in some business, as carpenters, smiths, &c. for the benefit of their owners.

Villans were the cultivators of the land of their masters, and performed all the offices of husbandry: they lived in villages, and held their dwellings at the will of their lord, and were also attached to the manor, and passed with the *Cottars,* together with the manor, to every new lord.

The *Servi* were a species of house or domestic slaves, who performed the meanest drudgery of the family; the children of the three last classes were equally slaves with their parents, who could possess no property of their own.

The *Freed-men* were slaves, that had, for their honesty and fidelity, or other causes, received freedom from the hand of their masters[a].

[a] Slaves, and cattle, as horses, cows, or sheep, were called by the name of living money, and were often received (according to a rate set upon them by law) as part of the payment of purchases or debts, when there was a deficiency of coin. To this there was but one exception: the church, to discourage slavery, refused to accept of slaves as money in payment of penance.

Slaves were an article of commerce, even till the reign of king Edward I. for, in the year 1283, in the annals of Dunstable, there is recorded, "We sold our slave by birth, William Pyke and all his family, and received One Mark from the buyer."

that his deer might have access to the corn fields; but on June 17, 1215, the barons of England, after many difficulties, obtained from him the famous charter, called Magna Charta, in which are a few clauses for ameliorating the laws of the forest; these were afterwards introduced into the first separate charter of the forest, granted in the 2[d] year of king Henry III., dated Nov. 6, at St. Paul's, London. The original of this charter, which was supposed by judge Blackstone to have been lost, as, on arrangement of the charters in Durham Cathedral, about seventy years ago, it was missing from its proper place, was, after a diligent search made in 1806, discovered in a box among deeds relating to the possessions of the Chapter. The seal of the legate Guallo is remaining, but that of the earl of Pembroke has only the label left. In the 9th year of Henry III. the charter of the forest was re-granted and confirmed: this document is also preserved among the records of Durham Cathedral, and has the great seal appendant. These grants secured the people from the severities of the forest laws, and they were afterwards several times renewed in this and the following reign. King Edward I. in the 28th year of his reign, ordered a perambulation to be made in all the forest counties, and summoned a parliament to receive the report of the commissioners, where the perambulations, that were made before the king's justices, by the oath of a jury, in the presence of the verdurers and foresters, were examined and finally approved; the perambulations are still preserved in the tower of London. The king confirmed them, Feb. 29, 1300, by his letters patent, and also at the same time ratified the great charter, and the charter of the forest. Blackstone, says, "that this was the final and complete establishment of the two charters, which, from their first concession by king John, in 1215, had been often endangered, and underwent very many mutations for the space of a century; but were fixed on an eternal basis, having in all, before and after this time, (as sir Edward Coke observes,) been established, confirmed, and commanded to be put into execution, by two-and-thirty several acts of parliament*."

This forest has in great part been disafforested; grants having been obtained from the crown, from time to time, of lands within it to be converted into arable or pasture, as best suited the receiver of the grant; the king remaining sovereign lord, and the land being holden of him either by knights service, or by some small annual rents; frequently by some trifling tenure, as presenting a

* History of the two Charters, by Judge Blackstone.

red rose or a pair of gloves, sometimes a peppercorn. Tendring hundred appears to have been disafforested in the reign of Stephen; and that part of the forest which lay north of the highway from Stortford to Colchester, was disafforested in the time of king John. The forest was further reduced in the 29th year of the reign of king Edward I; and finally the metes and bounds of the forest were setfled by an inquisition and perambulation, taken Sept. 8, 1640, by virtue of a commission under the great seal of England, in pursuance of an act in the 16th year of the reign of king Charles I. for settling the bounds of all the parishes *.

The parishes within the forest are: Waltham Holy Cross, Epping, Nazing, Chingford, Wansted, Layton, Woodford, Loughton, Chigwel, Lamborn, and Stapleford Abbots.

* According to this last perambulation, the boundaries of this forest may be thus stated.—"From Stratford or Bow Bridge, over the River Lea, (which River forms the Western Boundary,) along the highway leading towards Romford, through Great Ilford to a Quadrivium, (or cross road leading four ways) where is placed a whale bone, and from thence by the same highway to a Lane called Beanes Land Lane, where there is placed an engraved stone, called Havering Stone, and continuing through that lane to a place called Twenty Acres, (being a part of the manor of Marks,) from thence to one of the Roads from the Quadrivium aforesaid, towards Collier Row, near the site of the manor house of Marks to Marks Stone, directly passing to Warren Stone; from thence Eastward by the Bounds that divide the Parish of Dagenham, from the Liberty of Havering at Bower to Collier Row Stone, continuing on to Park Corner Stone, at the west corner of Havering Park, by the Pales of the Park, and along the Banks of Bourne Brook to Navestock Stone, by Navestock Common, to a Boundary called Richard's Stone, near Richard's Gate; then going with the River Roden to Abridge, passing the Bridge to the Church of Theydon Bois, and to Theydon Green Gate, so to Purlieu Bank, near the end of the town of Epping; excluding out of the forest all the parish of Theydon Gernon, continuing by Purlieu Bank past the corner of Thornwood Common, to a certain elm which is the sole boundary between the parish of Epping and North Weald Basset, and also between the Half Hundreds of Harlow and Waltham, passing by the side of Thornwood Common, and the Metes and Divisions dividing the two half Hundreds to Linceley Gate, including in the forest part of Thornwood Common, and Hales Grove passing over the High Road leading to Epping Church to Pynn Bridge, along Purlieu Hedge to Colloget's Gate into the Highway called Kennet's Lane, passing by the side of Brodley Common, and going round the Hamlet of Roydon to the River Lea; from thence to the corner of Ody Marsh passing the River including within the forest Holyfield Marsh, the Fryth Meadow, Hook's Marsh, Nor Marsh, and Waltham Great Marsh, from thence to Smally Bridge, down the high road leading to Waltham Abbey, as far as Cold Hall, by a current of water that divides the counties of Essex and Hertford to a River there, including in the forest, a Meadow called Canwards, from thence to Cobbingmouth, and from thence by the River Lea to Spencer's Mead, Sewardstone, Ware-Marsh, Marditch, Broad-Mead in Walthamstow, Stockbridge, (or Ferry,) and from thence down to Bow Bridge, where the perambulation began."

Those partly in the forest are: Eastham, Westham, Little Ilford, Barking, Dagenham, Navestock, Theydon Bois, and Roydon.

On a survey taken of *Waltham Forest*, (sometimes called *Epping Forest*, and a part of it *Heynault Forest*,) it has been computed, that it contains about 60,000 statute acres; of which 48,000 are inclosed private property, and the remaining 12,000 woods and wastes: the lands belonging to the crown in the forest, exclusive of detached parts granted on lease, are situated within the part called Heynault Forest, in the parishes of Barking and Dagenham: they were formerly part of the possessions of Barking abbey, and became vested in the crown at the suppression of religious houses, in the reign of king Henry VIII., and are now distinguished from the rest of the forest, by the appellation of the *King's Forest*, and contain upwards of 3,000 acres: the crown has the unlimited right to keep deer in all the uninclosed woods and wastes, and a right of pasturage for them over all inclosed land within the boundaries of the forest; in consequence of which, the owners of such lands have right of common of pasture in the forest, in proportion to their rent, for their horses and cows, all the year, (except in the fence month, i. e. 15 days before, and 15 days after, old Midsummer day;) these cattle are marked by officers called Reeves, appointed in each parish.

There are 73 estates in the parishes of Barking and Dagenham, the owners of which claim annual assignments of fuel from the king's woods, which are cut from the loppings of pollard-trees, of oak, and hornbeam.

A custom has prevailed of allowing certain poor widows, of Barking and Dagenham, not receiving alms, whose husbands have been dead a year, one load of wood yearly on Easter Monday, to be taken on that day only, or in lieu of it eight shillings in money to those who cannot procure a team to carry it on that day*.

The four verdurers of the forest are elected by the freeholders of the county. The present verdurers (1816) are, John Conyers, esq. of Copped Hall, Epping; admiral sir Eliab Hervey, K. C. B. of Rolls, near Chigwell; Montague Burgoyne, esq. of Mark Hill, Harlow; and William Joseph Lockwood, esq. of Dewes Hall, Abridge.

The forest is also under the government of an hereditary warden, who appoints the following officers; namely, a lieutenant; a deputy warden; a riding forester; a purlieu-ranger; and ten master-keepers; a woodward; ten under-keepers; and four under-purlieu-rangers. The court of attachment, which is

* Reports of the Commissioners on the Woods, Forests, and Land-revenues, of the Crown.

holden for the prevention of encroachments and punishing offences in the forest, has a steward, who is also steward of the other courts of the forest, and is appointed by the warden. These courts of attachment are held before the warden, and verdurers, and the officers of the forest, at the King's Head, Chigwell; which has been the place of meeting for upwards of 250 years; but courts of attachment, as well as swanemote and justice seats, were formerly held at Chelmsford: these courts generally meet two or three times in each summer, at about six weeks distance from each other. According to the antient forest-law, the courts were held every forty days throughout the year, and are still called the Forty-day courts*.

The wardenship of the forest of Essex, and the custody of the king's houses at Havering, and of all his houses in the said forest, with the parks pertaining thereto, were granted by king Henry II. to Richard de Munfichet and his heirs in like ample manner, as his ancestors held the same of the king's predecessor.

Richard de Munfichet his son, who associated himself with the barons against king John, was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes in the succeeding reign, and was deprived of his office of warden of the forest, &c.; but was restored in the 36th year of the reign of Henry III. He alienated these offices to Thomas de Clare, brother to the earl of Gloucester, to whom they were confirmed by charter, dated May 14, in the 51st year of the reign of king Henry III.; from him it descended to Gilbert de Clare his son, in the 15th year of the reign of Edward I.; and from him to his brother Richard, in the 1st year of the reign of Edward II.; he was succeeded by his son, who died in the 14th year of the reign of Edward II., without issue, leaving his two paternal aunts, Margaret, wife of Bartholomew de Baddlesmere, and Maude, the wife of Robert de Wells, his co-heiresses. In the partition between them, in the 3d year of the reign of Edward III., the wardenship of the forest†, &c. became vested in Maud, countess of Oxford: on her decease, in the 40th year of the reign of Edward III., she was succeeded by Thomas de Vere, earl of Oxford; from whom it lineally descended to John, earl of Oxford, who, in the 12th year of the reign of Henry VIII., granted to that monarch, (as he preferred the forests of Essex for taking his recreation and hunting, before any other forest or chace within his kingdom,) the power, during his life, of nominating the officers of the forest. In

* Obligingly communicated by Sir Thomas Edlyne Tomlins, knt.

† There were several short grants made of the Wardenship of this Forest, during the attainders of the Veres earls of Oxford in the contests between the houses of York and Lancaster.

consequence of that grant, queen Elizabeth continued to exercise the same power: but in the 1st year of the reign of James I., Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford, was restored to all his privileges. In the 15th year of his reign, he granted to Henry, earl of Oxford, permission to erect a gaol at Stratford, and to appoint a gaoler for the custody of offenders in the forest. In the 22d year of the reign of James I., the earl of Oxford conveyed the wardenship of the forest, and the keeping of the palace of Havering, &c. to William, earl of Exeter; who, in the 3d year of the reign of Charles I., granted the same to Robert, earl of Lindsay: his descendant, Robert, marquis of Lindsay, conveyed the wardenship to sir Richard Child, bart.

The office of warden is, at present, held by William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley, esq. (son of the right honourable William Wellesley Pole, and nephew of the Duke of Wellington,) in right of his wife Catherine, daughter of sir James Tylney Long, the heiress of the families of Tylney and Long, the descendants of sir Richard Child.

The warden has the command of vest and venison throughout the forest: he is also entitled to certain tolls in Stratford, and to all deer fallen, or browse wood, with several other emoluments within the forest.

The verdurers, lieutenant, riding-forester, purlieu-ranger, master-keepers, and the steward of the courts, are entitled to certain fee bucks and does in the season; and there are also claims for venison by persons holding part of the possessions of Barking Abbey, under antient grants from the crown.

The lieutenant, or deputy warden, sir William Smyth, bart. Hill Hall, Theydon Mount.—Riding-forester, John Rigg, esq., Walthamstow.—Purlieu-ranger, William Matthew Raikes, esq., Walthamstow.

There are now ten walks of the forest, viz.

MASTER-KEEPERS.

1. Layton & Wansted··Charles Danvers, esq., Wansted
2. Walthamstow··George Bowles, esq., Wansted.
3. Woodford··Sir Robert Wigram, bart., Walthamstow House.
4. New Lodge··William Sotheby, esq., High Beach, Waltham.
5. Chingford··Mrs. Lydia Heathcote, Chingford.
6. Epping··John Conyers, esq., Copped Hall, Epping.
7. Loughton··William Mellish, esq., Bush Hill, Enfield.
8. Lambourn & Chigwell··John Rutherford Abdy, esq. Albins, Stapleford Abbots.
9. West Heynault··John Maitland, esq., Woodford Hall.
10. East Heynault··Jeremiah Harman, esq., Snaresbrook*.

Steward of the courts of the forest, sir Thomas Edlyne Tomlins, knt.

* The annual salaries of £20 each for the woodward and ten under-keepers, and of £10 for the purlieu-rangers, are issued to the warden at the exchequer, out of the civil-list revenue.

This half hundred contains four parishes, which are entirely in the forest, viz. Waltham Abbey, or Waltham Holy Cross, Epping, Chingford, and Nazing.

WALTHAM ABBEY.

The first account we have on record of Waltham Abbey is in the reign of king Canute, when Tovi, stalere or standard bearer to that monarch, a person of great power and wealth, induced by the abundance of game, built here a village, and placed in it sixty-six inhabitants; he erected also a church, for the purpose of keeping a holy cross, said to have been brought hither by a miracle, and committed it to the care of two priests, from which circumstance the monastery received its name. He afterwards enlarged his church, increased the number of priests, and augmented their revenues; he also established a school, under the direction of Alardus, denominated *Medicus*. Tovi's wife, Alicha, was a great benefactress. Among other donations she gave a crown of gold*; but their son Athelstan, by his prodigality, soon dissipated his wealth, and this estate appears to have fallen to the crown, as Edward the Confessor bestowed it with a considerable grant of land on his brother-in-law Harold, son of earl Godwin, who rebuilt or enlarged the original foundation, and endowed it richly as a convent or college for a dean and eleven secular black canons. Edward the Confessor, in his confirming charter, dated 1062, says, "Harold, enriched with wise counsel and mindful of his earthly condition, erected on the prescribed place a monastery to the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the holy cross, and bestowed on it the land called Northland, wherewith he found the former church to have been antiently endowed. Thereupon, after having founded a monastery to the holy faith, he caused it to be honourably dedicated according to the due form and order of a holy church of God, in the remembrance of me and my wife, named Editha, for himself, his father, and mother, and for all related to him in consanguinity, whether living or dead; and he adorned it with numberless reliques of saints, apostles, martyrs, confessors, and virgins, and not only with divers lands, thereinafter mentioned, but also with holy books, vestments, and diverse kinds of ornaments suitable to a church of the Lord;" and adds, "finally instituted an holy band of brethren, subject to

* Cott. MSS. Julius, D. 6.

canonical rules grounded on the authority of the holy fathers, who should daily and nightly celebrate the praises of God and his saints."

The charter then proceeds to enumerate the seventeen lordships bestowed on this foundation by Harold, as follows: "Passefield, in High Ongar; Walde, [South Weald]; Upminster; Wallefare, or New Hall, in Boreham; Tippedene, supposed Epping; Alvertune, [not known]; Wodeford; Lambehithe, or Lamborn; Nessingan; Lukinton; Nethleswelle; Alrichsea and Melnho, in Bedfordshire; Brickendune; Hicche; Wormeleia, in Hertfordshire; and West Waltham, in Berkshire. All this king Edward, to redeem his own and his predecessors' sins, confirmed to the abbey, free of all suit and service, and with ample privileges, which he signed and sealed with the holy cross himself, together with his queen Editha and fifty-six of his great men."

Harold bestowed on his abbey, among other rich gifts, seven caskets, three of gold, and four of silver gilt, enriched with gems, filled with relics; four censers of gold and silver, eight gold candlesticks, and four of silver; four crosses of gold and silver, studded with jewels; five chalices, two of gold and three of silver; another cross of silver; two suits for the priests, covered with gold and gems; and four altars with relics, one of gold and three of silver. The relics are described by the legend as being inestimable, having wrought many miracles*.

On the death of Edward the Confessor, Harold ascended the throne; but soon after was slain in the decisive battle† of Hastings, which in its consequences proved so direful to the English nation. His body was found covered with wounds, and conveyed with great lamentations to his own abbey at Waltham, where he was interred with his two brothers, Gurth and Leofwin, (who also fell in the same contest,) by their unhappy mother Githa‡, attended

* Harl. MSS. 3776, Brit. Mus.

† The duke of Normandy sent Harold's standard, which was taken in the battle (on which was the figure of a warrior richly embroidered with jewels) to the pope, in token of victory.

‡ "Haralde's moder vor hyr sone wel gerne hym bysogte
By messagers, & largelyche hym bed of her thynge
To grante hyre sone body anerthe vorto brynge
Wyllam yt sende hyr vayre ynou, wythoute eny hynge waruore
So that yt was born hyre with gret honour y bore
To the hous of Waltam, & ybrogt anerthe there,
In the holy rode chyrche, that he let hym sulf rere."

Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle, p. 364.

by a small dejected remainder of the English nobility, in the choir, or some eastern chapel belonging to the abbey. Towards the end of queen Elizabeth's reign the gardener of sir Edward Denny discovered, under a fountain in a garden formed among the ruins of the abbey, a stone coffin, with a skeleton within it, which, on being touched, crumbled to dust. The tomb was of rich grey marble, supported by pillorets, with a cross fleury on it*, and was at that time thought to be Harold's†.

* Mr. Gough, in his Funeral Monuments, observes, that "by the cross fleury on the lid, it probably belonged to some abbot, and that the fragments engraved by Farmer, in his History of Waltham Abbey, for parts of Harold's tomb, appear to be in too good a style for that age, but possibly might belong to the fountain under which they were said to be found." He also informs us, that "Mr. Woolard, a gardener, who rented the site of Waltham Abbey church, in digging up the foundations of the north pillars of the choir, Michaelmas, 1786, to make a soil to plant in at the depth of six feet, came to a cavity at the bottom of the wall, in which was mould to the depth of 4 feet, and two of foundation; and then a stone coffin, bedded in brick and stone work: the coffin was of blue Purbeck marble 7½ feet long; within it lay a coffin of thin sheet lead, with a cross faintly scratched on it. On being cut open there was discovered a corpse, which, on the admission of air, fell in pieces. At the bottom of the coffin lay a mass of moist white matter, not unlike wet mortar in appearance and smell; in which were fragments of bones, and something like thread, but very indistinct. Willis, from Dodsworth's MS. Collections, says, William Hurleston, abbot in 1400, died soon after his admission, of a pestilential fever. Q. If this was the occasion of the lime? I find, by bishop Kennet's notes on the Monasticon, that Hurleston died 1420, but I only offer this as a conjecture, liable to the objection, that the cross on the coffin lids is a mark of great antiquity. This, however, confirms my opinion, that the tomb ascribed to Harold, on which Fuller says was only a *cross fleury*, was the tomb of some abbot; the lid of the stone coffin was 6 inches thick, carved with a cross bottonee in three egresses, in bold and clear relief: the distance at which this coffin lay from the east wall of the church (the north pillar of the centre tower) is about 260 feet; so that, allowing the tower to have been 30 feet square, the length of the choir will have been 230 feet. Its south wall has not yet been disturbed. In the same line with this coffin, the labourers say, they passed by two more hollows formed like the other, filled with mould, which they did not penetrate. I conceive these bodies were either in separate vaults, or wrought into the foundation of the choir between the pillars[a]." The fragments of the skeleton and the leaden wrapper were gradually taken away, notwithstanding the resolution of placing them in the church.

† In the cathedral of Bayeux, in Normandy, is the celebrated tapestry, said by father Montfaucon to have been the performance of Matilda, the wife of the Conqueror, and by others supposed the work of her grand-daughter, the empress Matilda, daughter of king Henry I. It describes at length the life of Harold, commencing with his embassy from Edward the Confessor, till his death at the battle of Hastings. The tapestry was usually hung up to ornament the church on St. John's day; but this custom has of late been discontinued, lest this highly valuable relic of antiquity should receive further injury.

a Gough's Fun. Mon. vol. ii. p. 75.

This king's reign being of the short duration of nine months and nine days, it does not appear that he had a great seal; nor are there any other representations of him now known but on his coins, (see a specimen on plate ix), and the following delineation of him, taken from father Montfaucon's Antiquities, done from an illuminated drawing on a MS. prayer book, written in England in the eleventh century. Harold is sitting on his throne, holding in his right hand a military banner, and in his left a sceptre, surmounted by a dove. On each side of the throne is a stand, on which lies a book open, and near each stands a saint, with his hand elevated as bestowing the benediction.

The lands in this parish bestowed on the dean and canons of Waltham Abbey, were wrested from them by the Conqueror, on pretence that they were the private property of Harold, and in no way pertained to their house. At the Survey, they held but half a hide; the remainder was possessed by Walcher, bishop of Durham. William having dispossessed Egelwin, bishop of that see, (who was starved to death in prison), placed Walcher in his bishopric, who afterwards purchased the earldom of Northumberland, where he behaved himself so insolently, that he was torn in pieces by the populace 4th May, 1080. After his death, the lands reverted to the crown: these lands, it appears, were afterwards appropriated to the queens of Henry I. The pious queen Maud gave to the dean and canons of Waltham Abbey the mill at Waltham, which she had in exchange for thirty shillings, which were paid to them from the priory of the Holy Trinity*, Aldgate; and Adeliza, that monarch's second wife, bestowed on them the tithes of all the parish and also of her demesnes†.

This college remained as Harold instituted it, for 115 years, from 1064 to 1177. In the reign of Henry II. Richard, archbishop of Canterbury, visiting this abbey in 1174, suspended the dean Guido or Wido Rufus, absent and unheard, he having, as well as the canons, been charged with great irregularities. King Henry II. deputed Galfry bishop of Ely, and Gilbert bishop of London, as his commissioners, to receive the resignation of the abbey. Henry having vowed to erect an abbey to the honour of God and St. Thomas à Becket, as an expiation of his sins, went himself to Waltham Abbey on the vigils of Pentecost, 1177; where Walter bishop of Rochester, on the part of the archbishop of Canterbury, Gilbert bishop of London, John of Norwich, and Hugh of Durham, meeting him, June 3rd, he, having procured a charter from pope Alexander III. proceeded to change the old foundation of seculars of the Benedictine order to an abbey of regular canons of the order of St. Augustine, increasing the number to sixteen; six of Cirencester, six of Osney, and four of Chich, were inducted into Waltham Abbey; Walter de Gaunt, canon of Osney, was constituted the first abbot, and Ralph canon of Cirencester the first prior.

At this ordination, Guido, the late dean, was present; to whom the king gave a manor during life, in exchange for his deanery, and to the secular canons who were present, the value of their prebends during life, after to revert to the regulars‡.

* Stow's Survey of London. † Fuller's Hist. of Waltham. ‡ Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 628.

The privilege of being exempt from all episcopal jurisdiction was granted to this first abbot by pope Lucius III.* and he was afterwards indulged in the use of the pontificals by pope Celestine II.†

King Henry having thus settled regular canons here, and performed his vow in the way most expeditious and easiest to himself, bestowed on them the manors of Sewardston and Eppinges, Waltham Hall in Takeley, Stansted Thule, the tithes of hay of the lordship of Waltham, and tithes of Purlai; the land of Lamborn, with land in Danton, given them by the chamberlain of that place; and the house of Walter de Geldethorp as an habitation, whenever they visited the court; this he confirmed to them by a charter, (wherein he says, "It was fit that Christ's spouse should have a new dowry,") and also the original endowment by Harold, and all the benefactions given them since that period; and at the same time re-dedicated the church to the Holy Cross and St. Laurence‡.

Stow says, he rebuilt the church§; he most probably enlarged both the church and the monastery, as he proposed to augment their revenues, that it should be enabled to support eighty or one hundred canons; which he never performed. In 1182, king Henry, at Waltham Abbey, in the presence of all his nobles, gave the sum of 42,000 marks of silver, and 500 marks of gold, in value equal to £47,333 6s. 8d. towards the relief of the Holy Land‖.

King Richard I. by two charters, dated at Winchester and Canterbury, confirmed to the abbot and canons two scrudlands in Nessingas, before given them by his father Henry II.; and further granted them the church and parish of Nessingas, with 160 acres of Essart land, with all its wastes, &c.; and the whole manor of Waltham, with the market of the town; the great wood and Harold's park, with liberty of inclosing it for the benefit of the canons; 600 acres of

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 628.

† When the abbots, and other superiors of certain grand religious communities, grew impatient of a subjection to the jurisdiction of their ordinary bishops, they eagerly contended for the ensigns of independent authority, namely, for the pontifical ornaments; which were the mitre, the ring, and the sandals. The frequency of those grants becoming a subject of complaint, Clement IV. in the year 1267, made a decree, still extant in the canon law, restraining mitred abbots, who were exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, to the use of the *fringed* or second order of mitres, on public occasions, and non-exempt abbots and priors to the *simple* or third order of that ornament.—*Arch.* vol. xvii. art. 2.

‡ Monas. Ang. vol. ii. p. 13. § Stow's Annals, p. 154. ‖ Ibid, p. 156.

Essart land, with all its rights; the church of St. John the Baptist, in New Windsor; the chapel of Old Windsor; the churches of All Saints, Hereford, and of Alrichsea, in Bedford; paying yearly into the exchequer £60 at Michaelmas, in lieu of all service*.

King Henry III.† was a liberal benefactor to the church in general, but particularly to Waltham Abbey, whither, amidst the frequent changes he experienced during his reign, he often retired, it being of all the mitred abbeys the nearest to London: he bestowed many rich gifts on it, the privileges of a fair for seven days, and a weekly market. Mathew Paris says, "that in 1242, Waltham Abbey was solemnly dedicated, king Henry III. and many of his nobles being present." This was probably in consequence of some alteration or addition. In the 30th of this king's reign, the abbot of Waltham had a dispute of some duration with the towns' people respecting the rights of pasturage in Waltham marsh for the abbot's horses, where, by the violence of the people in driving them out of the marsh, several of the most valuable were killed, others maimed, and their keepers wounded. Notwithstanding these irregular proceedings, the people of Waltham carried their complaints before the king in London, where they so misrepresented the case as brought disgrace on the abbey of Waltham; however, the abbot, being armed with the power of the church, excommunicated them for their unjustifiable conduct. On this, the people flew for redress to the common law; and this cause was finally settled in the court of King's Bench, where the people of Waltham, being found the aggressors, were cast, and adjudged to pay twenty marks to the abbot, who, upon their sub-

* Monas. Ang. vol. ii. p. 17.

† During the minority of Henry III. the abbot of Waltham's court was amerced in the sum of thirty marks for a trespass in putting certain men to the judgement of water[a].—*Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer*, p. 380.

a There were several sorts of ordeals used in England by the Saxons. The principal were the six following: judicial combat; the ordeal of the cross; the ordeal of the corsned, or consecrated bread; the ordeal of cold water; the ordeal of hot water; and the ordeal of hot iron. The ordeal of cold water was the most in use among the common people, and was thus carried into execution. The person who appealed, was placed under the direction of a priest, who obliged him to fast three days, and to perform many acts of devotion. On the day of trial he was conducted to the church, where mass was celebrated; he was then adjured in a very solemn manner to confess the truth, and the communion was administered. They then proceeded to the pool, where the priest gave the prisoner a cup of holy-water, and prayed that, if the person to be thrown into the water should be guilty, it would reject him, and, if innocent, receive him; he was then stripped, and a rope tied about his waist, with a knot upon it a yard and half distant from his body, and then thrown into the pool: if he floated, he was declared guilty; if he sunk deep enough to draw the rope under the water, he was instantly taken out and declared innocent.—*Strutt's Chronicle of England*, vol. ii. p. 200.

mission, remitted both the fine and the excommunication*. No sooner was this affair concluded, than a contest arose between the abbot and Peter Earl of Savoy, to the latter of whom king Henry III. had granted the lordship of the neighbouring manor of Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire. The earl demanded as part of that manor, all the land west of the stream of the River Lea that ran through the town of Waltham. On the other part, the abbot insisted that the small Lea stream, half a mile distant from Waltham, divided the counties of Essex and Hertford. After some litigation, this was also concluded in favour of the abbot; and Peter of Savoy resigned the claim for himself and his heirs†; but it appears, that these marshes were frequently the subject of dispute even till the dissolution of the abbey‡.

King Edward III. granted the abbot and canons of Waltham Abbey many privileges in Waltham, Epping, and Nazing; and confirmed to them the two fairs and the market at Waltham; and also granted them free warren in many of their manors.

One of the most important events that has occurred at Waltham Abbey, (important at least in its consequences,) was, that here the first attack was made on the infallibility of the Roman pontiff in this kingdom, and which eventually led to the reformation in religion, which soon after spread through Britain; this proceeded from the following circumstance. King Henry VIII. possessed a

---

* Farmer's Hist. of Waltham Abbey. † Ibid.

‡ To this abbey were brought the remains of king Edward I. who died at Burgh on the sands, on his march to Scotland. Before his decease, he enjoined the earls of Pembroke, Northumberland, and others of his nobles, to inform his son, it was his dying command, "That his heart should be carried to the Holy-land, attended by one hundred and forty knights, who should have thirty-two thousand pounds of silver for their maintenance whilst thus employed; and that his corpse should remain unburied, and be carried in the van of the army till Scotland was reduced to obedience." Little regard was paid to these commands; for the council ordered the bishop of Chester, his treasurer, assisted by the king's household, to convey the royal corpse to Waltham Abbey, where it arrived with great funeral pomp, attended by many of the principal nobility, and Peter cardinal of Spain, who went to meet it, and also numbers of the clergy, who assisted at the celebration of the masses in the churches wherever it rested. The body remained at Waltham Abbey fifteen weeks; during this time six religious men were chosen weekly from the neighbouring monasteries to attend it night and day; and none were permitted to depart without especial license till the king's remains were removed to Westminster Abbey, where it was interred on the 28th of October, in Edward the Confessor's chapel.—*Walsingham's Hist. of England.*

house at Waltham, in a place called Romeland, adjoining the abbey: happening to pass a night or two there in 1529, his secretary Dr. Stephens, and his almoner Dr. Fox (afterwards bishop of Hereford) were lodged by the king's harbingers at the house of Mr. Cressey, of Waltham; at the same time Dr. Cranmer and the two sons of Mr. Cressey, his pupils, were living there, being obliged to leave Cambridge on account of the plague. At supper the conversation turning on the king's divorce, a common topic discussed every where at that time, the courtiers, knowing the sound judgement and learning of Dr. Cranmer, (with whom they had previously been acquainted,) wished to have his opinion on this subject, which he modestly declined, but said, that, if the marriage were unlawful by any divine command or precept, the dispensation of the pope could not make it otherwise; and that it appeared to him an easier way, to have the opinion of the learned men of our own and foreign universities; for, if they decided in favour of the king, the pope must soon come to a conclusion; which otherwise would not be effected by long fruitless negociations at the court of Rome. On their return to Greenwich, Dr. Fox acquainted the king with this new suggestion. Henry seemed highly delighted with the idea, and in his blunt manner declared, "That the man had got the right sow by the ear." Cranmer was immediately sent for to court; where he came very reluctantly, and, after some conference, the king ordered him to defend his cause in writing, and committed him to the care of the earl of Wiltshire till it was completed. The subject of this treatise was, the unlawfulness of the king's marriage; and also in it was proved, that the bishop of Rome had no authority to dispense with the word of God, nor the Scriptures: on his presenting his book, the king asked him, "whether he would abide by it before the pope; to which Cranmer replied, "That will I do by God's grace, if your Majesty send me thither." He was shortly afterwards sent with the earl of Wiltshire, accompanied by several learned men, on an embassy to the pope. In 1532, king Henry, having conceived a great esteem for Cranmer, made him, contrary to his own wish, archbishop of Canterbury, and continued his friendship to him during life; and the king in his will appointed him to be one of his executors, and also of the privy council during the minority of his son, Edward VI. On the decease of king Edward and accession of Queen Mary, he was committed to the Tower; and, in 1554, suffered death at the stake for his adherence to the doctrines of the Reformation, of which he had been one of the first promoters and greatest ornaments.

Waltham Abbey, being a royal foundation, was not subject to episcopal juris-

diction, but only to the see of Rome and the king: the superior was one of the twenty-eight mitred abbots in England, and ranked the twentieth. These mitred abbots were styled abbots general, or abbots sovereign, and sat as lords in parliament: four of these were denominated abbots exempt; of whom the abbot of Waltham was one: the others were those of Bury, St. Alban's, and Evesham. Waltham Abbey had continued, from its foundation by Harold in 1062, for 478 years, under several deans and twenty-seven abbots*; and was surrendered to king Henry VIII. on 23rd March, 1540, by Robert Fuller, the last abbot; who had previously endeavoured to avert its fate by making the king a present of Copt-hall†; but this gift only retarded the dissolution of the abbey for a short period. The deed of the surrender of this abbey, with the seal appendant, remains in the Augmentation Office, signed by the abbot, prior, and sixteen canons. For a fac-simile of their autographs, see the annexed plate, with the seal of the abbey.

*1 Walter de Gaunt, ...1177—1201.
2 Nicholas Westminster, 1214.
3 Richard ......1219—1230, 14 Henry III.
4 Henry, ...1230—1248, 33 Henry III.
5 Simon de Soham, 1248—1264, 48 Henry III.
6 Adam de Wiz, ..1264—1270.
7 Richard de Hargas, 1273, died the same year.
8 Reginald de Maidenhith, 1277.
9 Hugh .....1288.
10 Robert de Elinton, ...1289—1301.
11 John de Badburgham, 1302—1307.
12 Richard de Hertford..1308—1334.
13 John.
14 Richard.....1345.
15 Thomas Walmersley, 1345—1371.
16 Nicholas Morris, ...1371.
17 William Neel, ...1390.
18 Michael, ...1397.
19 William Herleston ..1420.
20 William Hestford....1420.
21 John Lucas .....1475.
22 Thomas Edwards, ..1475.
23 Gervase Rose, ...1497.
24 Alan Reed, ...1500.
25 John Sharnbrock....1507.
26 John Malyn, ...1527.
27 Robert Fuller .....1540.

Fit Abbas 1526: he surrendered the monastery 23rd March 1540, and wrote a book concerning its antiquities and possessions, of which see Willis 195. He died between August 14 and November 4, 1540.

The above account of the abbots of Waltham Abbey was corrected by the late antiquary, Mr. Gough, from Brown Willis's Hist. of Mitred Abbeys.—*Gough's Fun. Monuments,* vol. ii.

In the Archives of the Antiquarian Society is the following entry:—"36 Aug. 1742, Mr. West shewed the drawing of two abbots from a drawing made the 3 of Hen. 8, of the abbots of Waltham Abbey, preserved in the Asmolean Museum, Oxon, being the two last." On search being made for it in 1816, the drawing was not to be found.

Fuller's Hist. of Waltham Abbey.

The seal of Waltham Abbey appears to be of the time of king Henry II. probably when he enlarged the abbey; and is rendered very curious by a peculiarity unusual in conventual seals; it having, fixed within its matrix, an antique gem of Apollo and Diana, representing the sun and moon, with their attributes, a crescent and stars; (this is, I presume, an emblematical idea of Light dispelling Darkness, or Truth enlightening Ignorance): at the top is placed a small gem of Jupiter, and at the bottom another of an antique lion; the whole environed with this inscription: **Hoc carte fedus cum Tobi firmat Haroldus.** Around this are four lions supporting, on the dexter side, the arms of England, and on the sinister the arms of Waltham Abbey: Ar. on a cross ingrailed, sable, 5 cross-crosslets, or. On the other side is a cross, ornamented with the Saxon zig-zag, supported on each side by angels, with their wings extended, with the following inscription: **Hoc .... gill. Ecclesie Sancte Crucis de Walthaam ✠.** The signatures are as follow:

℣ me Robertᵐ Abb'em S'ce Crucis de Walth'm.
Thomas Waryn. Hugo Yonge.
℣ me Robertᵐ Woodleff. Humfredus Martyn.
Rychard Reed. Mylys Garrard.
William Lellie. Johannes Noris.
Thomas Hawkyns. Jhon Sander.
Georgius Sollys. John Homstyd.
Edmundus Saunder. Robert Hall.
Robertus Parkar. Edmundus Freke.
Edwardus Story.
Capt' & recognit' coram mé Will'mo
Petre, die & anno subscriptis.
℣ me Willᵐ Petre*.

At the dissolution of this abbey, its possessions were valued by Dugdale at 900*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*; and according to Speed, at 1079*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*†

* When the dissolution of the monasteries was determined on by king Henry VIII. William Petre, whose signature is affixed to the above surrender, was appointed to be one of the visitors to examine into the government of those religious houses; in which employment he acquitted himself so much to the satisfaction of the king, that he rewarded him with large grants of abbey lands in Essex, and afterwards knighted him. In 1543 he was admitted into the privy council, and the same year constituted one of the principal secretaries of state. In this office he continued during this reign, and those of king Edward, queen Mary, and part of Elizabeth. He died in 1571, and was buried at Ingatestone. Sir William was the ancestor of the present baron Petre, of Writtle, and a benefactor to Exeter college.

† Hugo de Nevill gave them the manor of Thorendon; John de Chishull bishop of London, the church of South Welde; Robert de Valoines, All Saints, in Hertford; Geoffrey de Scales, that of Badburgham, his daughter Juliana, Sudecamps, both in Cambridgeshire; John bishop of Sarum gave them the churches of Old and New Windsor; Simon le Bret, the church of Wrangle, and John, son

Pensions assigned 24th March, 31 Henry VIII. to the abbot and canons of Waltham—To Robert Fuller, late abbot there, in land and possessions, to the yearly value of 200*l.*; Thomas Warren, late prior, 20*l.*; Edmund Sandee, quondam subprior, 10*l.*; RobertWoodleff, Thomas Hawkyns, 9*l.* each; Rychard Reed, William Lellie, George Sollys, Robert Parker, quondam sextons, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* each; Edward Story, 8*l.*; Hugh Yonge, Humfrey Martyn, Miles Garrard, John Noris, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* each; John Saunder, John Homstyd, Robert Hall, Edmund Freke, 5*l.* each.—Sum 326*l.*

Examinatur p'r me Thomam Mildemaye, Auditor'.

Signed, Rychard Ryche.

In the infirmary of the abbey there was a chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr (Becket), consecrated by William bishop of Hereford in 1188. An hospital was built by the abbot and convent within the precincts of Waltham Abbey about 1218; to which two yearly pensions, of 40*s.* each, out of the churches of Alphamston and Lambourn, were confirmed by William de Sancta Maria, bishop of London, the same year*.

The only remains of Waltham Abbey are, the nave of the abbey church, (now the parish church), and a vaulted crypt or porch; this most probably was a part of the additions erected by king Henry II. when he enlarged the abbey in 1177. The simple intersecting of the ribs, which support the groining of the vault, agree in character with the arched ceiling in the east end of Canterbury cathedral, built by William of Sens in 1175†; and a gate of later date at the entrance of the precincts of the abbey, from Romeland. See Plate IX.

---

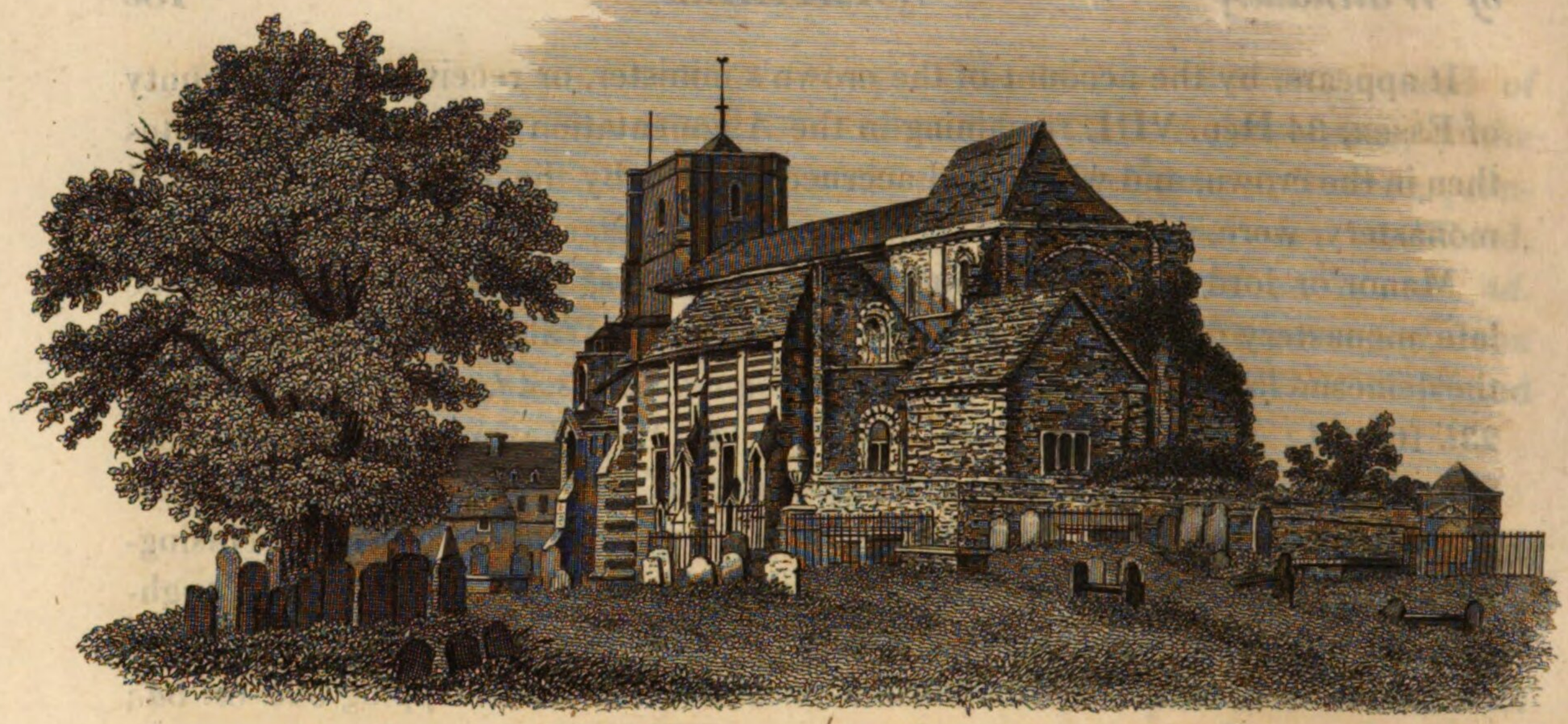
of Alward, that of Leverton, both in Lincolnshire; Everard de Geist, the churches of Geist, and Geisthorpe, and the third part of Norton, in Norfolk; Roger de Geist, the church of Tatersham, in Surry; John Morrice, in 1377, gave them 40 acres of land; and, in 1383, John Morrice, sen. and others messuages and land in Waltham, Nazing, and Roydon; John de Tany gave them the manor of Theydon Bois; they also possessed the lordship of Waltham with its dependencies, and nearly the whole of the parish, with the rectory of Alphamston, the manor and third presentation of Great Parndon, the manor of Cullings, with the advowson of St. Nicholas, in Standford le Hope; the manor of Abbots, in Stanway, and Watermans, in Matching; the manors and rectories of Wormingford, Blakemore, Margaretting, and the manor of Priors in Broomfield, which they received from King Henry VIII. for Stansted Abbots in Hertfordshire; they had in the same county the rectory of Hormead, and the manor, with some land in Lambeth.

* Newcourt's Repert. p. 691.

† See the View of this part of Canterbury cathedral, in Dr. Milner's Treatise on the Ecclesiastical Architecture during the Middle Ages.

It appears, by the account of the crown's minister, or receiver for the county of Essex, 34 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation Office, that the estates then in the crown, and which had accrued thereto by the dissolution of the said monastery, were, with their respective annual values, as follow:

Manor or lordship of Waltham, with its members, 169*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d.*; site of the late monastery of Waltham, with the Grange called Waltham Grange, and with the demesne lands to the same grange belonging, 72*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; rectory of Waltham 23*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*; the water-mills in Waltham 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; manor of Claverham 23*l.*; Woodredon farm, in the parish of Waltham, 8*l.*; lands called Pekeupshire 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; rents in Sewardston 11*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; manor of Nasing, otherwise Nasingbury, 31*l.* 18*s.*; rents at Nasing 33*l.* 8*s.* 3¼*d.*; manor of Lueton, otherwise Loughton, 46*l.*; tenements and rents at Lueton 10*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*; manor of Woodford and Hillhouse 30*l.*; rents at Woodford 9*l.* 9*s.* 5½*d.*; manor of Epping 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; rents, &c. at Epping, 6*l.* 0*s.* 6½*d.*; manor of Shingilhall 8*l.* 10*s.*; a tenement called Parvills, in Epping, 4*l.* 13*s.*4*d.*; manor of Theydon 18*l.*; manor of Neteswell 30*l.* 12*s.*; manor of Pasfeld, not answered for, because granted 34 Henry VIII. to George Harper, esq. his heirs and assigns; a tenement called Buckhurst 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; farm of Willingehall 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; lands in Bromefeld 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; manor of Katoynes, in Parndon Magna, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; lands in Tillingham 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; manor called Abbotts, in Stanway, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; manor of Takeley 8*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*; manor of Wormyngford, with the rectory, 13*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*; manor of Welde, otherwise South Weld, with the rectory, 4*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; manor of Stanford Hope 20*l.*; rents in Stanford 5*l.* 7*s.* 3½*d.*; manor of Blackemore (reserved rent) 2*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; manor of Gynge Margaret, with the rectory, (reserved rent) 1*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*; manor of Alrychesey, Bedfordshire, 35*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; manor of Millhoo (reserved rent) 1*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*; manor of Brikendon, with the rectory, not answered for, because granted 33 Hen. VIII. to Thomas Knyghton, gent. and Margery his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, &c.; manor of Wormley, Herts, (reserved rent) 1*l.* 13*s.*; manor of Cullings 8*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.*; rectory of Horemead Magna 11*l.*; manor of Newhall 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; manor of Amewell 6*l.*; rectory of Gaysthorpe 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; rectory of Skarninge 2*l.*; manor of Wrangley, Lincolnshire, 45*l.*; manor of Badburgham, Camb. 20*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.*; rectory of Sudicamps, Camb. 2*l.*; manor of Caterham, Surrey, 6*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*; manor of Windsor, Berks, 17*l.* 17*s.*; manor of Haywood, not answered for, because granted 32 Hen. VIII. to sir John Norres; Canelands and Canewood, Middlesex, 13*l.*; rents in London 13*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*



WALTHAM.

THIS Church, dedicated to the Holy Cross and St. Laurence, was originally built in the form of a cross; the transepts, tower, choir, and antechapel, are destroyed; and the nave, which constitutes the present church, is all that remains of this once magnificent structure. At the dissolution of the monastery, in the time of king Henry VIII. it was appropriated to the use of the parishioners of Waltham, with part of the rich plate and vestments belonging to the abbey. This truly venerable relic of antiquity is a specimen of the architecture in the time of Edward the Confessor. The above View represents the Saxon arch (now filled up), which was the entrance of the antient tower, that separated the east end or choir from the nave, and also the ruins of the transepts: the break in the remains of the south transept shows a small part of the south side, with two round-headed arches or windows, ornamented with the Saxon zig-zag. On this side is a building of later erection, called Our Lady's chapel, supported by buttresses, on which are niches with canopies. A part of this chapel is now used as a vestry, and the other as a school-room, in which are the remains of a *piscina*. Under this is a very fine crypt, or charnel-house, partly filled with bones, placed in regular

order. This was antiently used as a place of worship*, and had its altar and a reading desk covered with plates of silver. At the south-east end of the church is another chapel, used as a school-room, in which are the remains of old broken tomb-stones taken out of the church; at the west end is a square stone

* In this church there appear to have been two chantries and six obits[a]. In the Certificate of Colleges and Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office, is the following account:

" Londs and ten^ts put in feoff'm^t by diverse & sundrie p'sons to the maintenance of a priest callide o^r Lady prieste in Waltham Holy Cross, the seid pryest to saye dyvine s'vice in the p'ishe church of Walth'm aforeseid. The said chantry is nowe vacant & w^thowt any incumbent. The seid town of Walth^m is a great towne, having in it to the number of .... housling people.

	£.	s.	d.
The yerely valewe of the same doythe amount to the sum of....	IIII	XIIII	—
Rent resolute	—	V	IIII

" The valew of the plate, juells, p'cell, &c. viz.

One chalice of silver, gilte, poysant IX oz. at per oz.....	—	—	—
V vestments, VIII clothes, one corparas	—	XXVII	—
II gilte candlesticks, w'th other implements, p'ysed together at..	—	—	—
And so remayneth cleare to the king's ma^ties use	IIII	XII	—

" Lands and ten^ts put in feoffment by diverse & sundrie p'sons to the maintenance of a priest callide the charnell p'st inWaltham Holy Crosse; the seide priest to saye dyvine s'vice in the church of Waltham aforeseide, & to helpe s've the cure their. The seid chantry is nowe vacant & w^thowt enye incumbent, & haythe been this....yere and more.

	s.	d.
The yerely valewe of the same doth amownt to the sum of	LVIII	—
Rent resolute.....	IIII	VIII

" The valewe of the plate, juells, &c. viz.

One chalice of silver p'cell gilte, poisant IX oz. at per oz.....	—	—
V vestments & fyve altar clothes, price	VI	III
And so remaynyth cleare to the king's ma^ties use	LIII	III.

[a] Lands and tenements were left to defray the expenses of these obits. Thomas Smith bequeathed a tenement in the corn market, and others left lands in Upshire, called Paternoster-hills, and also in other places, besides a stock of eighteen cows let out yearly for eighteen shillings. The expense of each obit was as follows:

To the parish priest.....	4*d.*
To our Lady's priest	3
To the charnel priest	3
To the two clerks	4
To the children (choristers) ..	3
To the sexton	2
To the bellman.....	2
For two tapers.....	2
For oblation	3
	2*s.* 2*d.*

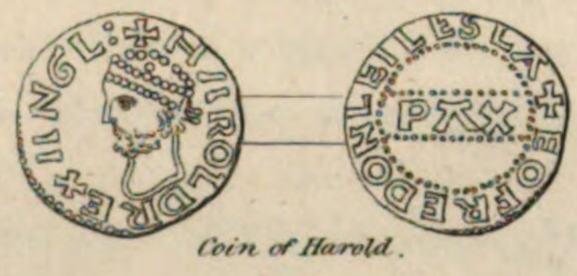
tower, about 90 feet high, with a ring of 6 bells, and the date "1558" on it, which was built by the parishioners from the profits arising from the sale of the church vestments and superfluous plate. The interior of this part of the abbey church*

* Mr. Morant says, "That it cannot be supposed that earl Harold could make any great progress in the building during the four years he lived after having laid the foundations: therefore it was undoubtedly built with the rest of the abbey by degrees, and with the assistance of several benefactors, as low as, or even after, the reign of King Henry II.[a]"—*Morant's Hist. Essex*, vol. i. p. 45.

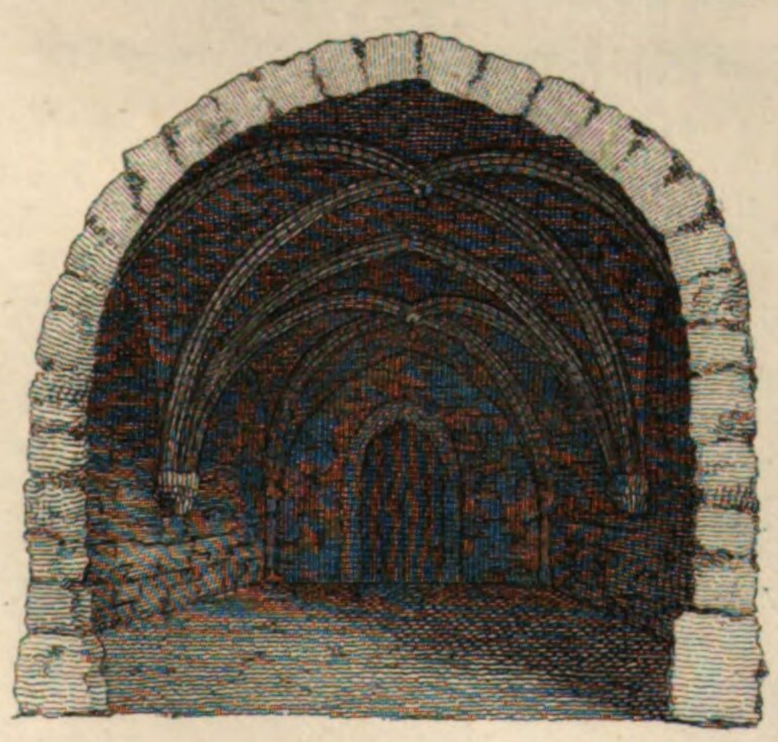
[a] This opinion appears to be contradicted by Edward the Confessor's charter itself, which describes it as being dedicated and enriched with valuable gifts and precious relics. We find that Bede gives an account of the famous abbot Benedict Biscopius, who intended building St. Peter's church in the monastery at Weremouth, in the year 675, made many journeys to Rome, to procure materials and workmen to build his church after the Roman manner (as it was then called); and that he prosecuted the work with such diligence, that, within a year after the foundations were laid, the roof was put on, and divine service performed in it. He then sent to France for persons skilled in the mystery of making glass (who instructed the Saxons in this art, hitherto unknown in Britain) to glaze the windows of his church and the porticos.

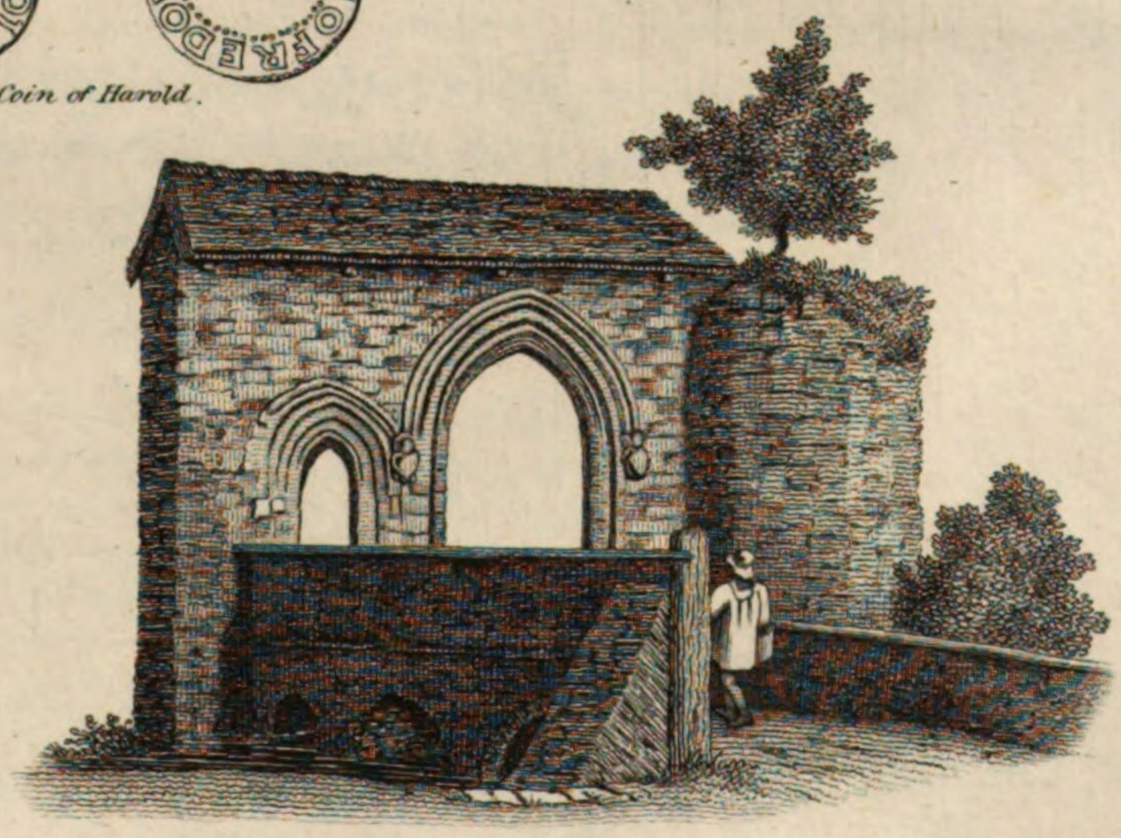
And so of the famous abbey of Ramsey, in Huntingdonshire, which was founded by Ailwin, alderman of all England; the church and offices were rebuilt under the direction of Ednoth, a monk of Worcester, in the space of six years, and dedicated, in 974, by Oswald, archbishop of York. From a description given of this abbey, it appears to have had two towers raised above the roof; one at the west end, from which was an extensive view, and the other in the middle, larger, and supported by four pillars. If these buildings could be finished by comparatively private persons, it cannot be surprising that Harold, possessing unbounded wealth, and great power, little less than regal, even before his assumption of the crown, could effect the finishing of a structure to which he appears to have been much attached: for, notwithstanding his impatience to meet his enemy the Duke of Normandy in the field, it is said that he went to Waltham Abbey to offer up his petitions to Heaven for success, before the fatal battle of Hastings. Besides, on the buildings newly erected after the Conquest, that now remain, are to be seen arcades of circular intersecting arches as ornaments, both on the interior and exterior of those structures, as may be proved by the tower of St. Augustine's monastery in Canterbury, built by Scotlandus, the first Norman abbot in 1080, and it appears by William of Malmsbury's account of his own monastery, that abbot Warin de Lira (also a Norman) in 1080, ornamented Malmsbury Abbey in the same manner; and on the north side of Durham Cathedral, erected by bishop Carilpho in 1093, this new style of ornament is displayed, of which there is not the least appearance on any part of Waltham Abbey church. Dr. Milner observes that the Normans possessed a greater passion for ecclesiastical architecture, than any nation on record; and as the great benefices were immediately filled by them, "When possessing wealth at their command, they did not fail of indulging to the utmost their passion for erecting grand churches and monasteries: in a very short time almost all the Saxon cathedrals, some of which had been lately rebuilt, were demolished, and replaced by new ones on a grander scale and in a more noble style. At one and the same time these vast and costly works were carrying forward by Mauricius in London, Lanfranc at Canterbury, Thomas at York, Walkelin at Winchester, Gundulph at Rochester, Remigius at Lincoln, William at Durham, St. Wulstan at Worcester, Robert at Hereford, Herbert at Norwich, St. Anselm at Chester, Roger at Sarum; in short, by almost every prelate of every then existing cathedral in England. The abbots would not be outdone by the bishops: accordingly, far the greater part of the rich and ample monasteries, such as St. Augustine's at Canterbury, St Alban's, Evesham, Glastonbury, Malmsbury, Ely, St. Edmund's-bury, &c. were rebuilt in the whole, or considerable part of them, with a zeal and an emulation in their builders which had never been equalled in any age or country of the world, and which could not fail of leading to improvements in an art not then subject to fixed rules. In short, all the great abbeys throughout the English realm seem to have been rebuilt soon after the

WALTHAM ABBEY CHURCH.



Coin of Harold.





The remains of a Porch and Gateway of the Abbey.

consists of three tiers of semicircular arches above each other, ornamented with zig-zag mouldings; the two last of the lower tier cut up into the second tier forming two large pointed arches, probably done at the time of building the tower, for the purpose of admitting light into the west end of the church: the arches are supported by large cylindrical pillars, two of them ornamented with coarse zig-zag indentings: the two chancel pillars have a deep spiral groove running round them: these hollows, tradition says, were filled up with brass (see Plate IX.) At the east end is the large Saxon arch before mentioned, decorated with the same Saxon indentings as the other arches. At the bottom of the upper tier is the narrow passage called Triforia, common in cathedral and conventual churches, for the purpose of decorating the church with tapestry and other hangings on great festivals. The south side remains in its original state; but the windows in the north aile have been made square. The principal entrance of this church is at the west end, which appears to be of the time of Edward III. Dr. Fuller says, "That a picture of Harold in glass was lately to be seen in the north window of this church, till some barbarous hand beat it down, under the notion of superstition*."

On the south side of the chancel is a large monument erected to the memory of Sir Edward Denny; whose effigy, large as life, in armour, is represented under an arch of veined marble in a recumbent posture, leaning on his left arm: his lady placed in the same attitude, in a black dress, with a ruff and veil. Under them are the effigies of their six sons and four daughters, kneeling; above them is the following inscription:

"An epitaph on the death of the right worthie sir Edward Denny, knt. sonn of the right hon. sir Anthony Denny, counsellor of estate, and executor to King

---

* Fuller's Hist of Waltham Abbey.

Norman conquest, that is to say, during the latter end of the eleventh century and the beginning of the twelfth, except Westminster, Gloucester, Waltham, and some few others very lately erected."(1) William of Malmsbury says that, in his time (King Henry I.), there was not one Englishman possessed of any post of honour or profit, either in the government or church; so that, from the taste of the Normans, the style of building was materially changed, and toward the end of Henry the Second's reign, the heavy short Saxon pillars and circular arches were exploded, and had given way to the heightened pillar and more elegant pointed arch. This probably might have been adopted in the part enlarged or built by king Henry II. when he changed Waltham Abbey from a college of secular canons to one of regulars: but of this there is now no possibility of judging.

(1) *Treatise on the Ecclesiastical Architecture of England during the Middle Ages, by the Rev. John Milner, D.D.*

Henry VIII.; and of Joane Champernon, his wife; who, beinge of Queen Elizabeth's prive chamber, and one of the counsel of Munster in Ireland, was governor of Kerry and Desmonde, and Collonell of certaine Iriche forces there; departed this life about the 52d year of his age, the 12th Feb. 1599."

Then follows a long panegyric on his virtues and talents by his lady, daughter of Peirce Edgecombe, of Mount Edgecombe, esq.

Near this is a white marble monumental pillar, surmounted by an urn, on which is inscribed in gold letters; "Caroline." Round the base of the pillar is the following epitaph: "To the memory of Caroline Chinnery, who died in the 21st year of her age, on the 3rd of April, 1812, regretted in the world for her accomplishments; but more deeply lamented by her family for her virtues." And at the bottom is, "Walter Greenfell Chinnery lies interred here in the same tomb: he died Nov. 19, 1802, in the 10th year of his age."

On the north side of the chancel is a large table monument, surrounded by iron rails, erected to the memory of Robert Smith, esq. born at Banbury, in Oxfordshire, Feb. 1637; died in March, 1697; with a long Latin inscription of fifty lines. On the front of the tomb is the representation of a ship, inscribed *Industria*, accompanied with naval trophies.

On the floor of the chancel is a brass plate, to the memory of Henry Austin, servant to the right hon. James earl of Carlisle, and gentleman of his horse; who departed this life 6th Nov. 1638. There are also stones to the memory of the following persons:—Francis Atkins, July 4, 1640. Mr. Henry A'court, 1704; and Hannah, his wife, 1735; and their nephew, James A'court, 1769. Mr. Henry Traves, 1707. Colonel Peter Floyer, knt. 1724. Capt. Charles Floyer, 1732; and Mary his wife, 1725; and their brother-in-law, Mr. Wm. Woolley, 1762. James Smith, gent. 1725; and his wife Lucretia, 1726. Mrs. Mary Smith, 1731. John Walton, esq. 1757; Ann Walton, 1772. Mr. Thomas Holmes, 1738; and Susannah his wife, 1733. John Skirrow, of Lippets Hill, and Gilsted, in the county of York, 1799; and his youngest son William, 1801. Also on a stone are engraved the following lines:

Hîc Haroldi in Cœnobio
Carnis Resurrectionem
Expectat Jacobus Raphael
——————— Gallus,
Demum Scotus, denuo Anglus,
Denique nihil.
Anno ætat. 70,
Obiit Mar. 30, anno 1686.
Here lyeth Mr. Swynefield.

Near the communion table is placed a slab, on which is the impression of an abbot with his crosier; the brass that belonged to it is taken away*.

On the south wall of the church is a tablet to the memory of Mr. Comfort Wilkes; ob. 26th January, 1799, aged 76: and his wife Margaret, 2nd November, 1783, aged 69. On the floor are stones to the memory of John Barks, 1765; and of Ann wife of Edward Parker, 1780.

On the north wall is a white marble monument, inscribed as follows: "To the memory of Francis Wollaston, only son of William Wollaston, of Shenton Hall, in the county of Leicester, esq.; and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heiress of Francis Cave, of Ingersby, in the county of Leicester, esq. He was the hope and joy of his parents and country while he lived, and dyed much lamented, in the 17th year of his age, 20th November, 1684, in the Middle Temple, of the small-pox."

Near this is a handsome marble monument, with the following inscription: "To the memory of James Spillman, esq. F.R.S. many years director of the bank of England, and a commissioner of Greenwich hospital; died 21 November, 1763; and of Hester his wife, one of the sisters and co-heiresses of sir Wm. Wellys, of Fen Ditton, in the county of Cambridge, who departed this life Aug. 3, 1761. This monument was erected by their only child Julia, wife of George Carter, of Warlies, in this county."

In the same aile is a monument of stained marble, to the memory of Edward Parker, esq. born 1736, died 1780.

On one of the pillars in the north aile, is a marble tablet to Robert Dunton, died 18 July, 1811, aged 73; and Mary his wife. Near this, on another pillar, is a tablet to the memory of Edward Hillersden, esq. of Sewardston, in this

---

* In the Common-Place Book, now in the British Museum, of Samuel Fox, son of John Fox, the martyrologist, are the following entries:

"1600, the 8 daye of August, beinge Friday, about midnight, was born Sarah Foxe at Copt-hall; died 23 June, 1608; and lies buried at Waltham church by my pue-dore."

"Anno 1646, my brother, captain Robert Fox, died at my sister Wollaston's house in Waltham Abbey, about 12 at noon; and was buried in the chancel upon the 23rd May, 1646."

In this church was buried, about 6 Hen. III. Hugh Nevill, high justice guardian, or protho-forester, of England, and John Nevill his son; they were great benefactors to Waltham Abbey. And in 2 Elizabeth's reign, Lady Grevill, daughter of John lord Grey, of Pirgo, brother to Henry duke of Suffolk; first married Henry Denny, esq. son and heir of sir Anthony Denny, afterwards to sir Fulk Grevill.

county; died Jan. 1784, aged 67; and his wife Louisa Sophia Charlotte, died May 26, 1798, aged 80; and their daughter Sophia, died Nov. 6, 1801, aged 57.

Against one of the pillars, on the south side of the nave, is a large brass plate, to the memory of Edward Stacy and his lady. They are represented kneeling at a stand with books, their son in the same attitude behind him: out of his mouth is a label with the following words: *Domine dic animæ meæ, salus tua ego sum.* Out of the lady's, *Misertus fuisti mulieri Cananeæ; Miserere mei.* On the top of the plate, is *De profundis clamamus ad te, Domine, ut de profundis peccatorum liberes nos.* Under the figures is the following inscription: "Edward Stacy, of Waltham Holy Cross, in the county of Essex, gen. of ye age of LXXII years, died the 17 of March, 1555, leaving one son Francis Stacy.—Katherine, his only wife, of the age of threescore and eighteen, died the XXIVth day of Feb. anno 1565."

"This tyme we have desirid, Lord,
When we mighte come to thee;
That from this state of sinful life
Dissolved we might be:
But thou, O Lord, didst time prolonge
Our lives for to amende,
That so in tyme we mighte repente
Of all did thee offende.
And now here, Lord, in clay wee lye,
Thy mercy to expect,
Hopeing that thou hast chosen us
To rest with thine Elect."

On the pillar that separates the chancel from the nave, on the north side, is a brass plate, with the effigies of the deceased and his wife, with six sons and four daughters behind them in postures of devotion, and this inscription:

"Here under lyeth buryed nere to this pillar, the bodyes of Thomas Colte, Esquyer, and Magdelen his wife, who has isshue between them VI sonnes and IV daughters. Which Thomas deceased the XXIX day of June, M.CCCCCLIX, and the said Magdelen who was the causer of this monument, deceased the last day of November, M.CCCCCXCI, whose bodies and souls God send a joyful resurrection." This was made 1576.

In the church-yard are the tombs of the families of Smith, Jessop, and Leverton, and a large table monument of John Zane, esq. of Sewardston, Aug. 15, 1805; also on a stone is the following inscription: "To the memory of Mr. Henry Bridges of this parish, who departed this life at Hull, in Yorkshire, 27 June, 1754,

aged 57; he was sole author of that elaborate and celebrated piece of mechanism, called Microcosm: and to Sarah his wife, who died Nov. 28, 1744."

This church appertaining to the abbey, the curacy was supplied * from their

* In the churchwardens' accounts of this parish, the charges in the government of the church, after the dissolution of the abbey, are very minutely described.

"1542. 34 Henry VIII.

"Imprimis. For watching the sepulchre, a groat.

Paid to the singers at the coming of the king's grace, sixpence.

(King Henry had a house in Romeland, near the abbey, where he frequently retired.)

Item. Paid unto two men of the law for their counsel about the church leases, 6*s.* 8*d.*

Item. Paid the attorney for his fee, 20*d.*

"1543. 35 Henry VIII.

"Received of the executors of sir Robert Fuller, (the last abbot of Waltham, who only lived a few months after the surrender of his abbey,) given by the said sir Robert to the church, ten pounds. He also bequeathed to the church a silver chalice gilt, which the churchwardens afterwards sold for seven pounds.

"1544. 36 Henry VIII.

"Imprimis. Received of Adam Tanner the overplus of the money, 2*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* which was gathered for the purchase of the bells, (sold by the king's officers,) by the parish, 2*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.*: paid for mending the hand-bell, 2*d.* carried before the sacrament, the visitation of the sick, &c.

"1546. 38 Henry VIII.

"Item. Paid for clasps to hold up the banners in the body of the church, usually carried about in processions: paid to John Boston for mending the organs, 20*d.*

"1549. 3 Edward VI.

"Imprimis. Sold the silver plate which was on the desk in the charnel, weighing 5 oz. for 25*s.*

"Item. Sold a rod of iron which the curtain run on before the rood, 9*d.*

"Item. Sold as much wax as amounted to 26*s.*

"Item. Paid for half the book called Paraphrase, 5*s.* By the 7 ingunction of Edward VI. each parish was ordered to purchase the Paraphrase of Erasmus on the Gospels, to be set up in a convenient place of the church.[a]

[a] On the 6th May, 33 Henry VIII. a new impression of the Bible was finished; and the king commanded, by proclamation, that all curates and parishioners should set up in every parish church a Bible of the greater volume, that the people mighte read therein, before All-Hallowtide, under the penalty of forfeiting forty shillings a month after that time. Bishop Burnet, in his History of the Reformation, says, "That bishop Bonner, seeing the king wished it, set up six great Bibles in St. Paul's, and upon each of the pillars to which they were chained, was placed an exhortation to the people to

own community. At the dissolution, being given to the parishioners, the advowson of the rectory, the tithes, the patronage of the vicarage, and the site of

" Item. Spent in a visitation at Chelmsford amongst the warden and other honest men, 14*s.* 4*d.* This was the first visitation kept by protestant bishops. Ridley newly made bishop of London.

" 1551. 5 Edward VI.

" Imprimis. Received for a knell of a servant of lady Mary, her grace, 10*d.* (afterwards queen Mary, who lived then at Copt-hall).

" Item. Received for two hundred seventy ounces of plate 67*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*

" 1554. 1 Queen Mary.

" Imprimis. For a cross with a foot, copper and gilt, 25*s.*

" Item. For a cross staff, copper and gilt, 9*s.*4*d.*

" Item. For a pax, copper and gilt, 5*s.* (an image given to be kissed when they go to offer offering.)

" Item. For a pair of censers, copper and gilt, 9*s.* 8*d.*

" Item. For a stock of brass for the holy water, 7*s.*

" Item. For a chrismatory of pewter 3*s.* 4*d.* (to hold the consecrated oil used in baptism, extreme unction, &c.)

" Item. For a yard of silver sarsnet for a cloth for the sacrament, 7*s.* 8*d.*

" Item. For a pix of pewter, 2*s.* (wherein the consecrated host, or wafer, was preserved.)

" Item. For a Mary and John that stand in the rood loft[a], 26*s.* 8*d.*

" Item. For washing eleven dubes and as many head cloths, 6*d.*

" Item. For watching the sepulchre, 8*d.*

" Item. For a corparas cloth 12*d.* (a linen cloth laid over or under the host.)

conduct themselves with all devotion, humility, and quietness, but not to draw multitudes about them, nor to make expositions of what they read, nor to read aloud, nor to make noise in time of service." The people, it seems, came to hear the scriptures read, and such as could read and had clear voices came often thither with great crowds about them, and many persons put their children to school, that they might carry them to St. Paul's, and hear them read the Bible. There is preserved in the British Museum a copy of a proclamation against persons calling each other papist and heretic, and also against reading the Bible in English aloud in churches in the time of mass, but allowing the congregation to read it to themselves. This MS. is corrected by king Henry VIII.'s own hand.—*Cotton Lib. Brit. Mus.*

[a] The rood was an image of Christ on the cross, made generally of wood, with an image of Mary and John standing on each side: it was placed in a loft erected for the purpose just over the passage out of the church into the chancel. These holy roods were held in great estimation, and many of them were supposed to work miracles. Strype, in his Annals, says, Aug. 15, " The roods in St. Paul's were pulled down, and the high altar and other things pertaining spoiled, the 24, being St. Bartholomew's day, in Cheapside, against Ironmonger-lane and St. Thomas of Acres; as the lord mayor came home from Smithfield that fair day, and from the accustomed sports and wrestlings in Clerkenwell, were two great fires made of roods and images of Mary and John and other saints."—*Strype's Annals of the Reformation*, p. 171.

There was a dreadful retaliation by the catholics on the same day fourteen years after in France, by the command of king Charles IX. and his mother Catherine de Medicis, on the professors of the Reformed religion, when near 10,000 persons were slain.

the abbey, with the manor, were granted by king Edward VI. to sir Anthony Denny. The church remained a curacy, or donative, in the gift of those that held the site of the abbey, with only the small stipend of 8*l.* per annum, till sir Edward Denny, created earl of Norwich, grandson of sir Anthony Denny, settled on the curate and his successors a house with other advantages, and 100*l.* per annum, payable out of the estate of Claverhambury. His only daughter and heiress, Honora, married James Hay earl of Carlisle; their only son James earl of Carlisle dying without issue, it fell to the descendants of the Denny family, who sold it to the trustees of sir William Jones. It continued with his heirs till 1770; when the presentation to the vicarage was disposed of, with the site of the abbey, the abbey house, and gardens, to James Barwick,

---

" 1556. 3 Mary.

" Imprimis. For coles to undermine the piece of the steeple which stood after the first fall, 2*s.* (This steeple stood in the middle of the church, and fell down through decay, and was rebuilt at the west end by the parishioners, partly by the sale of the plate and vestments, and partly by voluntary contributions from the parishioners, who were obliged to sell the bells they had purchased, to make up the deficiency.)

" 1558. 1 Queen Elizabeth.

" Imprimis. For taking down the rood-loft, 3*s.* 6*d.*

" Item. Received for a suit of vestments of blue velvet, and another suit of damask, and an altar cloth, 4*l.*

" Item. For three corparasses, two of white silk, and one of blue velvet, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

" Item. For two suits of vestments and an altar cloth, 3*l.*

" 1562. 5 Elizabeth.

" Item. For a cloth of buckram for the communion table, and the making, 4*s.*

" Item. For lattices for the church windows, 15*s.*

" Item. For a bay nagge given to Mr. Henry Denny for the abbey wall, 3*l.* 17*s.*

" Item. For labourers which did undermine the said wall, 45*s.* 9*d.*

" 1563. 6 Elizabeth.

" Imprimis. For an old house in the old market place 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* annually let at 9*s.*

" Item. For the old timber in the little vestry of St. George's chapel, 15*s.*

" Item. Received of Mr. Denny for the cope of cloth of gold, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

" Item. For two altar cloths of velvet and silk, 2*l.*

" Item. Received of Mr. Tamworth 20 loads of timber, which he gave to the parish.

" Item. For taking down the stairs of the abbey, 7*s.* 8*d.*

" Item. For taking down the lead from the charnel house, and covering the steeple, 18*s.*

" Item. For the archdeacon's man coming for a record of all the inhabitants, 4*d.*

esq. The presentation is now vested in three families: the present incumbent is the Rev. J. Whalley.

Waltham Abbey, or Waltham Holy Cross, is a large irregularly-built town, about twelve miles from London, on the bank of the river Lea, which separates the county of Essex from that of Hertford, over which is a bridge from hence to Waltham Cross, a hamlet belonging to the parish of Cheshunt. The Lea* divides here into several streams. Over the new cut (the Lea navigation) is a bridge kept up by the trustees of the river, who pay annually six pounds to the marshwarden for land cut through in the marshes; the bridge near the Refining house for saltpetre is kept and repaired by the Hon. Board of Ordnance, who pay ten pounds for land cut through at Edmondsea, and for the accommodation of a cart-way and foot-path. The other bridges in the town of Waltham are repaired by the lord of the manor, sir William Wake, except one near Romeland, and another on the road leading to Sewardston. The Wharf at the west end of the town and the abbey mill are now in the occupation of government. The parish of Waltham Holy Cross consists of four hamlets; the Town, Sewardston, Holyfield, and Upshire, each governed by separate officers; but the parochial rates are carried to one general fund for the benefit of the parish. Waltham has a weekly market on Tuesdays, and two annual fairs for cattle and toys; the first on May 14, and the second Sept. 25; and on the 26th there is also a statute fair for the hiring of servants, much frequented. The tolls of the market and fairs are rented from the lord of the manor by Mr. Richard Gentry. The town of Waltham pays to the land-tax 374*l.*; Sewardston 354*l.* 10*s.*; Holyfield 335*l.* 9*s.*; Upshire 351*l.* 6*s.*

The possessions of the Abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, at the dissolution of that house, became vested in the crown. King Henry VIII. granted to sir Anthony Denny, a great favourite, and one of his privy counsellors, the demesnes†,

* Leland says, "there be a 7 or viii bridges in the town of Waltham, for there be divers socours of streamelettes breking out of the thre principalle parts of Laye Ryver."—*Leland's Itin.* vol. vi. p. 42.

† At the Survey, the bishop of Durham possessed lands here as follows: "Harold held Waltham in the time of king Edward for one manor and forty hides, always eighteen villans, twenty-four bordars; then six servants, now seven; then seven ploughs in the demesne, now six; the tenants always employed 27 ploughs; one wood, 200 hogs, 80 acres of meadow, 2 baggage horses, 20 beasts, 80 sheep, 12 goats, 40 hogs; one pasture worth 18*s.*; then one mill, now three, and five fisheries; then 20 censarii, now

with Sigmor Downs, part of Hallifield hall*, with lands in Hertfordshire belonging to dissolved monasteries there. In 1547, king Edward VI. granted him the site of Waltham Abbey, the advowson of the rectory, presentation to the vicarage, the manors of Waltham Grange and Claverhambury, &c.† June 25, 1547, John Dudley, earl of Warwick, had leave granted to alienate to him Harolds Park‡; and July 1, the same year, he purchased from sir Ralph Sadlier the manors of Woodredon and Sewardston, with the tithes of both§; sir Anthony died possessed of nearly the whole parish of Waltham, which he held of the king *in capite* by knight's service. His widow Joane‖, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon, of Devonshire, received a further grant, (Fuller says she purchased it for £3000,) from king Edward VI. of the manors of Waltham and Nazing, with three mills, a cottage and a tenement called the Hermitage, with all the courts, fairs, liberties, &c.¶ These she possessed at the time of her decease, 15 May, 1553. They left two sons, Henry and Edward, and three daughters. Sir Anthony was succeeded by his son Henry, who was born in 1540; whose eldest son, Robert, dying without issue, this estate fell to his brother Edward, born 1569, who

36; one carucate may be recovered. Two socmen are laid to this manor, who held six hides in the time of king Edward, now five; Holy Cross has half the sixth hide; the other half William de Warren took away with some socmen, two hides, and half a virgate, another parcel of land being a hide all but fifteen acres; and Ralph, brother of Ilger, had thirty acres of land. All these socmen have seven hides, and 15 acres, and had the same in the time of king Edward, in their own demesne; always one villan, then six bordars, now eight; then two servants, now none; wood for 182 hogs, sixteen acres and a half of meadow, four of pasture. From all this and the manor Harold had, in the time of king Edward, 36*l.* The bishop's men are rated 63*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* as others attest, it is worth 100*l.*; at London were 12 houses bringing in 20*s.* and a gate, the gift of the king to a former possessor, of 20*s.* value.—*Domesday, Tit.* 7.

* Pat. 33 Hen. VIII. p. 4. † Pat. 1 Edw. VI. p. 9. ‡ Pat. 1 Edw. VI. p. 8. § Pat. 1 Edw. VI. p. 8.

‖ Fuller, in his Hist. of Waltham, describes her as a lady of great beauty and accomplishments, and a favourer of the Reformation, and says, "She sent eight shillings by her man in a violet coat to Anne Askew, when imprisoned in the compter; a small sum, but a great gift, so hazardous it was to help one in her condition." She was the daughter of sir William Askew, or Ascough, of Lincolnshire, under confinement for professing the Reformed religion; removed afterwards to the Tower, where she was racked, to force her to confess what ladies were her friends at court, (the queen being suspected). The chancellor Wriothesley is said to have assisted in drawing the rack; when she was so dreadfully tortured, that, not being able to stand, she was obliged to be carried in a chair to the stake in Smithfield, where she was burnt, 1546.

¶ Pat. 7 Edw. VI. p. 4.

was knighted in 1589: he was summoned to parliament, by the title of baron Denny of Waltham, 27th Oct. 1604, created earl of Norwich* 24th Oct. 1626, and died 20th December, 1630. He married Mary, third daughter of Thomas earl of Exeter, by whom he had one daughter Honora, his sole heiress, married sir James Hay, afterwards created earl of Carlisle. They were succeeded by their only son, James earl of Carlisle, a great sufferer for the cause of king Charles I. in the civil wars. He married Margaret, third daughter of Francis earl of Bedford, and died without issue 1660. His widow enjoyed part of this estate as her jointure: she married Robert earl of Manchester. At her decease the property reverted to the sisters of Charles Goring earl of Norwich, in right of their grandmother Anne, one of the daughters of Henry Denny, esq.; who sold it to the trustees of sir Samuel Jones: he gave it to Samuel, fifth son of sir William Wake, of Clevedon, in Somersetshire, who took the name of Jones, and was sheriff of this county in 1699; and bequeathed it to his nephew Charles, second son of sir Baldwin Wake, who also assumed the name of Jones, and died in 1740 without issue; he was succeeded by sir Charles Wake Jones. The estate continues in the same family: the present possessor is sir William Wake, bart. of Courteen Hall, Northampton.

The mansion called the Abbey-house, built on the site of Waltham Abbey, by sir Edward Denny, in queen Elizabeth's reign, and partly rebuilt by Charles Wake Jones, esq. was pulled down in 1770, and the stables converted into a dwelling house; the grounds are now let to a gardener. In the garden is a remarkable tulip-tree, supposed to have been the largest in the kingdom, but now nearly decayed.

The manor of Sewardston, with Woodredon, being devised by James earl of Carlisle, at his decease in 1660, to William earl of Bedford and other trustees, to be sold; the manor of Sewardston was purchased by William Pocock, esq. who sold it in 1673 to James Southeby, esq. and it still remains in the same family. There are a court leet and a court baron belonging to this manor,

* This great benefactor to Waltham is said by Stow, in his Annals, to have met king James on his progress towards London, "attended on by a goodly company, in number seven score, sutably apparelled in blew livery coates, and white dublets, hattes, and feathers, and well mounted on horses with red saddles; sir Edward, after his humble duty done, presented his majesty with a gallant horse, a rich saddle, and furniture correspondent, being of great value; which his highnesse accepted graciously, and caused him to ride on the same before him."—*Stow's Annals*, p. 842.

which are held at a handsome lodge on the forest, the residence of the present proprietor William Southeby, esq. who also possesses the tithes of the hamlet.

The hamlet of Sewardston, tradition says, was once a separate parish, and so named from Siward, a Saxon, an antient possessor of it. Here is a small silk-mill, in the occupation of Messrs. Carr and Dobson, Foster-lane, Cheapside, London; and also a flour-mill, the property of Mrs. Teush. The inhabitants of the antient demesne in Sewardston have the liberty of cutting wood on the wastes, sufficient for their firing, from All Saints day till the festival of St. George's, to be drawn away each time on a sledge only with two horses.

The manor of Woodredon was sold by the trustees before mentioned to John Gibson, to whom it belonged in 1742; it then became possessed by his wife's mother, Mrs. Mary Greene, from whom it was purchased in 1765 by sir John Henniker, afterwards created lord Henniker, whose grandson, John Minot Henniker, esq. is the present proprietor.

The manor-house, which is delightfully situated upon an eminence, commands a fine view over Hertfordshire, and is now occupied by ——— Mills, esq.

The manor of Upshire and Hallifield, being part of the possessions of Waltham Abbey, remained in the crown, till granted by queen Elizabeth to Richard Hill and William James, together with 91 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture; with woods and underwoods in the forest of Waltham; two parcels in the Queen's Mead; the dean's house in the church-yard, then in the possession of the curate; and many other tenements and messuages, several fisheries and islands, a water-mill, &c.* In 1670, a capital messuage and 100 acres in these hamlets were in the possession of Henry Woolaston, of Shenton†.

In 1664, the manor of Hallifield and Cranhams, with the demesne lands and the tithes, belonged to William Collard, esq. of Bernston, in Essex, and continued in that family till Adey Collard died seised of it in 1747, when Miss Charlotte Styles, daughter of Robert Styles, of Loughton, and one of the three neices and coheiresses of Adey Collard, esq. brought this estate in marriage to Alexander Hamilton, esq. who was succeeded by his eldest son Wm. Hamilton, esq. who dying in 1811 without issue, it passed to his brother, Anthony Hamilton, D.D. archdeacon of Colchester, at whose decease, in 1812, it was inherited by his eldest son, the present possessor, Wm. Hamilton, esq. one of his Majesty's under-secretaries of state‡.

* Lett. Pat. 14 Eliz. † Morant.

‡ The descent of this manor from 1664 is taken from family papers, obligingly communicated by the present proprietor.

Hallifield Hall, the manor house, is now in the occupation of Mr. John Chapman.

Harold's Park was so named from king Harold, to whom it antiently belonged; this estate was given by him to his abbey, at Waltham: this being part of the estate possessed by sir Anthony Denny, it afterwards descended, with the other part of this immense property, to his heirs, in 1692. Harold's Park, and the capital messuage and land thereto belonging, were conveyed by Thomas Burgh, to trustees for Mathew Kenrick, esq. in 1717. Mathew Kenrick's devisees and heirs at law conveyed them to sir James Bateman, bart. who devised the same, in 1716, to his son Richard Bateman, esq. who, in 1758, sold the estate to Joseph Bird, esq. of Upton, whose son Joseph Bird, esq. is the present possessor*.

The house is situated in the parish of Waltham, but the lands belonging to it are principally in Nazing.

Parcels of lands in the parish, denominated Hokes and Pynnacles, were some times called manors, and held of the abbot and convent of Waltham Abbey†.

Warlies, a beautiful seat about two miles north-east from the church, on the road to Epping, belonging to William Banbury, esq.

High Beech, three miles south east from the church, ——— Shepherd, esq.

Beech Hill, late Skillet Hill, the residence of Robert Smith Chambers, esq.

Gilwell, a large mansion in Sewardston, three miles south east from the church, occupied by Gilbert Goss, esq.

At the west end of the town is an almshouse for four poor widows, left by Mr. Green, 1626, purveyor to king James I. with an orchard and a barn attached, then let at £4. now to government for £25. per annum, which income is divided between the widows: a stone, fixed on the front of the almshouse, has the following inscription:

Birth is a pain; life, labour, care, toil, thrall:
In old age strength fails; lastly, death ends all.
Whilst strong life lasts, let virtuous deeds be shown:
Fruits of such trees are hardly thereby seen or known.
To have reward with lasting joys for ay,
When vicious actions fall to ends decay.
Of wealth o'erplus, land, money, stock, or store,
In life that will relieve aged, needy poor.
Good deeds defer not till the funeral rites be past;
In life-time what's done is made more firm, sure, and fast;
So ever after it shall be known and seen
That leaf and fruit shall ever spring fresh and green. 1626.

* Obligingly communicated by the present proprietor. † Register of Waltham Abbey.

In 1736, a workhouse was established here, in which above an hundred poor persons are supported.

Charitable Benefactions.

Certain lands lying at Copt-Hall Green, called Sherries, and other lands at Woolmansey Bridge, with two tenements in Elford street, let formerly at 22*l.* 10*s.* per annum, now at £36, vested in trustees for the sole repair of the church.

		£.	s.	d.
1579	Margaret Gidney, widow, gave to the poor, per annum	1	0	0
	and for repairing the highway in the hamlet of Sewardston, 1*l.* per annum, out of a rent-charge in that hamlet	1	0	0
1585	Robert Rampstone, of Chingford, to the poor, per annum	2	0	0
1587	Robert Brown, servant to queen Elizabeth, a rent-charge out of the Cock Inn, per annum	1	10	0
1597	Robert Catrow gave to the poor out of a rent-charge in West-street, in this town, per annum	1	0	0
	Robert Dane gave to the poor out of a rent-charge in Elford street, per annum	0	10	0
1616	Henry Woolaston, gent. gave to the poor in bread, out of lands in Holyfield, per annum	2	12	0
1661	George Woylet, jun. gave to the poor, out of lands and tenements in Hertfordshire, per annum	2	0	0
1708	Robert Grub gave to the poor in bread, per annum	2	0	0

Mr. John Edmondson left a house and piece of ground opposite the Cock inn, near the church, let at 6*l.* per annum, for the education of six poor boys, in the charity schools.

Mr. John Halfhide, of this parish, by will dated in 1814, gave 200*l.* navy stock, one moiety to the minister and churchwardens of Waltham Holy Cross for ever in trust, the interest to be divided equally among the poor widows, pensioners from the said parish; such distribution to be made on the 19th January yearly; the interest of the other moiety to the treasurer of the Sunday school (where more than 200 boys and girls are educated) for the benefit of the institution.

Mr. Robert Mason, 12th November, 1807, bequeathed by will, after the decease of his nephew, Mr. Stockold, 800*l.* navy annuities, to rebuild the almshouses; and if any surplus remained, the money to be paid in weekly instalments to the four poor widows.

There are two Dissenting meetings in Waltham: one of them was erected in

1729; and also a Quaker's meeting, which is now only opened four times a year*.

Every person renting 40*s.* per annum in the town and parish of Waltham Abbey has an unlimited right of common on the marsh, and in what are called the Lammas lands, which are the Town-mead, Edmondsea, the common fields in Broomstick Hall and Honey-lane; these lands are shut every third year; and opened immediately on the crops being cleared, for the reception of cattle. The common marsh is open at all times for horses and colts, and for cows by day: the parishioners of Cheshunt, the adjoining parish in the county of Hertford, agree to turn in head to head, but their cattle are not allowed to enter at the Waltham Abbey gate. The parishioners of Waltham have the privilege of keeping any number of horses and cattle on the forest, only taking them off in fence month fifteen days before and fifteen days after old Midsummer day; nor are cattle suffered to graze on any of the lands during that time, being all subject to the forest laws. The freeholders and copyholders claim a right of fishing in the old marsh river and streams to the powder mill. This river abounds with very fine fish; the eels and perch are considered as peculiarly excellent.

Waltham Abbey has been celebrated for above a century for a very considerable gunpowder manufactory, now in the possession of government, in which was made during the late war in one year (1813) 30,000 barrels of gunpowder. At Enfield Lock, situated at the distance of a mile from Waltham Abbey, is another manufactory for small arms, erected by government; this establishment consists of a store keeper, superintendant, and, when in full employ, about 100 men: the machinery is worked by the water of the river Lea, the different branches of which here unite into one stream. The water of the Lea is said to possess the property of incrusting iron with a coat, that prevents rust from injuring it.

In the town of Waltham Abbey, near the church, is an extensive pin manufactory, the property of Mr. Francis, of Gracechurch-street, London; the works of it are so constructed as to be put in motion either by water, or a steam engine.

* In the Journal of George Fox, the founder and first preacher of the sect of the Quakers, in the year 1654, he says, "I went to Waltham Abbey, and had a meeting there; the people were very rude, gathered about the house, and broke the windows." It appears that he went out with his Bible in his hand and appeased the people, and shortly afterwards this little meeting was built, in which he frequently preached.

There is also in Waltham a small manufactory for the throwing of silk, which employs about thirty girls.

The calico printing has been carried on here very extensively, but now is chiefly confined to silk shawls, handkerchiefs, and similar articles, under the direction of Messrs. Littlers.

In 1779, was found, at Waltham Abbey, a brass coin of Licinius:

IMP. C. VAL. LICIN. LICINIVS. P. F. AVG.
IOVI CONSERVATORI AVG. SMET. B.

Jupiter with a lance, and Victory on a globe; an eagle with a label over his head*.

On the Forest was found a small earthen figure of a child, by Mr. Francis Bird, shewn at the Society of Antiquaries, 1721†.

Robert Fuller, the last abbot of Waltham Holy Cross, and prior of St. Bartholomew's, during the time he had presided over that monastery, compiled a chartulary, or leger-book, of the muniments of his abbey, which is transcribed on large paper, and comprises 456 pages in folio, finely written with his own hand, except the two last chapters of his alienation of Copped-hall to king Henry VIII. His name occurs nine times in the initials, which are very curiously embellished, some of them with grotesque heads and other fanciful ornaments; down the backs of three of the initials is written in scrolls, "*Dux Robertus Fuller Abbas hunc scripsit librum quidem cartas scripsit Dux R. F. abbas,*" twice. D. R. F. A. down two others; and on two more, *liber sancte crucis de Waltham.* This book is preserved among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum‡. He survived but a short time after the surrender of his abbey, March 23, 1540, probably affected by a change from high rank and power to a private station. His will bears date August 4, and was proved, Nov. 3, the same year: in it he desires to be buried in Corpus Christi chapel, in St. Sepulchre's church without Newgate, and bequeaths ten pounds and his silver cup to the church of Waltham.

Joseph Hall, D.D. an eminent divine, held the living of Waltham Abbey twenty-two years. Lloyd says he was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, in Leicestershire, July 1, 1574; where his father, under the earl of Huntingdon, was governor or baily of the town§. He was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he dis-

* Gough's Brit. in Essex. † Ibid. ‡ Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. § Lloyd's Worthies.

tinguished himself by his wit and learning, and obtained the rectory of Hawsted, in Suffolk, which he resigned; and in 1612, was presented by the earl of Norwich with the living of Waltham Abbey, and also possessed a prebend in Wolverhampton church. In 1616 he was made dean of Worcester, and was one of the four learned divines sent from England to attend the synod assembled at Dort, to decide the controversy between the Calvinists and Arminians. In 1624 he refused the see of Gloucester, but, in 1627, was consecrated bishop of Norwich: he was suspected of being inclined to the Puritans at this time, by allowing many of those considered as disaffected, to preach and lecture: he acknowledges himself,* "That he was three times on his knees before the king to answer this charge." In November, 1641, he was translated to Norwich, and on the 30th January following, he was sent to the Tower by parliament, with eleven other bishops, who had joined in a protest with the archbishop of York against the validity of the laws that should be enacted during the exclusion of prelates from the upper house. In June following he was released, on giving bail for £5000, and returned to Norwich, where he preached to crowded audiences; but, in 1643, he was stripped of his dignities, his revenues and effects seized, being very obnoxious to the ruling powers on account of his preaching and writings. He retired to a small estate at Higham, near Norwich, and attended to all the duties of a faithful minister till his decease, September 8, 1656, aged 82; and in his will he says, "My body I leave to be interred without any funeral pomp, at the discretion of my executors, with this only munition, that I do not hold God's house a meet repository for the dead bodies of the greatest saints." He was buried in the church-yard of Higham, without any monument to commemorate his name. His works are as follow: Virgidemiarium, or Satires, in 6 books; Meditations, &c.&c.&c. They have lately been republished by the Rev. Josiah Pratt, in 10 vols. 8vo. Boyle says, "his works abound with fine thoughts, excellent morality, and a great deal of piety; so that he is not improperly called the English Seneca†."

Thomas Fuller, D.D. a celebrated historian and divine, had the donative of Waltham Abbey in 1640. He was the son of the rev. Thomas Fuller, of Aldwincle, Northamptonshire, and born there in 1608: he was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, under his uncle, Dr. Davenant, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, and removed thence to Sidney college. In 1621 he obtained a prebend in

* Life, by himself, in his "Specialities." † Biog. Britt.

Salisbury cathedral; and the rectory of Broad Windsor, Dorsetshire. On the death of his wife, he removed to London, and became a lecturer at the Savoy, and a popular preacher, and was appointed one of the convocation for making new canons for better governing the church of England; but, preaching a sermon on March 27, 1640, in Westminster Abbey, on the anniversary of the accession of king Charles I., on this text, "Yea, let him take all, so that the king return in peace," it gave such great offence, that his life was thought in danger. In 1643, he refused to take an oath to the parliament, and joined the king at Oxford; where, preaching before him in St. Mary's church, his sermon was considered as much too lukewarm as the other had been too loyal: which is a proof of his recommending moderation to all parties. About 1648, the earl of Carlisle gave him the living of Waltham Abbey. In 1658, he quitted Waltham, and became rector of Cranford, in Middlesex. He was afterwards restored to his lecture in the Savoy and his prebend at Salisbury, and made chaplain extraordinary to king Charles II. Had he survived a short time longer, he would have been raised to a bishoprick: he died of a fever on the 13th August, 1661, and was buried at Cranford, where a monument is erected to his memory. The chief of his works are:—The Church History of Britain, with the History of Cambridge University, and the History of Waltham Abbey annexed; the History of the Holy War; the Holy State; Pisgah Sight of Palestine, with the History of the Old and New Testaments; Abel Redivivus, or English Divines; History of the Worthies of England; Good Thoughts in Bad Times, and Good Thoughts in Worse Times; which two last have lately been re-printed; &c. &c. His memory is said to have been so retentive, that he could repeat a sermon verbatim after once hearing*.

* Life of Fuller, Biog. Brit.—Chalmer's Biog. Dict.

EPPING.

THIS church is dedicated to All Saints; it consists of a chancel and nave with a gallery at the west end. The tower is built with brick, embattled; and contains five bells. The church has lately been repaired at a considerable expense*.

On the north wall of the chancel is a white marble tablet, erected to the memory of Juliana Conyers, daughter of John Conyers, esq. and the right honourable lady Henrietta Conyers, inscribed as follows:

"She was in manners elegant and interesting; in disposition, tender and affectionate; in temper, gentle and mild; in religion, truly pious; in life by all beloved, and in death by all regretted.——Obiit Jan. 9, 1795, Ætatis suæ 28."

	s.	d.
* John Baker, of Epping, gave one ten't and certaine londes, situate in Thoydon Garnon, called Stonerd, and ys worth by th'ere whereof	XL	
To the pore	V	VIII
To the rep' racon of the highway between Stratford and London	XXXIII	IIII
And so rem. cleare		XII

Certificate of Colleges, Chantries, 1 *Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office.*

Near it, on the same wall, is a tablet of the same dimensions, with the following inscription: "Beneath are deposited the remains of Matilda Conyers, daughter of John Conyers, esq. of Copped Hall, Essex; and of the right honourable lady Henrietta Conyers. This tablet is inscribed, not to record virtues, which have raised a lasting monument in the hearts of those who knew her, but to inform the stranger, that under this humble stone the truly pious Christian, and the constant unwearied friend of human nature in distress, lies buried, not forgotten: obiit April 13, 1803, æt. 50."

On the floor of the chancel is a large brass plate, with the effigies of the deceased, and the following inscription: "Here lies ye body of Thomas Palmer, esq. in his youth a studyate and schollar of that famouse nurserye of learning, St. John's College, in Cambridge, and a proffessor of ye common lawe, and utter barrester of that right worshipful society of Lincoln's-inn, (the third son of Henry Palmer, of Dewshall, in the pa'she of Lamborne, in this county, esq. deceased); without issue, changed this life for immortality at his dwelling-house called Gilles, in this parrish, ye 28 day of May, 1621, leaving Joane, his beloved wife, his sole executrix, ye daughter and heir of John Hogben, of the cittye of Canterbury, merchant; who at her proper coste, in token of ye true love and affection to her deare husband departed, has caused this monument to be erected."

Underneath are the following lines:

Pulvis es (aspector) moriens, ego mortua pulvis;
Deterior multò sors tua sorte meâ est.
Immundus te mundus, habet me stellifer axis.
Vita tua est tibi mors; mors mea vita mihi est.
Disce mori vivens, moriens ut vivere possis:
Sic neque vita gravis, mors neque tristis erit.

And on the right side of the figure,

Vita janua mortis; mors janua vitæ.

On the other,

Ne mortuum putes qui in cœlo vivit.

Also in the chancel, before the communion table, is the vault of the Conyers family; over it a marble slab, with inscriptions, for Edward Conyers, esq. who removed his family-seat from Walthamstow to Copped Hall, in this parish. Here also lie the remains of his wife, the honourable Matilda Fermor, daughter of William Lord Lempster, and all their children who died unmarried; and here

likewise lie the remains of their eldest son, heir to their fortunes and their virtues, John Conyers, esq. who died 8th September, 1775, aged 57 years, 8 months, 3 weeks, and 5 dayes; he married, first, Hannah, daughter of Richard Warner, esq. of North Elmham, in Norfolk; and secondly, lady Henrietta, third daughter of Thomas earl of Pomfret, by whom he had thirteen children, of which eight survived him; who died Nov. 26, 1793, aged 66, deeply lamented by her seven surviving children.

On the floor of the nave are the stones of Seth Rickolds, citizen and leather-seller, 1660; and his son William, 1704.

This church antiently belonged to the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, and is supposed to have been one of the seventeen lordships given to it by Harold under the name of Tippedene. Being seized by the Conqueror, it remained in the crown till Henry II. in 1177, removed the secular canons from Waltham Abbey, and substituted regulars for them; granting, at the same time, this church, with its appurtenances, and the manor to which it had always been appendant; which was afterwards confirmed by his son Richard I. the 18th of September, 1198. The monks appropriated the tithes to their own use, and supplied the vicarage, either from their own community, or by chaplains appointed by themselves, as they were exempted from episcopal jurisdiction, and continued so to do till the suppression of the abbey. The first regular induction of it as a vicarage was from Clement Smith, esq. to Thomas Warren, June 11, 1545, by a grant of the advowson from the abbot and convent, previously to their dissolution; and was in the reign of Edward VI. subjected to the diocese of London by a charter, which was confirmed by letters patent in the first year of queen Mary. The rectory and advowson of the vicarage having fallen to the crown, after the dissolution of the abbey, were granted to Thomas Cornwell, who, in 2 Edward VI. alienated it to Francis Monox. It once more reverted to the crown under queen Mary, and so remained till the fifteenth year of the reign of Elizabeth*, in which year that queen granted it with the manor to sir Thomas Heneage and Ann his wife, to be held of the queen as of her duchy of Lancaster, by military service. Their only daughter Elizabeth, married to sir Moyle Finch, presented to the vicarage in 1607. In 1609, they were succeeded by their second son Thomas, earl of Winchelsea, who sold the advowson of the vicarage to Lord Grey, of Werke. In 1650, the commissioners appointed to make inquiry respecting ec-

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 247.

clesiastical benefices, reported that the vicarage of Epping, with the glebe lands, was valued at 6*l.* and the small tithes at 94*l.* per annum, Mr. Harper then incumbent*. It continued in the family of Grey till purchased by Edward Conyers, esq. of Walthamstow, the ancestor of the present proprietor, John Conyers, esq. of Copped Hall, who possesses the tithes of corn only, the vicarage being endowed with those of hay, wood, and all other tithes: it is valued in the king's books at 17*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The Rev. William Lockwood, M. A. succeeded 4th Nov. 1768, on Stephen Waller's decease.

Edward Conyers, B. A. the present vicar, succeeded 19th January, 1779, on William Lockwood's resignation.

Epping is supposed to have been so named from its *upper* or higher situation, as upper pasture, &c. and is divided into two parts, the one called Upland, in which district the church is situated; and the other, Townside, the street of Epping, which is nearly a mile in length, and of later date than the church, from which it is distant about a mile and a half. Formerly the way from Harlow to London did not run through this place, but by the corner of Wintry wood, across the forest to Abridge. John Baker, of Epping, mercer, by his will, dated Sept. 29, 1518, charged an estate called Stonards, in Theydon Gernon, with the repairing of the highway from Harlow to London, and other charitable uses. This appears to have been done in order to improve the situation of Epping, and to induce travellers to pass through it: and indeed this measure has rendered the town very well frequented, it being now the high road to Newmarket, Norwich, &c. Epping is about sixteen miles from London, and has a weekly market on Fridays: there used to be one also on Tuesdays, but it has been long discontinued. These markets were first granted by king Henry III. in 1253, and also two fairs, of three days each; the first on the Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, in Whitsun-week; and the other on the last day of October, and 1st and 2nd of November, now held on the Whitsun Tuesday, and the 13th of October, for cattle, and a statute fair. The rents and tolls of the market belong to John Conyers, esq.

Epping is bounded by Waltham Abbey, Nazing, Theydon Gernon, and North Wald. The circumference is between thirty and forty miles, and comprises about 6000 acres of land, 4800 are meadow and pasture, 500 common or forest, the remainder arable and inclosed wood; Epping pays to the land tax 448*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* and Epping Upland 255*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*

* Parliamentary Surveys, Lambeth Palace.

The manor of Epping is supposed to have been one of the seventeen lordships given by Harold to his newly founded abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, as before mentioned. After his defeat and death, it was seized, with the other possessions of that abbey, by the Conqueror. It is thus described in the record of Domesday: Holy Cross always held Eppingham for a manor, two hides and fifteen acres; always one plough and a half on the demesne, two bordars, two servants, pannage for fifty hogs, three acres of wood, ten beasts, one baggage horse, twenty hogs, twenty sheep, eight goats, valued at 15*s.** King Henry II. in 1177, on his changing the canons for monks at Waltham Abbey, granted them this manor, the church and advowson of the rectory, and the land of Helyoth, with the land held by Bruning of the canons; all of which continued in the possession of the abbot and convent till the dissolution of religious houses.

Queen Mary annexed this manor, with Copped Hall, to the duchy of Lancaster, 15th April, 1558†. In 1572‡ queen Elizabeth granted this manor to sir Thomas Heneage, captain of her guards, treasurer of her chamber, vice-chamberlain of her household, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and one of her privy counsellors, son of Robert Heneage, of Lincolnshire, esq. In which county, where the family had been seated from the time of king Henry III. sir Thomas was married to Anne, daughter of sir Nicholas Pointz, Lord Perpoynt, Gloucestershire: she died 31st November, 1593. Sir Thomas, 17th Oct. 1595, died seised of this manor, the rectory and presentation of the vicarage, with the tithes and Wintry wood, the market and two fairs, and divers messuages in this and adjoining parishes, held of the duchy of Lancaster§ by the 20th part of a knight's fee; and was succeeded by his daughter Elizabeth, born 1557, married to sir Moyle Finch. This lady was honoured by king James with the title of viscountess of Maidstone, and advanced by king Charles I. on account of her great merit, to the dignity of countess of Winchelsea, July 12, 1628. Dying 16th March, 1633, she was succeeded by her second son Thomas earl of Winchelsea, who, in 1635, sold this estate to William Lord Grey, of Werke, for 21,000*l.* the yearly value being 1200*l.* At his death, in 1634, it fell to his second son and heir, Ralph, who died in 1765: his son, Ford, was created earl of Tankerville June 11, 1695, and was succeeded by his brother, Ralph lord Grey, who died at Epping without issue, and left this manor and estate to his cousin, William Lord North and Grey, who also died without issue 31st October, 1734: his

* Lib. Domes. fol. 15. b. tit. 8. † Let. Pat. 4 & 5 Philip and Mary. ‡ Let. Pat. 14, 2 Eliz.
§ Inquis. 39, 2 Eliz.

heir, Francis lord North, sold it to Edward Conyers, esq. of Walthamstow, descended from the antient family of Conyers, in Yorkshire and Durham; married to the hon. Matilda Fermor, youngest daughter of William Lord Lempster; who left this estate to his son John; married, first, to Hannah, daughter of Richard Warner, of Norfolk; secondly, to the hon. lady Henrietta, third daughter of Thomas earl of Pomfret, died 8th September, 1775; and was succeeded by his son and heir John Conyers, esq. the present possessor. This manor is divided into two, namely, Epping Bury, for which there are a court-leet and court-baron, and customary court; and Epping Presbyter, which holds a court-leet on the Thursday in Whitsun-week.

Copped Hall, or Copt Hall, is situated about two miles south west of the church. King Richard I. gave this manor to Richard Fitz Aucher, to hold in fee hereditarily of the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross; who built a large mansion here, and inclosed it with a park*: he was succeeded by his son Richard, whose eldest son Stephen dying without issue, it passed to his son sir Henry, who had licence, granted in 1295, to add 15 acres to his park out of the forest: he died, in 1304, possessed of this and the manor of Shingle Hall, and held the office of forester, which was in his family by grand serjeancy of the forest of Essex†. He was succeeded by his son, sir Aucher Fitz Aucher, a knight-banneret‡. In 1374, sir John Shardlowe, being possessed of this manor, obtained licence for himself, Joan his wife, and Thomas his brother, to exchange this manor and Shingle Hall, with the abbot of Waltham, for the manors of Boreham, in Essex, and Camps and Orsetts, in Cambridgeshire§.

In 1374, the abbot had leave to inclose 120 acres of his demesne within his parks of Harold's and Copped Hall Parks, for the purpose of enlarging them. It continued in the possession of the abbey till the reign of Henry VIII. when it was said, that Robert Fuller, the last abbot, passed away this estate to the king, in hopes, by pacifying him with this present, that he might preserve his abbey with its revenues‖. The abbot had in exchange for it Cane fields and Cane wood, Pancras, Kentish Town, and the manor of Dame Ellens in Little Warley. This transaction was ratified by act of parliament¶.

---

* Fuller's Hist. of Waltham Abbey, p. 8. † Inquis. 32 Edw. I. ‡ Monast. vol. ii. p. 149.

§ Inquis. 24 Edw. III. ‖ Fuller's Hist. of Waltham Abbey, p. 11—12.

¶ In the treasury of the Exchequer is a list of purchases made by Thomas lord Cromwell for king Henry VIII. amongst which this of Copped Hall is mentioned, together with Hampton Court, St. James in the Fields, Weston in Hertfordshire, and lands of the earl of Northumberland.

Queen Elizabeth, 3rd August, 1564, granted Copt Hall, with the park, to sir Thomas Henneage and Ann his wife. Sir Thomas died 17th October, 1595, seised of it and the manor of Epping, with all their lands, tenements, pastures, woods within the park of Waltham Holy Cross, and other lands in that parish and Epping, then valued together at 24*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* It passed to his daughter and heiress Elizabeth, married to sir Moyle Finch; after whose decease she was created (as before mentioned) countess of Winchelsea. This estate was sold, either by her, or her son, Thomas earl of Winchelsea, to Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex: he died 16th August, 1645, and was succeeded by his sons James and Lionel, who both died without issue; and, in 1674, it passed to their sister's son Charles Sackville lord Buckhurst, who, in 1675, was created earl of Middlesex, and, by the death of his father in 1677, earl of Dorset: in 1700 he sold this estate to Thomas Webster, created a baronet in 1703, chosen member for Colchester 1705, and sheriff of the county in 1704; from whom it was purchased by Edward Conyers, esq. of Walthamstow. It is now in the possession of his grandson, the proprietor of the manor of Epping, John Conyers, esq.

The mansion house, called Copped Hall, antiently stood in the parish of Waltham, and was considered as a place of retirement for the abbots of Waltham. After the transfer of this place to king Henry VIII. by Robert Fuller, the last abbot, it continued in the crown, and was for some time the residence of the princess Mary, his daughter*. Queen Elizabeth granted it to sir Thomas Hen-

* In the proceedings of the privy council, in the reign of king Edward VI. there is an account of the princess Mary (afterwards queen) living at Copped Hall, and three of her principal servants, Mr. Rochester, sir Francis Inglefield, and Mr. Waldgrave, being summoned hence before the privy council, and commanded to inform their mistress, that her chaplains were prohibited from celebrating mass, or using any of the ceremonies of the Roman catholic religion: on their return, she ordered them not to speak to her chaplains, but sent them back with a letter addressed to king Edward, dated from her "poore howse at Copped Hall, 19th August, 1551;" and on their refusal to acquaint her with the further charge given by the council, the lord chancellor Riche, sir Wm. Petre, one of the principal secretaries of state, and sir Anthony Wingfield, comptroller of the household, were deputed to wait on her with a letter from the king, and to enforce the orders of the privy council. In the report of the message, the 29th of August, is the following: "First havinge receaved commaundement and instructiones from the king's ma^tie^, we repaired to the sayd lady Maryes howse at Copped Hall, in Essex, on Fridaie laste, being the 28 of this instante in the morninge, where shortelie after our cominge, I the lord Chauncelor delivered his ma^ties^ letteres to her, which she receaved upon her knees, sainge

neage in 1564, who pulled it down, and erected a noble mansion here. The architect is said by Lord Orford to have been John Thorpe, who built many of the

---

that for the honore of the kinge's ma^ties^ hand, wherwith the said letteres were signed, she would kisse the l're, and not for the matter contayned in them; for the matter (sayd she) I take to proceed not from his ma^tie^, but from you of the counsell. In the readinge of the letter, which she did reade secretely to herselfe, she said these wordes in our hearinge: 'Ah! good Mr. Cicill tooke muche paines here." After much conversation with them respecting a promise given to the emperor of permitting her the use of her religion, and also once before the king and seven of the council, she said, 'And though you esteeme litle the emperor, yet should you shewe more favore to me for my fathere's sake, who made the more parte of you almoste of nothinge.'

" After this we opened the kinges ma^ties^ pleasure for one to attend upon her grace for the supplie of Rochestere's place duringe his absence, &c. and as in the instructiones. To this her answer was, that she would appointe her owne offyceres, and that she had yeares suffitiente for that purpose; and yf we lefte any such man there she would goe out of her gates, for they two would not live in one house, and (quoth she) I am sickelye, and yet I will not die willingly, but will doe the beste I can to preserve my life; but yf I shall chaunce to die, I will protest openly, that you of the counsell be the causes of my death: you give me fair wordes, but your deedes be always ill towards me. And havinge said thus, she departed from us into her bedchamber, and delivered to me, the lord chauncelor, a ringe, upon her knees: most humbly, with very humble recommendaciones, saienge she would die his true subjecte and sister, and obaye his comaundements in all things, excepte in theis matteres of religeon, towchinge the masse and the newe service. But yet (said shee) this shall never be towld to the king's ma^tie^, &c.

" After her departure, we called the chaplenes and the rest of her houshold before us, givinge them straite comaundement, upon paine of their allegeaunce, that neither the preastes should from henceforth say any masse, or other devine service, than that which is sett forth by the lawes of the realme, nor they the residue of the servants should presume to hear any.

" The chapleynes, after some talke, promised to obaye the kinge's ma^ties^ comaundement signefyed by us.

" We gave lyke comaundement to them and every of them, upon their allegiaunce, to give notyce to some one of the counsell, at the least, yf any masse or other devine servyce than that which is sett forth by the lawes of this realme should be hereafter said in that house.

" Finally; when we had said and done as is afforesaid, and were gone out of the house, tarryenge there for one of her chaplenes, who was not with the reste when we gave the charge afforesaid unto them, the lady Maryes grace sent to us to speak with her one worde more at a windowe. When wee were com into the courte, notwithstanding that we offered to come upp to her chamber, she would needes speake out of the window, and praied us to speake to the lords of the counsel, that her comptroler might shortlie returne, for (sayd shee) sithence his departyng, I take the accomptes myselfe of my expences, and learned howe many loves of bread be made of a bushel of wheate: and I wis my father and my mother never brought me upp with bakinge and brewinge. And, to be plaine with you, I am wearye of myne offyce, and therfore yf my lordes will sende myne offycere home, they shall

great houses at that time, as Somerset-house, Holland-house, Burleigh-house, &c. Copped Hall was built in the quadrangular form, with a court yard in the middle: it had a gallery 56 yards in length, and a noble chapel*. A view of this house was engraved, at the expense of sir Thomas Webster; and there is also a view of it in Farmer's History of Waltham. In 1753, it was pulled down, and the present mansion built, more to the east, in the parish of Epping, by John Conyers, esq. the father of the present proprietor.

The manor of CHAMBERS is supposed to have received its name from an antient owner. In 1410, Edmund del Chambre, of Epping, held one tenement, 180 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood, of the abbot and convent of Waltham, at the rent of 12*s.* 4*d.* per annum; and in the same village one acre, paying 4*d.* to the prior of St. John of Jerusalem. His son John succeeded him†. In 1422 and 1430, Thomas del Chambre released all his right in land here to Thomas Tirrel, Thomas Lyes, clerk, and others; as did John Chambre, in 1430, to John Randolph, clerk‡. From this family it came to the Skrenes. John Skrene, at his decease, 4th July, 1452, held it of the king *in capite* by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee: his son John died seised of this manor

****

doe me pleasure; otherwise yf they will send him to prison, I beshrowe him yf he go not to it merely, and with a good will, and I praye God to send you to doe well in your soules and bodies too, for some of you have but weak bodyes."

Among the same extracts from the proceedings of the privy council, three years afterwards, in the first year of the reign of queen Mary, is a letter, dated March 17, 1554, directed to "Lord Oxforde, and the above lorde Riche, (so much was the religion of the times changed,) to be presente at the burninge of such obstinat persones as presently are sent doune to be burned in diverse partes of the county of Essex, and to be aydinge to the sherife of the said shiere therein."—Archæ. vol. xviii. by Henry Ellis, esq. F.R.S. from the Har. MSS. Brit. Museum.

* The beautiful painted glass window of the Crucifixion in St. Margaret's church, Westminster, was made by order of the magistrates of Dort, in Holland, and intended for a present to king Henry VII. for his new chapel in Westminster abbey; but, he dying before it was finished, it was placed in Waltham Abbey church: on the dissolution of that monastery, it was removed to the chapel of Newhall, in Boreham, Essex, a palace of Henry VIII. and continued there till, the estate coming into the possession of John Olmius, about the middle of the last century, he sold the window for 50*l.* to Edward Conyers, esq. for his chapel in Copped Hall. This house being pulled down by his son, the late John Conyers, esq. it was purchased from him by the parishioners of St. Margaret's, Westminster, for 400 guineas, in 1758, and set up in their church, where it now remains.

† Esch. 12 Hen. IV. ‡ Claus. 8 Hen. VI.

in 1474*. Richard Harpur held this manor at his decease, in 1518, by fealty and a rent of one red rose, of the abbot of Waltham, and was succeeded by his grandson†. John Halmer held it of king Henry VIII. Henry Halmer passed it, 1557, to Richard Whorewood, from whom it was purchased by William Blackwell, in whose family it continued for several generations. In 1625, Edward Searle died seised of this manor: his son John succeeded him‡. It remained in this family till it was purchased by the present proprietor, John Conyers, esq. of Copped Hall.

The manor of GILLES, or GILES, in the 8th queen Elizabeth, passed by fine from Thomas Hales to Anthony Browne, one of the justices of the common pleas; containing one messuage, 300 acres of arable, 24 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 36 of wood, and 15*s.* rent§. Since that time, it has passed through the families of Raynsford, Palmer, and Searle; from the latter it was purchased by John Conyers, esq. the present possessor.

The manor of CAMPIONS was held, in 1635, by Thomas Wynch; and afterwards possessed by the Searle family. In 1748, William Hester died seised of it; from whose heirs it was purchased by the late John Conyers, esq. of Copped Hall, father of the present proprietor.

The manor of MADELEYS, or MARLES, antiently belonged to the family of lords of the manors of Theydon Gernon and Theydon Bois. Adam de Welles held this manor, in 1361, by the service of keeping one spar hawk at the will and charge of the earl of Oxford. His son John de Welles, in 1361, held one messuage, 172 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 12 of wood, 43 of pasture, and 68*s.* 7*d.* rent of the earl of Stafford and the abbot of Waltham‖. It continued for several generations in this family. Cecily, wife of John viscount Welles, and daughter of king Edward IV. held this manor and those of Theydon Gernon and Gainspark at her decease, 24th August, 1507¶. Sir William Fitzwilliams

---

* Esch. 14 Edw. IV. † 10 Hen. VIII.

‡ Salmon says, he had seen a printed acquittance to John Searle, of Epping, for 100*l.* paid by him, in part of 200*l.* imposed on him by parliament, as a fine for delinquency, 6th Sept. 1650, signed Richard Waring; and a bond given from John Searle to Oliver Cromwell, penalty 100*l.* on condition, that his menial servants shall demean themselves well, and appear upon proper notice left at his house.—*Salmon's Hist. of Essex*, p. 31.

§ Symond. Coll. vol. iii. fol. 13. ‖ Esch. 35 Edw. III. ¶ Esch. 23 Hen. VIII.

died possessed of it in 1534: his son passed it, with other lands, in 1553, to John Green, whose son succeeded him*. It was afterwards possessed by the family of Rawlins; from whom it was purchased by Mr. Blake, merchant, of London; whose son sold it, in 1805, to the present possessor, John Pigott, esq.

The manor house, where the court baron is held, is now occupied by Mr. Pollet.

The manor of SHINGLE HALL was antiently possessed by the family of Fitz Aucher; Henry Fitz Aucher held this manor of the abbot of Waltham at his decease in 1304†. It afterwards became the property of the Shardlowe family, and was exchanged, together with Copped Hall, by sir John Shardlowe, with the abbot and convent of Waltham, for the manor of Boreham, &c. It continued in the possession of the Abbey till the dissolution of religious houses; at which time it was held by John Denton, at 8*l.* 10*s.* per annum‡; it then fell to the crown. In 1552, king Edward VI. granted it, with a messuage called Parvytes, to Henry lord Morley§, who, in 1652, alienated it to John Benton; it continued for several generations in this family, till Ralph Benton sold this estate to Richard Day, esq. who left it in 1741 to his grandson, sir Richard Day Jenoure, bart. upon whose decease, in 1744, it fell to his mother Joane, widow of sir John Jenoure; it was afterwards possessed by Richard King, esq. who devised it at his decease, in 1756, to William Gregg Branston, esq. one of whose daughters and coheiresses, Elizabeth, brought it in marriage to the present proprietor, the rev. Charles Daubeney, archdeacon of Sarum. A court for this manor has been held within these few years.

The manor of TAKELEYS was also part of the possessions of Waltham Abbey, and belonged at the time of his decease, in 1756, to Richard King, gent. of Epping; who devised it, with the manor of Shingle Hall, to William Gregg Branston, esq. and it is now, with the above manor, possessed by the rev. Charles Daubeney, archdeacon of Sarum, in right of his wife Elizabeth, one of the daughters of William Gregg Branston, esq.

The manor house is now occupied as a farm-house; there are not any courts held for this manor.

---

* Esch. 22 James. † Domesday Book, Tit. 21. ‡ Valuation of the Abbey Lands.
§ Let. Pat. 6 Edw. VI.

The hamlet of RYE-HILL, or RISE-HILL, makes a part of the hundred of Harlow, but belongs to Epping parish, and chuses its own constable. This is supposed to be the manor that belonged, in king Edward the Confessor's time, to Ansgar; and, at the time of the survey, to Alan, earl of Bretagne. A part of this estate has also been called the manor of Hayles, and sometimes a messuage, which appears to have been the manor that Nicholas Wychingham died possessed of, in 1434.

There are also in the parish other small hamlets or places; as Epping-long-green, Copped-hall-green, Lynset-street, &c.

In the town of Epping is situated a neat chapel, surmounted with a cupola, dedicated to St. John the Baptist. The abbot and convent of Waltham granted it to John Pergent, gent.; who presented a chaplain to it, instituted the 14th February, 1540*. After the dissolution of that abbey, king Edward VI. granted it to John Cokks, esq. with reservation to all the inhabitants of the village or hamlet of Epping-heath to hear divine service therein, as hath been accustomed in former times, to be held of the king's manor of East Greenwich, Kent, by fealty and common socage. In 1552, John Cokks conveyed this chapel to John Archer, with the same reservation; on condition of the inhabitants repairing it, in consideration of the benefit received. John Archer, esq. conveyed it to Christopher Wilkins, who, by a deed dated April 4, 1574, vested it in trustees for the public use; and the trust has since been renewed from time to time. In 1622, a new aile was added; and another in 1662: the communion table is placed in a recess in the north aile, there not being room for it in the proper situation; it is only within these few years that the communion has been administered here.

In this chapel, on the floor, is a stone slab, to the memory of John Walkley, who left, by a codicil to his will, dated March 31, 1791, at the decease of his wife, 2000*l.* new South Sea annuities, to be vested in the trustees of the free chapel of Epping; the interest to be disposed as follows:—To the clergyman, 30*l.* per ann. To a person qualified to be clerk, 8*l.* per ann. To a skilful person, acting as singing-master, 3*l.* To a diligent person, acting as sexton and bell-ringer, 5*l.* To a poor laborious woman, to clean and keep the pews and

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 248.

lower part of the chapel clean and free from dirt and dust, at the rate of 20*s.* per ann.; being equal to 10 days' labour in every year, in the said chapel, at 2*s.* per day. To the writing-clerk, 4*l.* per ann. To the chapel-warden, towards defraying the expenses of auditing the accounts, and for a dinner, to himself and the chaplain, and such of the trustees as shall choose to attend, 4*l.*: making in all 60*l.* per annum. The present incumbent is the rev. William Collins Cumming.

There are also in this town two meeting-houses, one belonging to the Dissenters, and the other to the Quakers.

Charitable Benefactions.

1529....John Baker, of Epping, mercer, devised to the parish of Epping and Theydon Gernon, a farm called Stonehurst, and a grove called Rydden; the produce of the farm to be applied to acts of piety and charity, and that of the grove to the uses of the churches in both the said parishes.

1573....Christopher Wilkins, of Blakemore, yeoman, conveyed to this parish the chapel in Epping-street, for the public use of the inhabitants, with a parcel of land; the produce of which to be applied to the repairs of the said chapel. He also gave a house adjoining the said chapel, which was afterwards pulled down, and the north aile added in the room thereof, at the expense of the inhabitants of the said parish.

1615....George Campion devised four acres of land, called Assfield, in moieties, to the poor of Epping-town-side, and towards the maintaining of a preacher at Epping chapel, for ever.

1638....Lady Catherine Wentworth (whose body lies buried in the chancel, Sept. 26, 1629,) bequeathed 400*l.*, which, together with the interest, was laid out in the purchase of an estate in Forsters-street, in the parish of Harlow; the income to be distributed to the poor, after deducting 40*s.* to the minister for preaching a sermon on Dec. 26.

1647....John Reynolds, of Ipswich, in Suffolk, conveyed lands, called Trapps, in the parish of Theydon Mount, to the poor of the said parish, and those of Epping-town-side; and did appoint a sermon to be preached at Epping chapel, on the Wednesday before Palm Sunday.

1688....Edward Searle, of Chambers, gave a rent charge of 52*s.* out of messuages and tenements, called Gibbon's Bush, in this parish, with 3 acres of land thereto belonging, to be distributed in bread to 12 poor people.

1768....Lady Henrietta Conyers gave a flaggon, patine, and salver of gilt plate, together with the books and furniture, for the communion table and pulpit.

1783....The rev. Stephen Waller, late vicar of this parish, bequeathed by will, 1765, upon the demise of his son, (which happened May 11, 1783,) towards discharging the mortgage debt on the workhouse, the sum of 45*l.*; and also to the poor of the parish, not in the workhouse, the sum of 30*l.*

1812....Mrs. Elizabeth Walkley, by will, dated June 13, 1812, gave 100*l.* the interest to be distributed in bread and coals, to 12 poor widows.

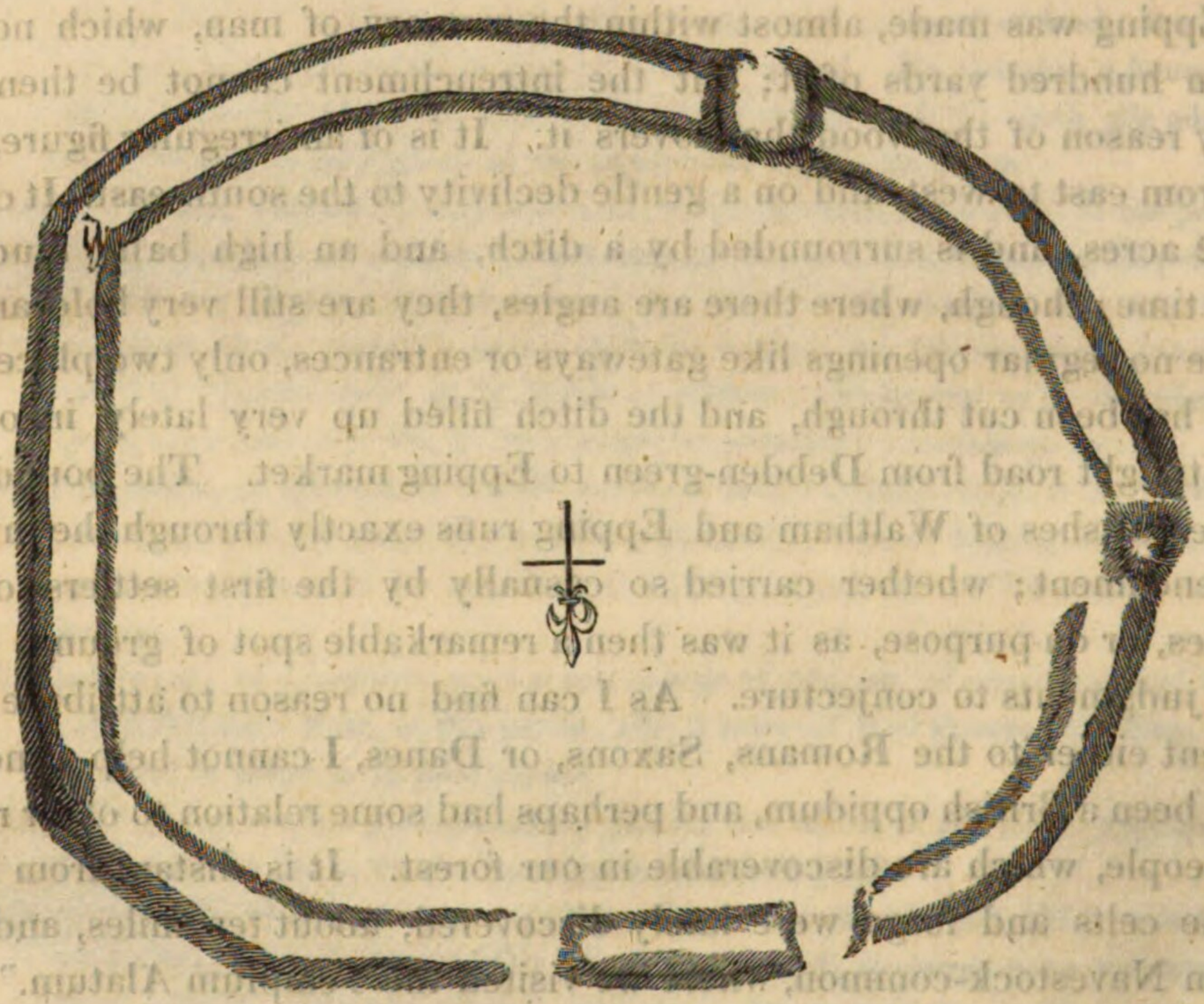
There are in the parish of Epping two Sunday schools; one for boys and another for girls, supported by voluntary contributions.

The district round Epping is extremely rich and luxuriant, and the views uncommonly fine. This part of the county has been long celebrated for its large dairy-farms: the principal business of the occupiers is the making of butter, of which commodity they send large supplies to the metropolis, where it is well known by the name of Epping butter, and which maintains in the market a reputation and price beyond any other.

Opposite the park of Copt Hall, on the south-east side of the London-road, is an antient camp, called Ambresbury-banks; a more accurate description of it cannot be given than in the account of it by Smart Lethieullier, esq. in a letter to the late celebrated antiquary, Mr. Gough*. "This entrenchment is now entirely overgrown with old oaks and hornbeams. It was formerly in the very heart of the forest, and no road near it till the present turnpike-road from London to Epping was made, almost within the memory of man, which now runs within an hundred yards of it; but the intrenchment cannot be thence perceived by reason of the wood that covers it. It is of an irregular figure, rather longest from east to west, and on a gentle declivity to the south-east. It contains nearly 12 acres, and is surrounded by a ditch, and an high bank much worn down by time; though, where there are angles, they are still very bold and high. There are no regular openings like gateways or entrances, only two places where the bank has been cut through, and the ditch filled up very lately, in order to make a straight road from Debden-green to Epping market. The boundary between the parishes of Waltham and Epping runs exactly through the middle of this intrenchment; whether carried so casually by the first settlers of those boundaries, or on purpose, as it was then a remarkable spot of ground, I leave to better judgments to conjecture. As I can find no reason to attribute this intrenchment either to the Romans, Saxons, or Danes, I cannot help concluding it to have been a British oppidum, and perhaps had some relation to other remains of that people, which are discoverable in our forest. It is distant from Fifield, where the celts and forge were lately discovered, about ten miles, and about eight from Navestock-common, where we visited the Templum Alatum."

* Gough's Brit. in Essex, vol. ii. p. 128.

Some authors suppose, that here, or in the vicinity, the British army, under the courageous but unfortunate Boadicea, queen of the Iceni, was encountered by the Roman general, Suetonius, who gained a decisive victory over them. The Britons, having recently destroyed the Roman colonies of Camelodonum and Verulum, flattering themselves that they should continue as successful, had brought their wives and families to view the conflict, and enjoy the triumph they expected over their detested enemies; and so certain were they of victory, that they blocked up the rear of the army with their carriages and waggons. This, unfortunately, impeded their flight, and a dreadful slaughter ensued, when men and women, without distinction, were slain by the incensed Romans, to the amount, it is said, of 80,000 in the battle and pursuit.



CHINGFORD.

THIS parish church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is built of stones and flint, and entirely covered with ivy, which, from its singular appearance, is called, in the neighbouring parishes, the green church. It consists of a chancel, nave, and south aile. At the west end is a low square tower.

On the east wall of the chancel is the monument of Mary, wife of Robert Leigh, esq. and daughter of Henry Joscelin, of Torrell's hall, 1602: the effigies of the deceased, lying on a couch with an infant by her side, underneath a canopy of drapery. Near this is a monument of her husband, sir Robert Leigh, kneeling at a stand with books, under an arch; died Aug. 28, 1624: and Margaret Leigh, in a posture of devotion, under an arch. Also the monuments of sir Thomas Boothby, Bart., Dec. 1, 1669; John Charnock, 1709, aged 82; and Francis his wife, daughter of Thomas Boothby, 1708, aged 74.

And a white marble tablet to the memory of Mary, widow of Robert Snell, esq. daughter of sir Walter Clarges, Bart. 1781; another to John Paul Berthon, esq. 1792; and another tablet to Thomas Braddyll Lewis, son of the rev. Robert Lewis, rector of this parish; and one to Mrs. Elizabeth Howitt, widow, mother

of Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, 1794. Also monuments to John Heathcote, F. R. S. second son of sir John Heathcote, of Normanton Park, in the county of Rutland, 1795. One to the memory of Frances, wife of John Charnock, esq. sister to Robert Boothby, esq. 1708. Also an elegant monument of white marble, with the following inscription: "In a vault, within the chancel of this church, are deposited the remains of Esther Cook, wife of William Cook, of this parish; she died on the 5th Nov. 1803, aged 59.

All that can raise to heaven our mortal name;
Religion, duty, love, this tribute claim:
So on our hearts may we her likeness paint,—
The woman lost, we still may join the saint."

On the floor of the chancel are stones to the memory of Ann Leigh, 1640; Robert Leigh, esq. 1673; Edward Leigh, 1671, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of sir Richard Stone, 1683; John Moxon, 1766; and George Clarges, of the kingdom of Ireland, esq. 1780.

On the north wall of the nave are tablets to the memory of Sarah, wife of Nicholas Pigot, 1670; and of Ann, daughter of the rev. Christopher Sclater, rector, 1749.

On the floor are memorials for Jane, wife of Gabriel Gosson, a French refugee, 1729; Henry Pope, esq. 1729; John Gibbs, gent. 1772; and Elizabeth, wife of Charles Hughes, esq. 1797.

At the east end of the south aile is placed an altar tomb, covered with black marble, on which are the effigies, in brass, of the deceased and his wife, with the following inscription: "Here under lies buried the bodies of Robert Rampston, gent. who departed this mortal life the 3d of Aug. 1585; and Margaret his wife, 29th daye of Oct. 1590." On the wall, over the monument, is a brass plate with an inscription, describing him to have been yeoman of the chamber to king Edward VI. and queens Mary and Elizabeth, and a benefactor to this and nine other parishes.

In the church-yard are several tombs of the Boothby family; and also for Christopher Sclater, M.A. rector: and a stone to the memory of John Hamilton Moore, hydrographer, a native of Scotland, author of a Treatise on Navigation, &c. and several charts.

This church is a rectory, and has always been appended to the manor of

Chingford Comitis, except in 1551; king Edward VI. granted it with Chingford St. Paul's, to sir Thomas Darcy*. In 1553, queen Mary granted it to Susan Tonge, widow of Thomas Tonge, and her heirs; with the manors of Chingford St. Paul's and Chingford Comitis. Her nephew, Humfrey White, aliened the rectory with Chingford Comitis, to William Jeffreyson, May 6, 1564; since which time it has continued annexed, and the patronage vested in the lords of that manor. In the returns of the commissions appointed to inspect into the state of ecclesiastical benefices in 1650, it is reported that the glebe of Chingford rectory was worth about 20*l.* per annum; tithes, rates, other customs, and obventions, 74*l.* Dr. Byrom, then incumbent, put in by the parliament on the sequestration of John Russell, who recovered his living† at the restoration; this rectory is valued in the king's books at 14*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* The patronage is vested in Mrs. Heathcote.

The rev. Christopher Slater, M.A. succeeded, 8th Nov. 1722, on Francis Haslewood's decease.
John Bunce, M.A. 15th Oct. 1737, on C. Slater's decease.
Benjamin Bulkley, D.D. 15th March, 1742, on John Bunce's decease.
Charles Torriano, M.A. 30th Sept. 1757, on B. Bulkeley's decease.
Robert Lewis, M.A. the present rector, 18th March, 1778, on C. Torriano's decease.

Chingford, which signifies *King's Ford*, has been written variously in records, *Cingeford*, *Chilgelford*, *Echengelsford*, *Shymgylford*, *&c.* It is bounded by Chigwell and Loughton on the east, Waltham Abbey on the north, and on the west and south-west by the river Lea, which separates it from Tottenham and Edmonton, Middlesex. It is situated about ten miles from London, and contains 590 acres of arable land, 1320 of pasture, and 120 of wood. Chingford pays to the land-tax, 348*l.* 16*s.*

The manor of Chingford St. Paul's was given by king Edward the Confessor to the cathedral church of St. Paul's, London; which grant was confirmed to the dean and chapter by William the Conqueror. The record of Domesday describes St. Paul's as having held Cingheford for a manor and six hides; always two carucates on the demesne lands: the tenants had three ploughs, now four; then seven villanes, now eight; then three bordars, now six; always four

* Record in the Augmentation Office. † Parl. Surveys, preserved in Lambeth Palace.

servants, pannage for 500 hogs, 50 acres of meadow, two fisheries, nine beasts, two loading horses, 27 hogs, 100 sheep: in king Edward's time, valued at 4*l.* now at 500*s.* Peter de Valoines took from this manor 1 hide and 8 acres of land, and pannage for 50 hogs, which belonged to it in king Edward's time, valued at 10*s.*: and Geoffrey de Magneville also took from this manor 10 acres of meadow*." In the survey taken in 1181, the demesnes of this manor were 140 acres of arable, 17 of meadow, 17 of marsh, and about 120 of wood†. It continued in the possession of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's till it was surrendered, in 1544, to king Henry VIII. In 1551, king Edward VI. granted this manor to sir Thomas Darcy. In 1553, queen Mary granted it to Susan Tonge, first-lady of her bed chamber. Her nephew, George White, passed it to his brother, Humphrey White‡; who sold it, in 1566, to John Leigh, of Cheshire§. It remained for several generations in the family, till, in 1709, Edward Leigh sold it to Robert Snell, in whose family it still continues, and is now possessed by William Snell, esq. of Henly, in Hertfordshire. This manor enjoys all the privileges granted to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, and is free from all forest laws.

The manor house, Chingford-hall, is about a mile south-west of the church, near the river Lee, now inhabited by a farmer; and the courts for this manor are held at a public-house on Chingford Green.

The manor of Chingford Comitis, or Earls, at the survey of Domesday, was held by Orgar the Thane, of Robert Gernon, the ancestor of the Montfichet family; which a freeman held in the time of king Edward, for a manor and five hides, and 10*d.* rent, at Waltham. There were then two ploughs on the demesne, now one; the tenants had three ploughs, now two; always seven villanes, six bordars, and four servants, pannage for 500 hogs, 50 acres of meadow, always one mill, and four fisheries; two more ploughs might be employed on the demesne, and one on that of the villanes: there were eleven beasts, now none; then 30 hogs, now 21; always valued at 70*s*‖.

In 1188, it was held by Fulbert de Dover, who married Roese, daughter of Geoffry de Lucy; whose son and heir, Robert, died 1203. Richard, his son,

---

* Domesday Book, fol. 12. † Hist. of St. Paul's. ‡ Lett. Pat. 7 Eliz.
§ Ibid. 9 Eliz. ‖ Domesday Book, fol. 64.

also married a Roese; whose grand-daughter Roese, married Richard, a natural son of king John, by whom she had two daughters, coheirs; Isabel, the second, brought this estate to her husband, David de Strathbalgie, earl of Athol; their son, John earl of Athol, was attainted of treason and his estates forfeited to the crown.

King Edward IV. gave this estate to Ralph de Monthermer, earl of Gloucester, who had married his daughter, Joan de Acres, widow of Gilbert de Clare. In the reign of Edward II. David, son of the earl of Athol, compounded with the earl of Gloucester for this estate. Giles de Badlesmere died possessed of this manor. Margery, his eldest daughter and coheir, brought this estate to her husband, Wm. lord Roos, who held it, as did his successors, of the heirs of Montfichet, by the service of 1*d.* per annum. It continued in this family till 1461, when Thomas lord Roos was attainted for adhering to Henry VI. King Edward IV. gave this manor to Thomas Colte and his heirs*; afterwards to Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, who died possessed of it in 1483, and was succeeded by his grandson: from this family it was called *Comitiis*†. In the reign of Henry VII. it was restored to the Roos family. Thomas lord Roos, created earl of Rutland, exchanged this manor with Henry VIII. in 1553. Queen Mary granted it to Susan Tonge; whose nephew, Humphrey White, aliened it to William Jeffreyson‡; and by him it was conveyed to John Branch, who died possessed of it in 1588. Mary, his sister and coheir, wife of William Udall, next possessed this estate§; their son Henry sold it to Lancelot Bathurst, from whose family it was purchased by Thomas Boothby, esq. in 1666. It continued in this family till 1774; when Robert Boothby dying, bequeathed this estate to his half sister Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Moyer, and wife of the late John Heathcote, esq. M. P. for the county of Rutland, who is the present possessor.

Friday-hill, an old mansion, about a mile east from the church, has long been the manor of the Boothby's‖, and lately occupied by a school: it is now uninhabited. The courts for this manor are held at a house in the forest, called queen Elizabeth's lodge, occupied by the game-keeper.

---

* Lett. Pat. 1 Edw. IV. † Esch. 3 Edw. III. ‡ Let. Pat. 6 Eliz. § Inquis. 30 Eliz.

‖ It appears to have been a distinct messuage at the decease of John Branch, 4th July, 1588; amongst other possessions, Friday-hill is mentioned as being the manor house.

The manor of Gowers and Buckerels, or Pimpes, seems to be either a moiety of Gernon's manor, or the part taken by Peter Valoines out of the manor of Chingford St. Paul's. Salmon says, Alexander Baliol held two fees in Chingford as the inheritance of Isabella his wife*. In 1544, Henry VIII. granted this manor, the capital messuage of Gowers and Buckrel, with 181 acres of land, late parcels of the possessions of George Monox†, to Geoffrey Lukyn; who conveyed it, the same year, to Roland Rampston; whose grandson sold them, in 1593, to John Hare; his son disposed of them to Nicholas Barnsley; whose daughter Susan brought them in marriage to her husband George Nodes; who, in 1630, put in his claim at the court of Stratford Langthorne for the privileges of a manor, which were allowed, all but Free Warren; he sold it to Thomas Gundrey, esq. whose great-grandson conveyed it to Israel Hammond, esq.; his grand-daughter carried it to her husband, Joseph Venour, esq. This manor is now by purchase the property of William Dent, esq.

The manor-house called Pimps Hall, and the land, are in the occupation of a farmer.

E. R. Mores, esq. of Edmonton, and N. Connop, esq. of Enfield, have each estates in this parish.

Salmon and Morant both describe‡ an estate of 24*l.* per annum in this parish, called Brindwoods, held under the rectory by Daniel Haddon, of Braxted, with the following remarkable tenure:—"Upon every alienation, the owner of the estate, with his wife, man-servant, and maid-servant, each single on a horse, come to the parsonage, where the owner does his homage, and pays his relief in the following manner: he blows three blasts with his horn, carries a hawk on his fist, his servant has a greyhound in a slip, both for the use of the rector that day. He receives a chicken for his hawk, a peck of oats for his horse, and a loaf of bread for his greyhound. They all dine; after which, the master blows three blasts with his horn, and they depart." There is now no such estate nor custom in the parish, nor are there any estates held under the rectory§.

* Esch. 31 Edw. III. † Lett. Pat. Hen. VIII.

‡ Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p. 26. Morant's ditto, p. 57.

§ From the information of the present rector.

Charitable Benefactions.

		£.	s.	d.
1585	Robert Rampston, to the poor, per ann. for bread*	3	0	0
	Thomas Boothby, esq. per ann. ditto	3	0	0
	An acre and half of land left to the poor, not known by whom, let to the churchwarden, at	1	10	0

Which sum is divided between six poor widows at Christmas.

---

* The following extract is taken from the will of Robert Rampston, gent. dated 2d Aug. 1585:—"To be buried in the chancel of Chingford church, near the place where the bread is given; to Margaret my wife, her heirs and assigns, all my freehold manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatever, upon condition that she or they pay thereout the following perpetual yearly contributions to the parishes and prisons hereafter mentioned:

To the poor of Chingford	£3
Waltham H. Cross	2
Lowton	1
Chigwell	2
Woodford	1
Walthamstow	2
Westham	2
Eastham	1
Wansted	1
Leyton	1
Enfield	2
Newgate	1
Comptors	1
Marshalsea	1
King's-Bench	1
	£22

To be paid yearly for ever in the month of November.

Obligingly communicated by the present rector, the Rev. Robert Lewis, M.A.

NAZING.

THIS church, dedicated to All Saints, is built with stones and flint; has a chancel, nave, and north aile; at the east end of which are some stairs, enclosed with a door, that leads up to a small arch in the north side of the chancel, which was the entrance into the rood-loft. On the west wall of the church is the following date: "Robert Keyse, William Camp, 1638;" probably placed when the church was repaired. The tower, at the west end, is brick, and contains a ring of five bells.

On the north wall of the chancel is a marble tablet, with the following inscription: "To the memory of two sons of the rev. John Moir, vicar of this parish; they died little more than 15 months of each other: the elder, John Anderson Moir, at Port Oratavia, in the island of Teneriffe, on the 16th November, 1811, in the 25th year of his age; the younger son, Richard James Moir, on the 25th July, 1810, in the 20th year of his age; the latter interred below.

Proverbs, xiv. 32.—"The righteous has hope in his death."

On the floor of the chancel is a memorial for the rev. John Moir, vicar of this parish, 1812.

On the floor of the nave are stone slabs to the memory of Mr. Thomas Burgh, of Waltham Holy Cross, died November 17, 1723, aged 57; and Susannah, his wife, December 10, 1750, aged 85; also, their daughter Susannah, May 5, 1764, aged 66: also, of Mary Salt, October 30, 1769; and of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Mr. Rayner Cox, attorney at law, died March 8, 1800, aged 24.

Tho' early the awful summons,
Yet prompt, as of maturer years.

From this church-yard there is a most extensive view over the Surrey hills and Hertfordshire.

Nazing church, appropriated by Harold to his newly-founded Abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, was confirmed by king Edward the Confessor to the dean and eleven secular canons of the Benedictine order, with the most ample privileges*. After their dissolution by Henry II. in 1177, that king placed there an abbot, and regular canons of the order of St. Augustine, and confirmed them in the former grants made to the abbey, by a charter, dated at Winchester, wherein Nazing is described as the land allotted to buy clothing for the canons. King Richard I. Oct. 20th, in the first year of his reign, confirmed the lordship of Nazing to them, with all its wastes, and with a grant of 160 acres of essart land; and by a further grant, dated from Canterbury, Dec. 1, the same year, of the churches of St. John the Baptist, in New Windsor, and All Saints, in Hertford, towards maintaining hospitality; and this church of Nazing, with Alrichsea, in Bedfordshire, for their apparel, enjoining them to keep these churches in their own hands, and not grant them to any one. This church was first supplied from the canons of Waltham, or by persons appointed by them. The vicarage of Nazing occurs among the small benefices in the taxation of Pope Nicholas IV. in 1291, and valued at 30*s*. The abbot and convent remained patrons of the vicarage till the dissolution of Waltham Abbey; when king Henry VIII. Dec. 18, in the 38th year of his reign, granted the rectory and tithes, with the manor, to sir Ralph Sadlier. In the 1 Edward VI.† sir Ralph had licence granted him to alien it to sir Anthony Denny: there was a further grant of it to Joane lady Denny, 7 Edward VI. to be held *in capite*. In 1650, the commissioners appointed to examine into ecclesiastical benefices, described Nazing vicarage as impropriate to the earl of Carlisle; the parsonage-house and glebe lands

* Mon. Angl. vol. ii. † Let. Pat. 1 Edw. VI.

valued at 30*l.* per annum, and customary profits at 20*l.* per annum. Vicarage then under sequestration, but supplied by Henry Albye, clerk*.

The vicarage, since the suppression of Waltham Abbey, has continued in the crown, and been augmented by the benefactions of the rev. Stephen Hales, and Mrs. Palmer, &c. jointly, with queen Ann's bounty. Clear yearly value in the king's books 43*l.* 10*s.*

The rev. Thomas Salt, M.A. succeeded, Nov. 11, 1761, upon Michael Marlow's resignation.
John Moir, M.A. May 24, 1806, upon Thomas Salt's decease.
Thomas Arnold, the present vicar, 1812, upon John Moir's decease.

Nazing is, in Domesday-book, written Nessingham, Nessinga, Nessinges: it may probably be derived from the Saxon word *nase*, or *nose*, a projection, and *ing*, a meadow; as part of the parish stands on the side of a hill. It comprises the north-west corner of Waltham Half Hundred, and, according to a survey taken in 1661, it contains 3333 acres of enclosed land; three parts of this is pasture, and the remainder arable, 150 acres of marsh, 416 of common, and 596 of waste: since then, Nazing wood has been enclosed. Nazing is situated about 17 miles from London, and bounded on the west by the river Lea, on the east and south by Waltham Abbey and Epping; the village near the church is small, and called Upper Nazing. About a mile distant, at the bottom of the hill, on which the church stands, are some houses, called Lower Nazing; between those is a small wood or copse, not subject to the forest laws. There is a wooden bridge here over the river Lea, from Broxbourn in Hertfordshire, to Nazing, which is private property; formerly having belonged to Mr. John Rogers, now in the possession, by purchase, of Mr. Robert Scorer, with a road attached, extending about half a mile, when it unites with the parish road at Nazing Marsh. On the road to Waltham Abbey is Nazing Long Green, where are several houses, very pleasantly situated. Nazing pays to the land tax 505*l.*

Nazing was one of the seventeen lordships bestowed, by Harold, on his abbey of Waltham Holy Cross. The record of Domesday says, "Holy Cross always held Nassingham for five hides; one carucate in demesne, now one and a half; then one carucate of the men, now one and half; always five villans, now two bordars; then two servants, now none; wood for fifty hogs, thirteen acres of meadow, half a fishery, one baggage-horse, four beasts, ten hogs, fifteen sheep; then worth 40*s.* now 60*s.*" This record also describes another estate, in Nazing

* Parliamentary Surveys, Lambeth Palace.

and Epping, belonging to three persons, in Edward the Confessor's reign, at the survey, possessed by Ralph, the brother of Ilgar*.

In 1275, Waltham Abbey purchased here fifty acres of Walter de Tany; and in the 20 Edward I. also gained, by exchange with Roger Levenothe, 1 messuage, and 100 acres of arable, in Nazing and Reyndon. In 1304, Edward I. granted leave to John Levenothe to bestow 80 acres of arable, in Nazing, on Waltham Abbey, which were held of the abbey by the service of half a knight's fee†.

At the dissolution of Waltham Abbey, the manor of Nazing, with the rectory and the tithes, were let at 31*l.* 18*s.*; and rents at Nazing 33*l.* 8*s.* 3¾*d*‡.

A part of the manor of Nazing, called the Upper Town, has lands within it, which descend to the younger son, by the custom of Borough-English.

The manor, rectory, and tithes, having been granted by king Henry VIII. in the 38th year of his reign, to sir Ralph Sadlier, (who, as before mentioned, under Waltham, aliened them in 1 Edward VI. to sir Anthony Denny,) they were granted 7 Edward VI. to Joane, widow of sir Anthony Denny, and descended, in that family, with Waltham Abbey, and continued since with it in the same proprietors. They are now possessed by sir William Wake, bart.

The manor-house, Nazing-bury, is about a mile west of the church, now occupied by Mr. W. Collins. A court-leet and court-baron are held here on the Wednesday in the Whitsun week.

There are also the following seats in this parish: Nazing Park, lately re-built, belongs to William Palmer, esq.; Nazing Lodge, occupied by Mr. Smith; St. Leonard's, belonging to James Bury, esq. about a mile and half from the church; Harold's Park, of which an account has been given in Waltham. The lands are, chiefly in this parish, the property of Joseph Bird, esq. now occupied by Mr. John Smith.

There is in the village of Nazing a school for about thirty children, boys and girls, which receives the small sum of 3*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* from the poor's rates; the rest is supplied by a lady, who patronizes the school.

There is no workhouse in this parish, but merely a small house for the reception of the aged poor.

* Domesday Book. † Esch. 32 Edw. I.

‡ Valuation of the Abbey lands, in the Augmentation Office.

A chapel was erected in Middle-street, Nazing, in 1816, by voluntary contributions, which is vested in the trustees of lady Huntingdon's college at Cheshunt.

A small part of Roydon is in the parish of Nazing, the boundaries of which extend through part of the house of Nether Hall; but the ruins of the ancient house of Nether Hall are in the parish of Roydon, and are registered in Harlow Hundred.

In this parish are 98 antient rights of commonage, which belong to houses, or farms, scattered over the parish; each intitles the occupier to have ten sheep, two cows, or two horses, on the common.

On Nazing Marsh there are 653 leases, divided according to the size of the farms, which admit as many cows to graze, from old May-day to old Midsummer-day, but not to remain all night; or the option of having one horse, mare, or colt, for every four cows, to remain night and day; after Midsummer, the whole parish have the like privilege. All the freeholders and also the copyholders have likewise the privilege of fishing in Nazing Marsh.

All the timber and wood growing on the estates or lands of the copyholders and tenants in Nazing parish have had the privilege, from a remote period, to be exempted from any claim on them by the lord of the manor: this was confirmed to them by a decree in chancery, in 45 of queen Elizabeth, 1602.

The half hundred of Waltham is in the diocese of London, and deanery of Barking; since the suppression of Waltham Abbey, is under the jurisdiction of the bishop of London, but exempt from the archdeacon's visitation.

In the last returns made to parliament, July 2, 1812, pursuant to the act for ascertaining the population of the kingdom, is the following statement of the number of houses, families, and persons, in the parishes of this Half Hundred.

	Inhabited houses.	*Occupied, by how many families.*	*Uninhabited houses.*	*Families chiefly employed in agriculture.*	*Families employed in trade, or manufactures.*	*All other families not comprised in the preceding classes.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Total.*
Waltham Abbey Parish	414	415	7	6	121	228	1139	1148	2287
Sewardstone Hamlet	105	105	1	27	10	68	265	318	583
Holyfield Hamlet	48	148	15	158	1	32	147	121	268
Upshire Hamlet	122	123	15	123	....	....	285	262	547
Epping Parish	286	295	4	81	100	114	756	717	1473
Epping Upland, with Hamlet	48	76	2	48	4	24	206	195	401
Nazing Parish	120	151	1	134	16	1	378	321	699
Chingford Parish	135	146	5	80	24	42	319	374	603
	1218	1359	36	374	276	569	2495	3356	7151

Population of the Half Hundred of Waltham.

	BAPTISMS.			BURIALS.			
	Males.	*Females.*	*Total.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Total.*	MARRIAGES.
1801	66	110	176	59	66	125	19
1802	94	107	201	46	51	97	42
1803	99	111	210	59	57	116	56
1804	119	98	217	55	57	112	54
1805	109	120	229	57	45	102	47
1806	115	106	221	57	42	99	52
1807	116	109	225	57	45	102	57
1808	103	122	225	63	56	119	59
1809	129	112	241	60	61	121	47
1810	107	115	222	61	90	151	32

Rye-hill hamlet belongs to Epping parish, but is in Harlow hundred. Roydon is chiefly in Harlow hundred, and there entered.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES

OF

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

NATIVES OF THE

HALF HUNDRED OF WALTHAM.

ROGER DE WALTHAM, a canon of St. Paul's cathedral, was born at Waltham Abbey, from which place he received his name. In 1316 he was collated to the prebend of Cadington Minor, in St. Paul's, and was also chaplain to king Edward II. who, in 1316, made him archdeacon of Bucks. His piety induced him to bestow on the dean and chapter of St. Paul's an estate which he possessed in London, for the support of two priests to pray for his soul, and the souls of his parents and benefactors, in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, in St. Paul's cathedral; and directed that out of the revenues of this estate, there should be made a yearly allowance to keep solemn processions in the church on the days of the invention and exaltation of the holy cross; and gave rich copes and vestments, adorned with precious stones, to be worn at the time when masses were said for his soul and on his anniversary, and on the festivals of the holy cross, St. John and St. Laurence; he also founded an oratory on the south side of the choir of St. Paul's, to the honour of God, our Lady, and all Saints; and opposite to the oratory, erected "a glorious tabernacle," ornamented with figures of the holy family, accompanied with virgins and martyrs. The oratory was designed for the place of his own sepulture, in which it is most probable he was interred at his decease, which occurred about 1350, as he is said to have been buried at St. Paul's, and his obit held on the 4th of October. He was the author of many learned works, that were highly esteemed: the principal of them were "Compendium Morale, Imagines Oratorum, &c.*

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. i. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's.

JOHN OF WALTHAM, so named from the place of his nativity, Waltham Abbey, was master of the rolls, and keeper of the privy seal to king Richard II. In 1386, he was chosen one of the twenty governors placed over the public revenues; and Sept. 1, 1388, was consecrated bishop of Salisbury. The ceremony of his installation was honoured by the presence of the king himself, and many of his principal nobility. In 1390, he entered into a spirited contest with William Courtney, archbishop of Canterbury, whom he opposed on account of a privilege he had obtained from Pope Boniface to exempt his diocese of Salisbury from metropolitical visitation. The archbishop, convinced that in this particular he was independent of the pope, proceeded to excommunication, and bishop Waltham was at last obliged to submit to the power of the archbishop. In 1309, he was made lord high treasurer of England, and enjoyed that dignity at the time of his decease, in 1395. King Richard II. who highly esteemed him, and greatly lamented his loss, commanded that he should be interred among his own royal ancestors; he was accordingly buried at the foot of king Edward the First's monument, in the chapel of king Edward the Confessor, within Westminster Abbey, (which caused great murmuring*.) Widmore says, that the abbey was well considered for this, the king giving a vestment valued at 1000 marks, and the bishop's executors another worth 40*l.* besides 500 marks to found an anniversary for him†. His portrait, (see plate ix.) is taken from his effigies in brass, which is so unfortunately situated, that the impression is nearly obliterated by the visitors of the chapel passing over it.

GEORGE HALL, D.D. bishop of Chester, was born at Waltham Abbey, during the time his father, the celebrated Dr. Hall, first bishop of Exeter, afterwards translated to Norwich, was vicar here. At the age of 16 he was sent to Exeter College, Oxford, where he took his degrees, and obtained a prebend in Exeter cathedral; and in 1641, he was made archdeacon of Cornwall, and became vicar of Menheniot, in that county, where he was sequestrated by the usurped powers of that time; he was afterwards lecturer of St. Bartholomew's, and vicar of St. Botolph's without Aldersgate‡; on the restoration of king Charles II. he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains, and canon of Windsor. May 11, 1662, he was created bishop of Chester; and, nearly about the same time, was presented by sir Orlando Bridgman, chief justice of the common pleas, with the

* Walsingham. † Widmore's Hist. of Westminster Abbey.

‡ Newcourt's MS. Hist. of English Bishops.

rectory of Wigan, in Lancashire, where he died, 23 Aug. 1668; his death was occasioned by a wound he received from a knife, accidentally, in his pocket, in a fall from the mount in his own garden. He was interred in the chancel at Wigan; and over him was placed a marble slab, with the following inscription:

"P. M. S. Ejus repostus pulvere in sacro cinis expectat istic ultimæ sonum tubæ, mendace qui ne falleret titulo lapis sonum hoc sepulchro jussit incidi suo.

Georgius Hall, S. Th. Pr. Ecclesiæ Dei servus inutilis, sed cordatus, D. Josephi Hall, Præsulis pientissimi primo Exoniensis, dein Norwicensis, scriptis semper victuri filius (imo umbra potius) sex inter septem quie annos sedit, non meruit Cestriæ Episcopus; denatus ætatis suæ anno LV. Christi vero MDCLXVIII. Mirare, lector, Præsulis modestiam aliunde; quæras cætera*.

By his will he bequeathed to Exeter College, after the decease of his wife Gertrude, his golden cup and cover, weighing 22 carats; and his estate at Trethewin, in Cornwall, and 100*l.* to the parish of Waltham Abbey. His works are, several sermons, and a treatise intitled, The Triumph of Rome over Despised Protestancy, 1665. Bishop Hall's portrait is taken from an original picture in Exeter College, Oxford†. His autograph is from a paper in the collection of J. Bindley, esq.

Daniel Dyke, M.A. was the son of Jeremiah Dyke, vicar of Epping, where he was born. He was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. Becoming a very popular preacher, and highly esteemed for his learning, he was presented to the living of Great Hadham, in Hertfordshire; but being dissatisfied with the terms of conformity, he voluntarily resigned his living, worth at least 300*l.* per annum, and embraced the tenets of the Baptists. Oliver Cromwell, who had a friendship for him when he became protector, made him one of his chaplains; and such was the high opinion he formed of his piety and judgment, that he appointed him, in 1653, to be one of the persons called 'Triars,' for the approval or dismissal of parochial ministers. At the Restoration, he refused to conform to the episcopal government of the church of England, and gave up a living which he then possessed; notwithstanding his nonconformity, and having several writs issued against him, it appears he escaped the troubles of the times with only one night's imprisonment. He afterwards was settled as one of the preachers at Devonshire-square meeting,

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii. p. 298.

† Obligingly permitted by —— Cole, D.D. master of Exeter college.

where he continued till his decease, in 1688; and was interred in Bunhill-fields burying ground. He is supposed to have been the author of "The Quaker's Appeal answered; or a full Relation of the Occasion, Progress, and Issue of a Meeting in Barbican between the Baptists and Quakers, 1674." He wrote "A Recommendatory Epistle before Mr. Cox's Refutation of the Errors of Thomas Collier;" and also edited a volume of Sermons, by his father*. His uncle, Daniel Dyke, M.A. was the author of several works, particularly one intitled "Of the Deceitfulness of Man's Heart," published after his death by his brother, Jeremiah Dyke, of Sydney college, 1614; soon after translated into high Dutch by Theodore Haac†.

* Rev. Joseph Ivemey's Hist. of the English Baptists, vol. ii.

† Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii.

THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR

Is said to have received its name from the chief town in it, Ongar, antiently written *Angre*, derived from the Saxon word *Aungre*, THE PLACE, or probably from the Saxon word *Hangre*, a hill. It is bounded on the west by the half hundreds of Waltham and Harlow; on the south by the half hundred of Becontree, and the royal liberty of Havering; on the east by the hundreds of Chafford, Barnstaple, Chelmsford, and part of Dunmow; and by part of the latter and Harlow hundred on the north. Its extent from north to south is about fourteen miles, and from east to west seven miles. The river Roding runs entirely through it, in a northerly direction, into Dunmow hundred.

This hundred was granted by king Henry II. to Richard de Lucy, sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, in 1162. He was constituted justice of England*, and appointed lieutenant of the kingdom, in 1166, during the absence of Henry in Normandy. He also possessed the lordship of Ongar, where he built a castle. His sons, Geffrey and Richard, dying without issue, the honours and estates were inherited by his daughter Rohais, wife of Fulbert de Dover, and afterwards fell to her sister Maud, married to Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers; whose descendant John de Rivers, in 1336, enfeoffed John de Havering in it; who, in 1339, granted it to sir John Sutton, of Theydon Mount; from whom it was conveyed to Ralph lord Stafford; and in this family it continued, till Henry earl of Stafford was beheaded for attempting to dethrone king Richard III. in 1483: it then became forfeited to the crown. King Henry VIII. granted it to Richard lord Riche; with whose heirs it continued for some years, till, in the division of the family estates, it fell to sir Henry St. John; who sold it to Philip

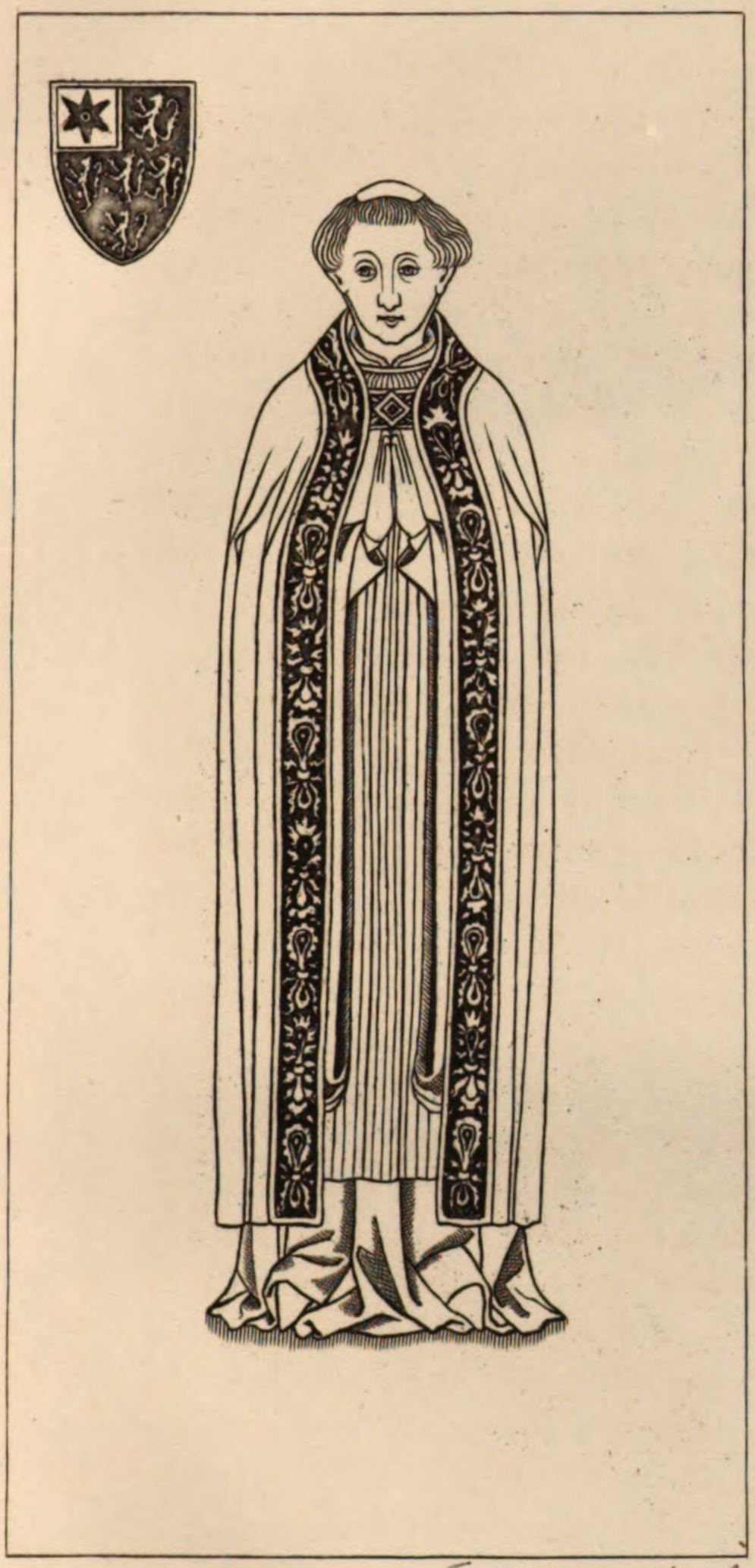
* Dugdale's Baronage.

Traherne, of whom it was purchased by Eliab Harvey, esq. in whose family it still continues, and is now possessed by vice admiral sir Eliab Harvey, K. C. B.

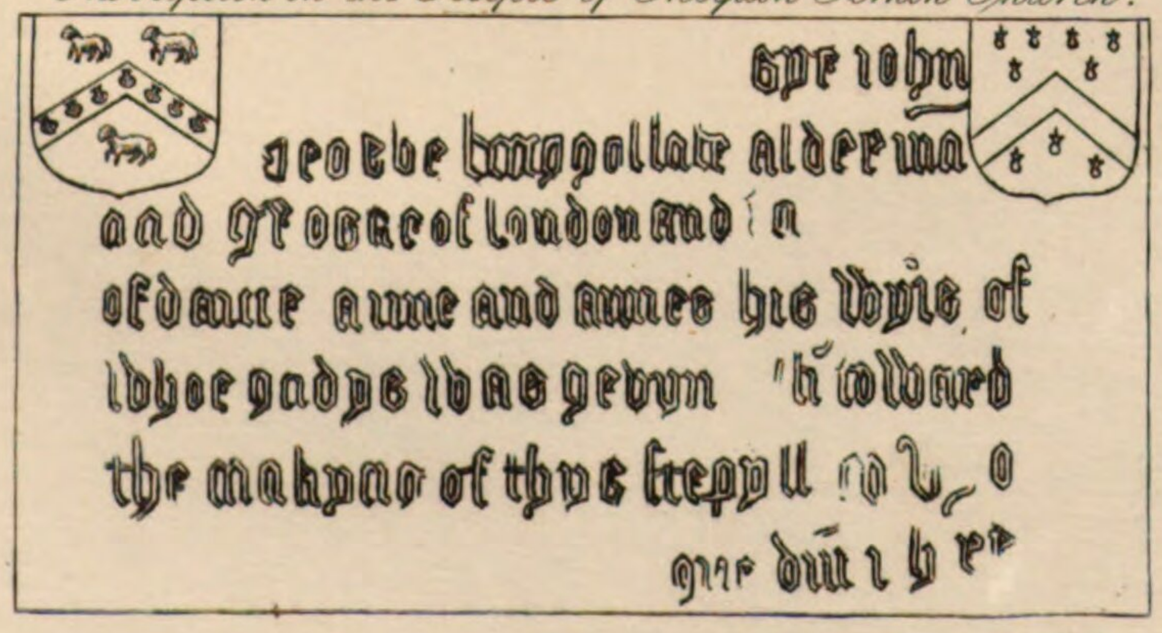
In this hundred was an antient custom, by which many estates were held, known by the name of the service of the ward-staff, which obliged owners of estates within it to attend personally, or send one or two persons according to their tenures to supply their place. The ceremony was: A staff carried from Abbess Roding (where further particulars will be given), accompanied with a number of persons, through the different parishes of this hundred; at each of which it rested one night, watched by persons appointed on purpose, and returned again from whence it came. This was done to represent the king's person, and to keep the king's peace, by a yearly muster of fencible men, who were appointed to guard the peace of the hundred from being violated by murders and robberies. Other estates were held by paying ward-silver. This old custom has been long discontinued.

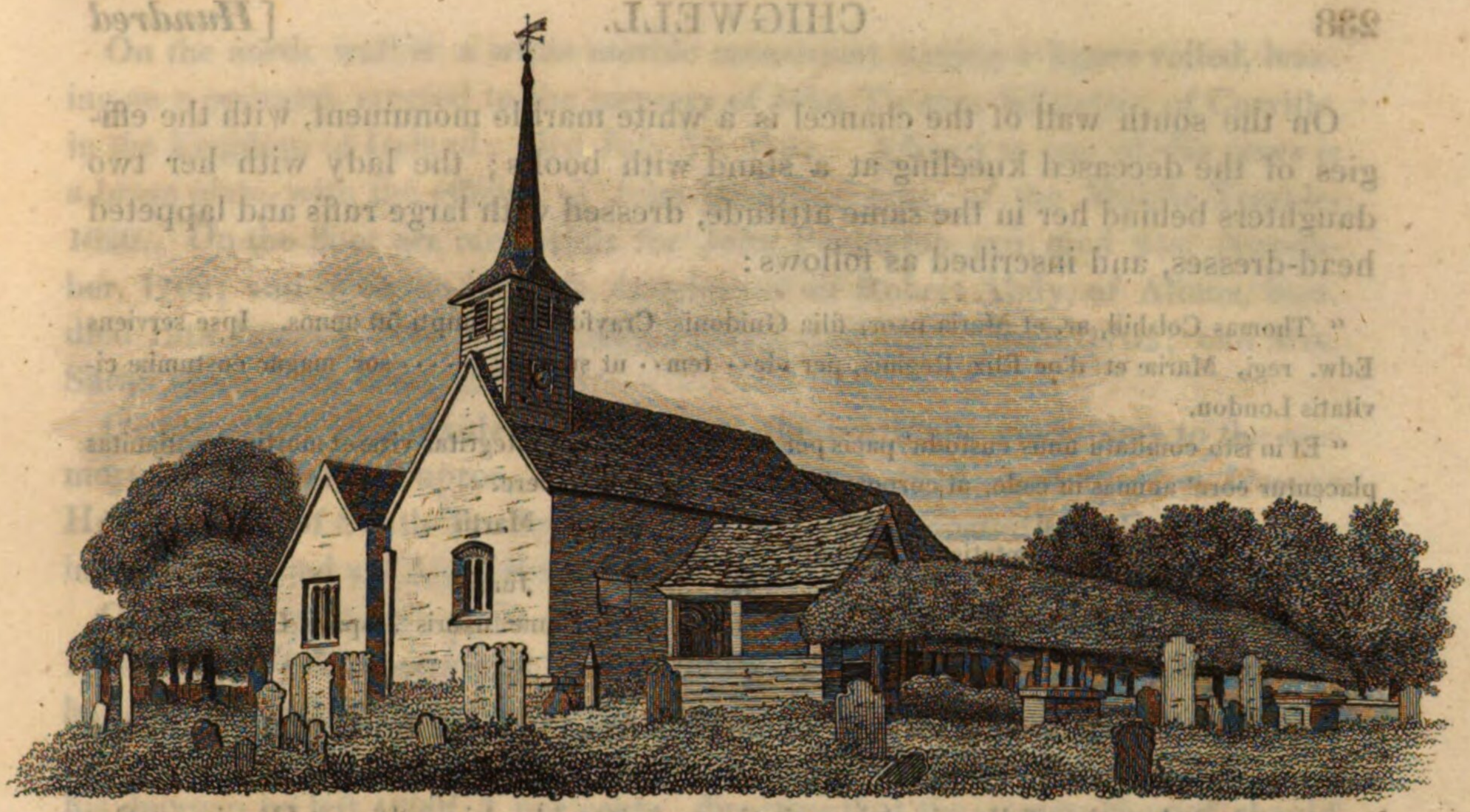
The hundred of Ongar contains twenty-six parishes: Chigwell, Loughton, Theydon Bois, Theydon Gernon, Theydon Mount, Lambourn, Stapleford Abbots, Stapleford Taney, Navestock, Kelved Hatch, Stondon, Stanford Rivers, Greensted, Cheping Ongar, High Ongar, Shelly, Bobbingworth, North Weald, Magdalen Laver, High Laver, Little Laver, Moreton, Norton Mandevill, Fifield, Roding Beauchamp, and Roding Abbess.

Brasses of W.m Kyrkeby, Theydon Gernon, 1458, and Archbishop Harsnett, Chigwell.



Inscription on the Steeple of Theydon Gernon Church.





CHIGWELL.

This parish church, dedicated to St. Mary, consists of a chancel, nave, and north aile. In it is a handsome organ, the gift, in 1804, of Richard Wilcox, esq. At the west end is a wooden belfry, surmounted with a shingled spire. The south door is very antient, ornamented with the Saxon zigzag, or chevron mouldings*.

*** "Put in feoffam't by Thom's Elderton, of London, to the maintenance of a brotherheade priest in Chigwell aforeseid, the seid priest to saye dyvine s'vice in the seid churche of Chigwell, the seid ffraternitye ys nowe vacant & witheowt eny incumbent. The seid town of Chigwell is a great town, & havinge in yt by estima'ion XVII (XX) of howselynge people.**

	s.	*d.*
The yerely valewe of the same doythe amownte to the sum of XLIII	**III**	
Rent resolute VII	***s.***	**X*d.***
To the poor V		
Goods, chatelles, &c. VIII		
And so remaynyth cleare to the king's ma^ties^ XXX	**VI**	

From the Certificate of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office.

On the south wall of the chancel is a white marble monument, with the effigies of the deceased kneeling at a stand with books; the lady with her two daughters behind her in the same attitude, dressed with large ruffs and lappeted head-dresses, and inscribed as follows:

" Thomas Colshill, ar. et Maria uxor, filia Guidonis Crayford, ar. nupti 50 annos. Ipse serviens Edw. regi, Mariæ et d'ne Eliz. Reginis, per ide·· tem·· ut superiu ····· sor magne custumiæ civitatis London.

" Et in isto comitatu unus custodu' pacis per 24 an'os; quorum integritas vitæ et mortis christianitas placentur eorū' animas in cœlo, ut corpora in hoc tumulu requiescere.

ipsi 77 ætatis, 37 obiit 30 Martii Eliz. Re.
ipsi 74 41 3 Junii.

" Hîc sepulti sumptibus Edwardi Stanhope, militis, et Susannæ uxoris Jasparis Leake armigeri, et Mariæ uxoris filiaru et heredu' predictoru'."

Against the north side of the chancel is fixed a large brass plate, with the effigies of archbishop Harsnet, which has been removed from the floor. It is surrounded by the following inscription, written by himself. " Hîc jacet Samuel Harsnett, quondam vicarius hujus ecclesiæ, primùm indignus episcopus Cicestrensis; dein indignior episcopus Norwicensis; demùm indignissimus archiepiscopus Eboracensis; qui obiit xxv° die Maii, anno Domini 1631."

On the floor of the chancel are black marble slabs for Elizabeth wife of Francis Langston, esq. serjeant at arms, and daughter of sir Edwin Sandys, knt. of Northborne, in Kent; died 15th August, 1639. Of Ann, wife of John Nutt, esq. and daughter of sir Edward Master, of East Langdon, in Kent, died 22nd May, 1641. Susanna, wife of William Nutt, and daughter of John James, esq. died 17th May, 1643; and William Nutt, esq. 26th January, 1673.

On the south wall of the church is a marble tablet, inscribed: " H. S. E. Henricus Layton, vir simplex, fidelis, sincerus. Obiit 2 April, 1810, ætat. 30. Hoc marmor nominis instar mœrens posuit. T. L."

At the east end of the north aile, which is called Scott's chancel, and belongs to Woolston-hall, are the monuments of George Scott, esq. of Woolston-hall, died 15th October, 1683; and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Robert Cheyne, esq. of Brumhanger, Bedfordshire, died 27th July, 1705. William Scott, esq. died 27th June, 1725; Catherine his wife, daughter of Thomas Luther, of Suttons, 1710; their eldest son, George Scott, esq. died 19th February, 1726; and also their second son, Thomas Scott, died 19th January, 1732.

On the north wall is a white marble monument, having a figure veiled, leaning on a pedestal, erected to the memory of John Thomas Kilpatrie, of Corville, in the kingdom of Ireland; died July 13, 1791. Affixed to one of the pews is a brass plate, with the effigies of John Hodgson, gent. of the Middle Temple, 1620. On the floor are memorials for John Penington, esq. died 21st November, 1702; and of Sarah his wife, daughter of sir Robert Abdy, of Albins, bart. died 19th January, 1690. Mrs. Ann Pelling, died 21st March, 1762; and Mrs. Sarah Hunt, 17th June, 1769.

On the pillars that divide the nave from the north aile are tablets to the memory of Mr. Martin Capron, died 29th September, 1715; and the rev. George Heriot, rector of South Tambridge, in Essex, born at Seatoun, in East Lothian, in Scotland, died at Chigwell 26th June, 1723, aged 73.

On another pillar is a white marble tablet, inscribed "To the memory of James Hatch, esq. of Clayberry-hall, in this county, and lord of the manor of Chigwell-hall, and West Hatch, in this parish; who died Dec. 8, 1806, aged 56. He was an excellent husband and parent, and a benevolent friend to all around him. At his decease he left 1000*l.* 3 per cents. directing that the interest thereof should be first applied to the needful repairs of his tomb and monument at Little Ilford, and that the residue should be administered annually among such poor persons resident in this parish not receiving parochial relief, as the vicar, churchwardens, and overseers, should think most deserving."

On a brass plate in the north aile is the following inscription: "Pray for the soul of Thomas Ilderton, stoksemonger of London, who dyde inlentle this isle from ye northe dore hitherto; and also dide gyfe certen lands towards ye sustentation of a chantre prest to synge at trenetcal, and to helpe devyne service in the yuere upon holy daies, as by his wyll there made it does apere; on whos soule Jehu have mercy; whiche Thomas decessyd the .... day of .... an° domini MCCCCC."

The advowson of the rectory of Chigwell was antiently appendant to the manor, and possessed by the family of Goldyngham*. In 1404, Bartholomew lord

* Mr. Cole, in his MSS. mentions having transcribed a deed "from the archives of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, or Bene't College, as it is commonly called. Sir John Goldyngham, knt. gave to master Thomas de Elleslee, senior master of that college, the patronage of the church of Chekewelle for the use of that society, dated at ——— 33 Edw. III. 1362. However, as the college never pre-

Bourchier granted the church of Chigwell to John Doreward; who, in 1439, gave it, with two acres of land, to the priory of St. Botolph, Colchester, to which it was appropriated by Gilbert bishop of London, with the consent of the archdeacon of Essex and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's*. It afterwards came into the possession (probably by some exchange) of Thomas Kemp, bishop of London, who founded a chantry in St. Paul's cathedral, 5 Edw. IV. for one priest, who should be the bishop of London's confessor in that church for the time being, and endowed it with this rectory and the lands attached, with other lands in Essex; and in 14 Edw. IV.† appropriated the prebend of St. Pancras, which belonged to his bishopric of London; and in 18 Edw. IV.‡ he added 8*l.* per annum value§ to the priest of this chantry and his successors. Since the suppression of this chantry, the rectory of Chigwell has continued with the prebend of Pancras. In 1540, a lease of the rectory was granted by the penitentiary of St. Paul's for thirty-one years, with these conditions: to pay to the archdeacon of Essex 8*s.* per annum, to find ropes for the bells and strewing for the stools of the church (before found by the rector), to repair the parsonage, chancel, and also to find the rector, if disposed to preach here, lodging, maintenance, and horse-meat for himself and two servants, for four days and four nights during the above term. In 1562, the 5th of Elizabeth, a lease of this rectory was granted and again renewed for forty-one years, on the same conditions, in the 9th of her reign‖. In the year 1650, the commissioners, appointed to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices, reported that the parsonage of Chigwell was a sinecure, possessed twenty-eight acres of glebe, a grove of twenty acres, with the great tithes, and was valued at 70*l.* per annum; out of which was a reserved rent of 15*l.* paid to the prebendary of St. Pancras; the parsonage was leased to Thomas Andrews¶. In the early part of the last century the lease was in the pos-

sented to it, nor is it mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, the grant might be revoked; though I find, by the original book of the accounts of the fraternity of Corpus Christi guild at Cambridge, which is no small curiosity, that sir John Goldingham, knt. and his wife Eleanore, entered themselves as brethren into that fraternity, to which they gave the advowson of the church of Chekewelle, London Dix, for the good of their souls and the souls of their father and mother, and those to whom they are bounden." — *Cole's MSS.* vol. xii. p. 143, Brit. Museum.

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. i. † Pat. 14 Edw. IV. p. i. m. 2. ‡ Pat. 18 Edw. IV. p. i. m. 3.

§ Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's. ‖ Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii.

¶ Parliamentary Surveys, Lambeth Palace.

session of sir Joseph Eyles, and afterwards held by James Crokatt, esq. who bequeathed it to his daughter Jane, the wife of sir Alexander Crauford, who, in 1791, had a new lease granted to him for three lives; the eldest is now about 30 years of age, one 24, and the other 22. This lease has been vested in the late George Clarke, esq. and has been recently sold (1817), subject to a reserved rent of 15*l.* per annum and the repairs of the chancel, and an under lease of seven years at 1000*l.* per annum, for the sum of 10,300*l.* to —— Boot, esq.

The rectors of Chigwell are also prebendaries of Pancras. The rev. William Paley, archdeacon of Carlisle, was collated to the prebend of Pancras, which includes this rectory, in 1795, and was succeeded by the rev. William Beloe, M.A. who died 11th April, 1817. The present rector of Chigwell and prebendary of Pancras is the rev. Arthur Robinson Chauvel, LL.B. rector of Great Stanmore, officiating minister of Little Stanmore.

Antiently, a rector of Chigwell, possessing a plurality of benefices, appointed a vicarage here without the authority of the bishop of the diocese, which he gave to a kinsman, and allowed him more than half the emoluments of the rectory. This usage continued for many years, till Henry Marmion, rector, applied to William Sudbury, bishop of London, who ordained a vicarage, and endowed it with a house, glebe, and the usual vicarial tithes, with those of some water mills, which, in 1440, were valued at eighteen marks per annum. The rector of Chigwell is the patron of the vicarage; which is rated in the king's books at 18*l.* per annum.

The rev. Walter Kerrich, M.A. canon of Salisbury, succeeded, 1765, Fifield Allen, D.D.
The rev. Thomas Layton, M.A. the present vicar, succeeded, 1803, upon Walter Kerrich's decease.

There was a guild, or brotherhood, in the church of Chigwell, founded by Thomas Ilderton, dedicated to the Holy Trinity: the lands valued at 2*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum, were granted to John Whitehorn and John Baily*.

Chigwell is a small pleasant village; the church is situated on the side of the high road, which passes through it to Ongar, &c. It is distant from London about ten miles and a half. In antient records it is written Cingehewella, Chykewell, and Chegilford, &c.†; and is supposed to have received its name from a re-

* Lysons's Environs, vol. iv.

† The manor of Chegilford had immunity, among others, appertaining to St. Paul's cathedral, that no purveyor of the king's should take any corn within the precincts of the manor.—*Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's.*

markable well near Chigwell-row, of a cathartic quality. Others derive the etymology from *weald*, a wood, as king's wood; it having been formerly a royal demesne. Chigwell, according to a survey taken in 1611, contains 2527 acres of cultivated land, and above 1500 of forest or wood land. This parish pays to the land tax 577*l.* 2*s.*

The manor of Chigwell-hall was held by earl Harold of king Edward the Confessor. At the Survey, Ralph de Limesei held Chigwell for a manor of seven hides: there were always nineteen villans, two bordars, two ploughs on the demesne lands; in king Edward's time, 16 carucates, now 11 pannage for 800 hogs, 31 acres of meadow; always one mill; then worth 8*l.* now 10*l.*; six freemen held formerly 2 hides and 15 acres, which Robert Gernon possesses now, as he says, by the king's grant. There were formerly 3 carucates, now 2; pannage for 40 hogs; 8 acres of meadow; then 1 mill, now none. This estate was valued at 40*s.* A certain freeman held 30 acres, which Peter the sheriff now has; then 1 carucate, now only half one; pannage for 30 hogs, and 2 acres of meadow; now valued at 5*s.* Peter had livery of this land, with his fee: he also received 6 beasts, 17 sheep, and 11 hogs: there are now 10 beasts, 60 sheep, and 20 hogs. Ralph de Limesei holds six acres within the king's soke; but his predecessor took them illegally*. It continued some time in this family, till Alan Limesei granted this manor to Richard de Lucy; who gave it to Ralph Briton. Richard de Lucy re-granted it to William Goldyngham; in whose family it continued many generations, held under the lords Fitzwalter; it was next in the Bourchier family†. In 1476, John Mannock died seised of it; his son George, in 1534, sold this estate for a thousand marks of silver, to sir Thomas Audley lord chancellor, sir Brian Tuke, treasurer, of the king's chamber, Thomas Cromwell, master of the jewels, and Christopher Hales, attorney general, apparently for the use of the crown‡. King Edward VI. granted it, in 1550, to sir Thomas Wroth§. It continued in this family till 1669, when it was purchased by sir William Hickes; in whose family it continued through many descents, till it was possessed by Michael Hickes Beach, esq. second son of sir Howe Hickes, bart.; who sold it, in 1802, to James Hatch, esq. of Clayberry; who was succeeded by

* Domesday Book. † Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 142. ‡ Madox, Formul. Anglic.
§ Pat. 4 Edw. VI.

his eldest daughter, Caroline Elizabeth, married to John Rutherford Abdy, esq. of Albins, who assumed the name of Hatch, in addition to his own*.

The manor-house, Chigwell-hall, and the demesne lands, were sold by sir Harry Hickes to William Davy; from whose executors they were purchased by James Urmston, esq. who sold them to J. Moffat, esq. of whom they were purchased, in 1792, by the present proprietor, vice-admiral sir Eliab Harvey, K.C.B. of Barringtons.

The manor of West Hatch was possessed by the family of Goldyngham. In 1740, sir Walter Goldyngham settled it, on default of male heirs, on Robert Writtle†. In 1476, Walter Writtle died seised of it. George Mannock sold it, with Chigwell-hall; and it has descended with that manor to the same proprietor, J. R. Abdy Hatch, esq. in right of his wife, Caroline Elizabeth.

The manor-house, which stands on the road to Woodford, nearly a mile from the church, was the residence of sir William Nutt, who died in it in 1673: it was afterwards sold to William Crockatt, esq. and purchased from his heirs by sir Edward Walpole: it was afterwards the property of Mr. Nutt, whose widow disposed of it to George Curling, esq.; from whom it was purchased by lady Hughes, relict of sir Edward Hughes, who pulled down the house, and built another on a different site, which is now the property of her grandson, Edward Hughes Ball, esq.

The estate was purchased of lady Hughes, by James Hatch, esq. who built an elegant house on the site of the old manor-house, which is now the property of J. R. Abdy Hatch, esq.

The manor of Barrington, or Rolls, appears to be the estate which was held by one Doth, in king Edward the Confessor's reign, and, at the Survey, was held by Aneketill, of Robert Gernon, as a manor of two hides. "There was always one villan, two borders, two ploughs on the demesne; the tenants always had one pannage for 30 hogs, 20 acres of meadow, always one sumpter horse, 6 beasts, 12 sheep, and 14 hogs: it was valued, in king Edward's time, at 40*s.* now at 4*l.*‡" About the reign of Henry II. Alberic de Vere possessed this manor, and granted it to sir Humphrey, son of sir Eustace de Barentone: it remained in this family till 1537, when John Barentone died seised of it, as

* Obligingly communicated by the present proprietor.

† Lysons's Environs, vol. iv.

‡ Domesday Book.

did Stephen Wiseman*, in 1569; one of whose descendants sold it to John Hawkins, esq. who disposed of a part of it to Eliab Harvey, esq. (brother of the celebrated Dr. Harvey, discoverer of the circulation of the blood); the other moiety was possessed by the Comyns family, and afterwards by sir Charles Middleton, bart. (who inherited it from his mother, a descendant of that family), from whom it was purchased by the Harveys. It has continued in the same family, through several generations, to the present proprietor, vice-admiral sir Eliab Harvey, K.C.B.

The manor-house, called Rolls, commands a fine view of the rich meadows between it and Lambourn; is situated about a mile north from the church. This was not the antient manorial mansion, but a house purchased by sir Eliab Harvey, son of the first proprietor of the manor of that name; it is now the residence of his descendant, vice-admiral sir Eliab Harvey, K.C.B.

The manor of Wolverston, or Woolston, antiently written Ulfemestun, Wolston; Wolvermerston, probably Wulphere's town, from a Saxon owner, and tun, a town, seems to have been a parish of itself, and united to Chigwell since the conquest†. In the record of Domesday it is described as being royal demesne. "Harold held Ulfemestun for a manor and three hides, and four acres: it is now the king's. There were always 4 villans; then 2 bordars, now 6; the tenants always had 1 plough, pannage for 60 hogs, and 4 acres of meadow; in the time of king Edward, valued at 20*s.* now 40*s.* A freeman held 20 acres in king Edward's time; then half a carucate, now none; valued at 3*l.*; this was always part of the demesne, now in the sheriff's hands, and farmed of the king‡. It continued in the crown till Henry II. granted it to the family of Sandford, to hold by grand sergeancy § of finding a damsel to wait in the queen's chamber on the day of coronation. Fulk Basset, bishop of London, purchased the wardship of Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Sandford, lord chamberlain to the queen of Henry III. for a thousand marks; and, in 1248, sold the wardship and marriage of Alice, to Hugh de Vere, 5th earl of Oxford; who bestowed her in marriage on his eldest son Robert; who became baron Sandford, in her right. They had a son Robert, 6th earl of Oxford; and a daughter Joan, who married William,

---

* Cole's Escheats, Harl. MSS. Brit. Mus. † Salmon.

‡ Domesday Book. § Morant.

eldest son of John Plantagenet, earl of Warren and Surry, and who carried this manor into that family: their son, John earl of Surry, died without issue in 1437; and was succeeded in this, and his other estates, by his sister Alice, wife of Edmund Fitz Alen, earl of Arundel, who was beheaded in 1326. Richard his son was the next possessor; whose son Richard was attainted, and suffered death in 1387. This estate then fell to the crown, and was afterwards restored to his son Thomas, who died without issue in 1414, and was succeeded by his three sisters; Elizabeth married to Thomas Moubray duke of Norfolk, then to sir Gerard Ufflet, afterwards to two other husbands; Joanna, wife of William Beauchamp lord Bergavenay; and Margaret, married to sir Rowland Lenthall. After the death and attainder of John Howard duke of Norfolk, who possessed this estate, and was slain at Bosworth field 1485, this manor fell to the crown, and was, in the early part of the reign of king Henry VII. granted to William Scott, esq. of Stapelford Tany, lineal descendant of sir William Scott, lord chief justice of the king's bench, who died in 1326*. It continued in that family till the death of George Scott, esq. in 1780; when it was inherited by Robert Bodle, whose grandmother was a descendant of the Scott family. It is now the property of his son, Robert Bodle, esq.

The manor-house is situated about a mile and a half east from the church, and inhabited by the proprietor of the manor.

The manor of Luxborough is first mentioned as being the property of sir Robert Wroth, who died seised of it in 1605: it remained some time in this family, and afterwards with the manor of Chigwell-hall. In the early part of the last century, the demesne lands were purchased by Robert Knight, esq. cashier of the South Sea Company, who built a large mansion. Upon the estates being seized, and sold by the South Sea Company, it was purchased by sir Joseph Eyles: at his decease in 1740, it was re-purchased by Robert Knight, esq.: he was succeeded in 1744 by his son Robert; who, in 1746, was created baron Luxborough of Shannon, and, in 1763, earl of Catherlough, in Ireland. In 1749, he sold this estate to James Crokatt, esq.; from whose heirs it was purchased by sir Edward Walpole, K.B.; who disposed of it to Samuel Peach, esq.; who sold it to admiral sir Edward Hughes, K.B., who died there 17th January, 1794. From lady Hughes, his widow, it was purchased, in 1799, by

* Morant.

James Hatch, esq. who took down the house. This estate is now the property of John Rutherforth Abdy Hatch, esq. in right of his wife Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the late James Hatch, esq. Partly in this parish, and in Woodford, is an estate called Monkhams, purchased, with Luxborough, from lady Hughes; and is now possessed by the proprietor of that manor.

The manor of Grange, or Chigwell Grange, belonged to Tiltey Priory. On the suppression of that house, king Henry VIII. granted this estate, in 1537, to Thomas Addington, esq.*; who sold it to James Altham, esq. in 1554; from whom it was purchased by sir Anthony Brown as a part of the endowment of his free-school at Brentwood†.

Potteles, or Langfords, an antient palace, or lodge, in the parish of Chigwell, now King's-place farm. A purchase was made by the crown in this parish as early as 1350; and another of house and lands by king Edward IV. of Robert Langford in 1477‡. Afterwards it came into the possession of the duke of Clarence, how is not known; but on his decease, or the minority of his son, it came to the crown. King Henry VIII. granted the keeping of his palace, called Poteles, in the parish of Chigwell, to the care of sir John Risley; at his decease, it was granted to William Compton and his heirs§. Lord Compton obtained a renewed grant of it from queen Elizabeth, in 1596, in the names of Spence and Atkinson‖: since that time it has passed through a number of families, and is now the property of John Adeane, esq. and occupied by George Bruhl, esq.

In the village of Chigwell are two free schools, founded by Samuel Harsnet, archbishop of York, in the year 1629; who built the school-house at his own expense, one for teaching the Geek and Latin tongues to twelve boys, natives of Chigwell, with two of Loughton, two of Woodford, & two of Lambourn; the other for teaching all the children of Chigwell, with also two from each of the parishes of Loughton, Woodford, and Lambourne, to read, write, and cast accounts, and the accidence. In the archbishop's regulations respecting the grammar school, he directs, "that the Latin master be a graduate in one of the universities, and that he instruct the boys in Lilly's Latin and Cleonard's Greek Grammar; and for phrase and style, in Tully and Terence; and to read the antient Greek and Latin poets; but no novelties, nor conceited modern writers." These schools were

---

* Lett. Pat. 29 Hen. VIII. † Morant. ‡ Lysons's Environs, vol. iv.
§ Pat. 4 Hen. VIII. ‖ Ibid.

vested in twenty-one trustees; the trust to be renewed whenever these were reduced to five; the vicar of Chigwell and the rector of Loughton to be always of the number, and the bishop of London perpetual visitor, who is to have yearly an angel of gold presented him as a new year's gift.

The trustees or governors appoint the schoolmasters; the election must take place within ten days after the vacancy, or the nomination lapses to the bishop of London. Archbishop Harsnet endowed his schools with the rectory of Tottington, in Norfolk; and the advowson of the vicarage is also vested in the trustees, who are to present it to a proper person, a native of Chigwell, or one educated at the Latin school, if such could be found. The value of the rectory at the time of endowment was 60*l.* per annum; 20*l.* of which was fixed for the salary of the Latin master, 25*l.* for the other master, and 10*l.* for bread to the poor, and the overplus for repairs. Afterwards this rectory diminished so much in value, that in 1661, it only let for 30*l.*; in the early part of the last century it rose to 40*l.* and has now risen to 250*l.* per annum. During the time the endowment fell so low in value, the salary of the masters was necessarily reduced, and the number of the children limited to half the number, and in the English school to twelve of Chigwell, and one of each of the other parishes. The number of children that are now educated are twenty-four of Chigwell, and two of each of the parishes of Loughton, Woodford, and Lambourn. The present Latin master is the rev. William John Burford, and the English and writing master, Mr. Thomas Cole.

The present governors are the rev. Thomas Layton, M.A. vicar of Chigwell; the rev. Anthony Hamilton, M.A. rector of Loughton; vice-admiral sir Eliab Harvey, K.C.B.; Robert Bodle, esq.; John Wilkins, esq.; Harry Darby, esq.; sir David Wedderburn, bart.; William Le Gros, esq.; Randolph Stracey, esq.; and Joseph Longbottom, esq.

In Chigwell church is a gallery, built by the archbishop, for the use of the children belonging to his schools*, who are enjoined to attend divine service every Sunday.

In Chigwell there are alms-houses for three poor widows, who receive 6*s.* 8*d.* quarterly out of lands called Cardhams: it is not known by whom they were endowed.

* William Penn, founder of Pensylvania, was educated at Chigwell, most probably at Archbishop Harsnet's school.

There is here a charity school for twelve girls, established in the early part of the last century, supported by voluntary subscriptions, and the collection at an annual sermon. In 1725, William Scott, esq. left the interest of 100*l.* to this school; and in 1808, Mrs. Barbara Fisher bequeathed 100*l.* to it.

Charitable Benefactions.

1585	Robert Rampston left to the poor, per annum	£1	0	0
1631	Archbishop Harsnet left, out of the rectory of Tottington, to be distributed weekly in bread to twenty-four poor persons	10	0	0
1806	James Hatch, esq. of Clayberry, left the sum of 1000*l.* 3 per cent. consols to this parish, to be vested in the vicar and three other trustees, for the keeping his tomb and monument in repair, and the residue to be distributed among such poor persons not receiving parochial relief.			

Mr. Joan Simpson, of Chigwell, in 1357, left lands in Chigwell parish, now let at 36*l.* per annum, for the purpose of keeping in repair the foot path from Winnbridge, in Woodford, through Chigwell, to Abridge, in Lambourn parish, above five miles in length.

The spring of mineral water near Chigwell-row, formerly so celebrated, is now considered of little value, and entirely neglected. At the small hamlet, called Chigwell-row, there are a number of houses situated about a mile south east of the church.

There is also at Chigwell-row, built on Barrington's manor, by Mrs. Rebecca Tomkins, a meeting house of the Independent persuasion, which was opened for public worship in May, 1804.

JOHN ROGERS was prebendary of Pancras, and rector of Chigwell. He was educated at Pembroke college, Cambridge, and was afterwards chaplain to the English factory at Antwerp: he assisted Coverdale and Tindal in making the first translation of the Bible into English, which appeared in Hamburgh in 1552, under the fictitious name of Thomas Mathew. On the accession of king Edward VI. he returned to England, and in 1550 became vicar of St. Sepulchre's. The same year he was presented by Nicholas Ridley, bishop of London, to the prebend of Pancras, and was appointed by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's divinity reader in that cathedral. On the succession of queen Mary, he was called to give an account of his religious principles, and was the first person in

her sanguinary reign who suffered for the doctrines of the Reformation, although he had strong attachments to the world, having a wife and eleven children; yet such was his unshaken piety, and resignation of mind, that the officers awoke him out of a sound sleep to carry him to the stake; and only requested of Bonner, who came to degrade him from holy orders, that he might see his family, but was refused. However, he had the melancholy satisfaction of taking a last farewell: his wife and ten children, with one at her breast, waited to see him as he passed on his way to Smithfield, where he was burnt Feb. 4, 1555*.

The rev. WILLIAM PALEY, archdeacon of Carlisle, was rector of Chigwell from 1794 to 1805. This eminent writer was born August 30, 1743, at Peterborough, and educated under his father, William Paley, vicar of Helmston, a minor canon of Peterborough cathedral, and head master of Giggleswick school, Yorkshire. In 1758 he went to Christ college, Cambridge. His first benefice in the church was the small rectory of Musgrave, which he received in 1775, and, the next year, the rectory of Dalston: he afterwards became a tutor in the university, at the same time that Prince Poniatowsky was a resident there; when application was made to Mr. Paley to go to Poland, and superintend the education of Prince Cwartorinsky, a relation of the reigning prince, with an offer of six hundred a year for life, secured on estates lying beyond the frontier, not subject to revolutions in government. This he refused, as he did afterwards the mastership of Jesus college. In 1780 he was collated to the fourth prebendal stall in Carlisle, and two years after made archdeacon. In 1785, his work on Moral and Political Philosophy was published; and, in 1790, "Horæ Paulinæ, or the Truth of the Scripture History of St. Paul, evinced by a comparison of the Epistles that bear his name with the Acts of the Apostles, and with one another." And in 1794, that admirable production, "A View of the Evidences of Christianity." The same year he was presented by Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, with the prebend of Pancras, which includes the rectory of Chigwell. In 1795 he was made subdean of Lincoln, and took his degree of D.D. About the same time he received a letter from Dr. Barrington, bishop of Durham, with whom he had no previous acquaintance, offering him the rectory of Bishop Wearmouth, with 1200*l.* a year. When he waited on his new pa-

* Fox's Martyrology. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's.

tron to express his gratitude, his lordship thus shortly interrupted his acknowledgments: "Not one word more, sir; of this be assured, you cannot have a greater pleasure in accepting the living of Bishop Wearmouth, than I have in offering it to you." In 1803 he finished his invaluable work, intitled "Natural Theology," which cannot be described more truly than in the words of Mr. (now lord) Erskine, who, pleading before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury on Dec. 23, 1803, observed, "that he would advise every one, wishing to become wiser and better, to read a work lately published by Dr. Paley, in which that elegant writer and excellent man made the whole creation raise one general chorus to the God of heaven and earth." It is said Mr. Pitt recommended him to his majesty for a bishopric then vacant, which was opposed by a high dignitary in the church. Archdeacon Paley died at Bishop Wearmouth May 25, 1805, aged 62, and was buried in the cathedral of Carlisle. His other works are: a short Memoir of the Life of Edmund Law, D.D. bishop of Carlisle; Sermons, Tracts, &c.*

The rev. WILLIAM BELOE was a native of Norwich, and educated under the rev. Mathew Raine, at Hartforth, in Yorkshire, and afterwards placed at Stanmore with Dr. Parr: he thence went to Bene't college, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself, and took the degree of A.B. Dr. Parr being elected to the head-mastership of Norwich free-school, he invited his former pupil, Mr. Beloe, to become the under-master, which he accepted, and retained the situation three years. During this time he officiated as curate of Earlham, in the vicinity of Norwich, of which he was afterwards vicar. He was elected master of Emanuel hospital, Westminster, and, in 1792, F.S.A. In 1796, lord chancellor Rosslyn presented him with the rectory of All-hallows, London Wall. In 1797, the bishop of Lincoln made him a prebend of his cathedral. In 1804, Mr. Beloe was appointed one of the librarians of the British Museum; which situation he lost by an act of treachery and fraud in a person who had been admitted to see and examine the books and drawings, which Mr. Beloe pathetically details in his preface to the first volume of Literary Anecdotes; and is also to be seen in vol. lxxvii. of the Gentleman's Magazine. He was presented by Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, in 1805, to the prebend of Pancras, and consequently became

* Memoirs of Archdeacon Paley, by George Wilson Meadley.

Sir Anthony Cooke.

K. Edward the Confessor: antient stained Glass in Horn Church.

Francis Quarles.

Anty. Cooke

your Graces in
servise
Mildred Cicill.

yo mothr Burgy

Yr most lovinge Awnt desy
rows of Yr good Elizabeth
Russell Dowager

John of Waltham.
Bishop of Salisbury.

George Hall.
Bishop of Chester.

Geo Cestriens

The Daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke, from the Monument in Romford Chapel, with the Autographs of Lady Burghley, Bacon, & Russell.

rector of Chigwell, which is appendant. Mr. Beloe died 11th April, this year, (1817), at Kensington, and was buried in his own church of All-hallows*. The principal of his works are: Anecdotes of Literature and Scarce Books; Translations of Herodotus and Aulus Gellius; Alciphron's Letters: this latter was the joint production of Mr. Beloe and Mr. Monroe: Poems; Pamphlets; Sermons, &c. Since his decease, a posthumous work, entitled "Memoirs of a Sexagenarian," 2 vols. has been published.

SAMUEL HARSNET, archbishop of York, was instituted to the vicarage of Chigwell in 1597; was born at Colchester, of which he was afterwards archdeacon, a prebendary of St. Paul's cathedral, master of Pembroke college, twice vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and successively bishop of Chichester and Norwich: from the latter he was translated, in 1628, to the see of York, and died at Moreton, on his way from Bath to Southwell, in Nottinghamshire: he was buried at Chigwell, by his own desire, at the foot of Thomazine his wife. His works are "A discovery of the fraudelent Practices of John Darrel, minister," written in answer to a book intitled, 'A true Narration of the strange and grevious Vexation, by the Devil, of Seven Persons in Lancashire, and Will Sommers of Nottingham, pub. 1600;' and "A Declaration of egregious Popish Impostures, to withdraw her Majestie's Subjects from their Allegiance, and practised by Edmunds, alias Weston, a Jesuit; pub. 1603," &c.† Archbishop Harsnet, having purchased a mansion and estate in Chigwell, continued to reside here after he had resigned the vicarage, probably for the pleasure of superintending the schools he had founded. His descendant, Mrs. Fisher, died here in 1808. It is now possessed, under her will, by Arthur Bush Baker, esq.

* Gent. Mag. for May, 1817. † Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. i. p. 626.

LOUGHTON.

This church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, consists of a chancel, nave, and north aile: it has a wooden belfry, containing three bells, surmounted by a spire*.

On the south wall is a tablet inscribed as follows: "To the memory of an amiable woman, Ann Lovat, wife of Samuel Lovat, esq. son of John Salt Lovat, late rector of this parish, and Elizabeth his wife; the two latter lie in the church-yard: she died on the 13th of August, 1812, aged 31. Within a vault

---

* In this church was the under-mentioned lamp and obit:

	s.	*d.*
One meadow of platt, conteyning one rode, gyven to the ffindinge of a lampe-light for ever in the tenure of Lor'unce Munds yerelie	—	X
John Convers gave one crofte of lond, called North Crofte, in the tenure of John Comford, to kepe one yerelie obytt for ever, which is worth by th'ere unde	VII	VIII
To o[r] sov'reign lord the kinge to his manor th'ere of B'kinge		
For rent	XII *d.*	
To the pore	IIII *s.* VIII *d.*	
And so remaynythe clere	II	—

From the Certificate of Colleges and Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office.

which her husband, from feeling he alone can appreciate, caused to be made; and he has erected this simple tablet as a further tribute of affection.

On the chancel floor is a large brass plate, with the effigies of the deceased and his wife, and five sons and four daughters. Under these is the following inscription: "To the memory of the worthy gentleman and merchant of London, Abel Gwilliams, who, in the forty-second yere of his age, left this mutable world upon the sixth of August, 1627.

The mortal part lies here, the immortal's gone
To wayt upon heaven's King on his high throne.
Death had the force this couple once to sever;
But they shall meet, unite, and live for ever."

Also marble slabs, to the memory of Robert Styles, who died 18th June, 1739; and Barbara his wife, 18th April, 1739; and of their son William Styles, who died March 26, 1724.

In the nave, on a brass plate, are the effigies of William Nodes, and his seven sons and six daughters, with their names placed over them: his lady and their arms are gone. The inscription under them is: "Here lyeth buryed the bodye of William Nodes, gentleman, who departed this lyfe the 21st day of February, anno Domini 1594, in the 37 year of the reigne of our soveraign ladie queen Elizabeth. He had to wife Elizabeth Wollsey, by whom he had 7 sonnes and six daughters."

And also memorials of Geofrey Lie, 17th September, 1670, aged 63. Susan, wife of John Eyre, esq. 17th November, 17.. aged 51.

In the north aile is a brass plate "to the memory of George Stonard, esquyre, and Mary his wife; which George decessed Nov. 24, 1558."

And on another plate are placed the effigies of the deceased, inscribed as follows:

"Of your charite pray for the soules of John Stonard and Johan and Katherin hys wyfes; the whyche deceasyd the xix daye of Juyne, in the yere of God, 1615. Of whos soules and all christen soules J'hu have mercy."

In the same aile are two marble slabs, to the memory of Richard Lomax Clay, esq. July 8, 1790, aged 61; and Martha Clay, July 13, 1803, aged 80.

The rectory of Loughton is in the archdeaconry of Essex and deanery of Berking, and was one of the seventeen lordships with which Harold endowed

the abbey he had founded at Waltham by the name of Lukendon*; and was, by a grant of king Edward the Confessor, confirmed in 1064†, when king Henry II. changed the secular canons of that abbey for regulars of the Augustine order. This church was appropriated, with others, for the clothing of the monks of Waltham, by a charter dated at Winton, and re-confirmed by his son king Richard I. in the tenth year of his reign‡. In the taxation of Pope Nicholas, 1291, it is placed among the smaller benefices, and valued at three marks per annum. It continued in the possession of the abbot and canons of Waltham till the dissolution of religious houses; when this rectory, with the other possessions of the abbey, fell to the crown. It was then valued at 46*l.* per annum. In 1551, king Edward VI. granted it to sir Thomas Darcy; but it was soon after again in the crown, and was presented to George Stonard and Edward Stacy in 1534§, by virtue of a previous grant from Waltham Abbey‖, and was possessed by the families of Stonard and Wroth. In the latter it continued for some time, till devised in 1718, by John Wroth, esq. one of the verdurers of Waltham forest, to William Henry earl of Rochford; from whom it was purchased, in 1745, with the manor, by William Whitaker, esq. of Lime-street, London. The presentation to the rectory is appendant to the manor, and now possessed by his daughter, Mrs. Anne Whitaker, of Loughton-hall, who added two acres of land to the rectory during the incumbency of Henry Salt Lovat. It is valued in the king's books at 18*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

The rev. Christopher Sclater, M.A. 17th June, 1706, succeeded on J. Wareley's cession.
William Sclater, A.M. 27th March, 1735, on C. Sclater's cession.
John Salt Lovat, A.M. 1778, on W. Sclater's decease.
Anthony Hamilton, A.M. the present incumbent, 1804, on J. S. Lovat's decease.

Loughton was denominated antiently *Lockinton*, *Lokintone*, *Lucton*, &c.; is derived from the Saxon word *Loc*, an inclosure, and *Tun*, a town. This village is pleasantly situated on the forest, about a mile distant from the church, and 12 miles from London, on the Epping and Newmarket road. It contains about 1500 acres of cultivated land; the proportion of forest or wood land is not ascertained, but is above 2000 acres. This parish is entirely in the forest, and pays to the land-tax 337*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*

* Monast. Angl. vol. ii. † Ibid ‡ Ibid. § Pat. 5 Edw. VI.
‖ Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. p. 393.

The manor of Loughton is described, in the record of Domesday, as the land of the canons of Waltham Holy Cross, in the hundred of Becontree; Lochetuna being held as a manor and 4 hides, 20 acres; then 1 carucate in demesne; the tenants held land for 1 plough, 2 villans; then 2 bordars, now 4; pannage for 1100 hogs; 5 acres of meadow, 1 acre may be recovered; 5 beasts, 5 sheep; valued at 40*s.* Holy Cross held Lochetuna for a manor of 11 hides and a half; the tenants held 1 plough; then 2 bordars, now 4; pannage for 11 hogs; 4 acres of meadow, 9 beasts, 10 hogs, 20 sheep; valued at 20*s.**

Loughton being one of the seventeen lordships bestowed by Harold on his newly-founded abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, and confirmed by king Edward the Confessor in 1064†; and also confirmed by Henry II. in 1177, to the abbot and canons, when he re-founded Waltham Abbey; and by his son Richard I. in a grant dated 18th September, 1198; it continued in their possession till the dissolution of Waltham Abbey; after which it remained in the crown, till Edward VI. granted it to sir Thomas Darcy‡: it was soon again in the crown. In 1558, queen Mary annexed it to the duchy of Lancaster§. The Stonard family possessed this manor for some time; when it was carried by the marriage of Susan, daughter and heiress of Francis Stonard, esq. of Loughton, to sir Robert Wroth, of Durance, in Enfield, who died in 1606, and was succeeded by his second son, sir Robert; who, at the time of his decease, 14th May, 1613, left an infant son by Mary, daughter of Robert Dudley earl of Leicester; who died 5th July, 1616, and was succeeded by his father's brother, John Wroth, esq.; whose son John, married to Elizabeth fourth daughter of William lord Maynard, was succeeded by his son John, married to Elizabeth daughter of sir Henry Wroth, and who, dying without issue, left this estate to William Henry earl of Rochford; who, in 1745, sold it to William Whitaker, esq. sheriff of London in 1750; who settled it on his second wife Anne; and at her death it descended to his youngest daughter, the present possessor, Mrs. Whitaker.

The manor-house, Loughton-hall, is a large handsome mansion, near the church. It commands a delightful and extensive prospect over the surrounding country; and tradition says, that the princess Ann of Denmark, afterwards queen, retired to Loughton-hall, in 1688, before the revolution commenced in the reign of her father king James II. It is occupied by the proprietor, Mrs. Whitaker.

* Mon. Angl. vol. ii. † Domesday Book, fol. 16. a. tit. 8. ‡ Pat. 5 Edw. VI. § Pat. 5 Philip & Mary.

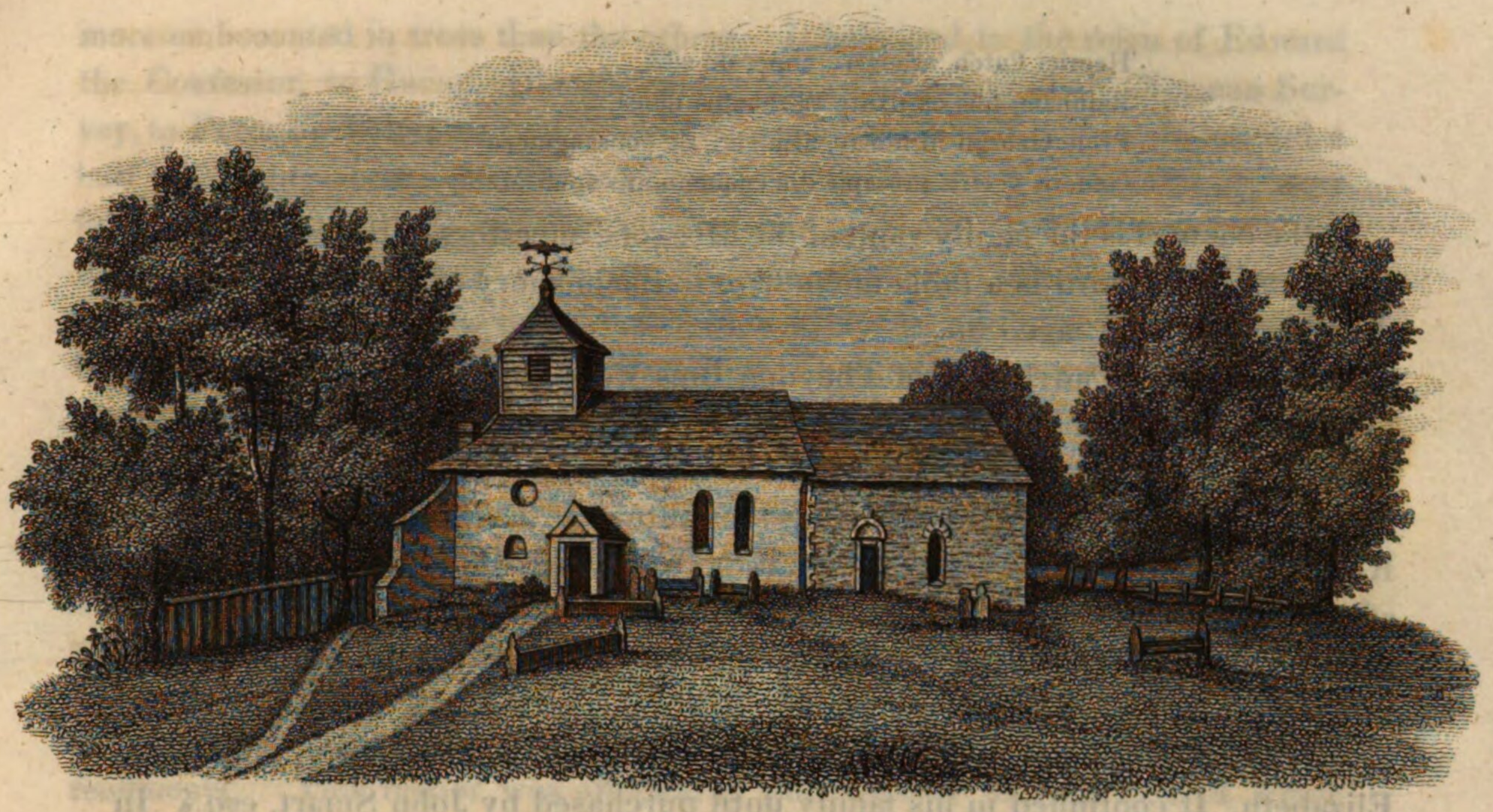
There are several gentlemen's seats in this parish; namely: at Debden Green is a handsome house, the property of Nicholas Peirce, esq.; on Golden-hill are the mansions of J. Willis, esq. and —— Brand, esq.; and at Loughton, —— Gascoin and William Powell, esqrs.

A free-school was erected here, in 1816, by voluntary subscription; in which above fifty children, boys and girls, are educated, and also supplied with part of their clothing.

In Loughton is a meeting-house, built in 1816, and supported by voluntary contributions.

The inhabitants of Loughton possess the privilege, for every pound paid to the parish rates, of having a horse or cow on the forest, and also a prescriptive right of cutting wood.

Mr. Robert Rampston, of Chingford, left to the poor of Loughton twenty shillings yearly, to be paid out of an estate called Stone-hall farm, in the parish of Little Canfield, in this county.



THEYDON BOIS.

THIS parish church, dedicated to St. Mary, is a small low building, with a cupola of wood, containing three bells: the east end has lately been re-built with brick.

On the south side of the chancel is a marble tablet, with the following inscription:

"To the memory of John Marmaduke Grafton Dare, esq. died November 22, 1810, aged 49.

Ætate jam florente, miles sese relinquens Patriæque
Penitus addixit, maturis autem annis omnia.
Munera civilis vitæ feliciter peregit, magisterio
Officio potitus; ob quietatem animique acumen
Sese clarum reddidit omnibus: mariti, patris,
Filii, fratrisque officiis summo cum amore et
Pietate perfunctus est; in amicos denique
Maximè ingeniis studioque semper incensus.
Ut inscriberetur hæc tabella in testimonium
Illius virtutum, suisque plorabilis infortunii
Curavit Elizabetha Grafton Dare, ejus vidua,

Henrici Eaton, armigeri, nuper de villâ
Rainham, filia ex uxore Elizabethâ unica,
Prole Georgii Mildmay, armigeri, de consanguineo
Generis veteris prosapie diu commorantis apud Marks.

In the chancel is the family vault of the Meggots, ancestors of the Elwes family.

In the church-yard is a table monument to the memory of Thomas Clark, esq. died May 13, 1814, aged 60.

The church and advowson of Theydon Bois were given by William de Bosco to the prior and canons of St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield, and confirmed to them by king Henry III. in a charter, dated June 15, 1253*. In the taxation of Pope Nicholas, in 1291, Theydon Bois was valued at 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* By the London Register there appear but two presentations to it as a rectory, in 1320 and 1330; after this it was entirely appropriated to the monks, who retained the tithes in their own possession, and it became a curacy†. At the dissolution of St. Bartholomew's priory it fell to the crown, and was granted by king Henry VIII.‡ to Edward Elrington, chief butler to king Edward VI. queen Mary, and queen Elizabeth. It continued in his family until purchased by John Smart, esq.§ In the report of the committee, appointed, in 1650, to inquire into ecclesiastical benefices, Theydon Bois is described as a parsonage impropriate, and without any officiating minister‖. It was purchased from the descendants of John Smart, by John Hopkins, esq. (and has passed with the manor); whose nephew and heir, John Hopkins, esq. in 1771, devised it to John Dare, esq. whose widow, Mrs. Grafton Dare, is the present patroness of the living, which has been augmented by queen Anne's bounty, and is now a donative: the incumbent possesses the whole of the tithes.

Rev. Thomas Layton, M.A. the present curate, succeeded, the 4th of June, 1803, on George Holgate's decease.

In this hundred are three contiguous parishes, now denominated Theydon Bois, Theydon Gernon, and Theydon Mount; which were antiently but one lordship. In the record of Domesday they are mentioned under the general appellation of Teindena, and, when afterwards divided, two of them appear to have been named from their situations, and one from the owner.

Theydon Bois, the smallest of the three, was probably so named from being

---

* Mon. Anglic. vol. ii. † Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii. 582. ‡ Pat. 35 Henry VIII.
§ Esch. 20 Eliz. and 16 James I. ‖ Parliamentary Records, in Lambeth Palace.

more embosomed in trees than the others. It belonged, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, to Hacun, Uluuin, and seven freemen, and at the Norman Survey, to Peter de Valoines, "who held Teindena for a manor of three hides and a half and eighty acres; then seven villans, now twelve; then three bordars, now four; always five servants, pannage for 400 hogs, 16 acres of meadow, one mill; then 2 cows, 3 baggage horses, 74 hogs, 40 sheep; now 2 baggage horses, 92 hogs, 147 sheep, 12 hives of bees; then valued at 60*s.* now 100*s.* and seven freemen held eleven hides and a virgate and a half, which now Peter holds; always eleven servants and one bordar; then and afterwards 6 carucates, now 4; pannage for 140 hogs, 20 acres of meadow, always valued at 46*s.* this is for an exchange. Peter himself says, Walter holds half a hide and 40 acres of Peter, which Ulwin held, and Peter retains for a security, by the king's consent; then was one villan, now none; then two carucates; afterwards, and at present, one; pannage for 100 hogs, seven acres of meadow; then worth 16*s.* now 20*s.**"

In 1166, Osbert de Thaiden held a knight's fee here† under Robert son of Peter de Valoines, and William de Bosco held one of the new feoffment‡. This manor was afterwards the property of John son of Peter de Taney, who gave it to the abbot and canons of Waltham Abbey§: it continued in their possession till the dissolution of the abbey; when it fell to the crown, and was granted by king Edward VI. to sir Thomas Wroth‖, who died, October 9, 1573, possessed of this and other estates in this county. He was succeeded by his son Robert, knighted in 1603: it continued through several generations in this family, from whom it was purchased by Edward Elrington, who possessed the advowson of the living, and the tithes: it remained with his heirs till about 1656, when it was sold to John Smart, merchant, of London. He was succeeded by his three sons successively; John, who died without issue; Joseph; and Benjamin. Joseph, in whom the whole finally settled, was sheriff of this county in 1685, and sheriff of London in 1699, and knighted: he died in 1702, and was buried with Ann, his wife, in Theydon Bois, (of whom there are now no memorials left). This estate was soon after the property of Robert Meggot, esq.; from his successors it was purchased by Smart Lethieullier, of Aldersbrooke; whose heirs sold it to John Hopkins, esq.; who bequeathed it, in 1771, to John Dare, esq.; whose widow (since married to John Marmaduke Grafton, esq. who died November 22, 1810) is the present proprietor.

* Domesday-book. † Morant. ‡ Ibid. § Pat. 5 Edw. VI. ‖ Mon. Anglic. vol. ii.

The manor of *Blake-hall* was purchased by the above mentioned Edward Elrington, from Thomas Wroth, esq. who held estates in this and the neighbouring parishes. This manor has descended with that of Theydon Bois, and is in the possession of the same proprietor, Mrs. Grafton Dare.

There are courts held for these manors.

The manor of Gregories was the property of John Crewe, esq. of Bolesworth Castle, in the county of Chester; from whom it was purchased, in 1783, by John Tysoe Read, esq. of London, banker; whose assignees sold this estate, in 1785, to Daniel Giles, esq. of London; who is succeeded by his son Daniel Giles, esq. of Youngsbury, the present proprietor.

Theydon-hall is situated near the church, and about a quarter of a mile from the village of Abridge, of which it commands a pleasing prospect, and an extensive view over the surrounding country. This house was the property of Robert Meggot, esq. who left it to his nephew John Meggot, esq. (who took the name of Elwes from his uncle sir Harry Elwes, of Stoke, in Suffolk); he left this estate at Theydon Bois to his two sons; the youngest, John Elwes, esq. died lately possessed of Theydon-hall; it is now the property of Henry Elwes, esq. and is at present the residence of S. Wild, esq.

At Theydon Green are a number of houses pleasantly situated, having a fine avenue of trees before them, which lead to Debden Green. A great part of this parish is tythe-free, having formerly belonged to Waltham Abbey, and possesses by prescription the privilege of cutting wood in the forest. Theydon Bois pays to the land tax 196*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

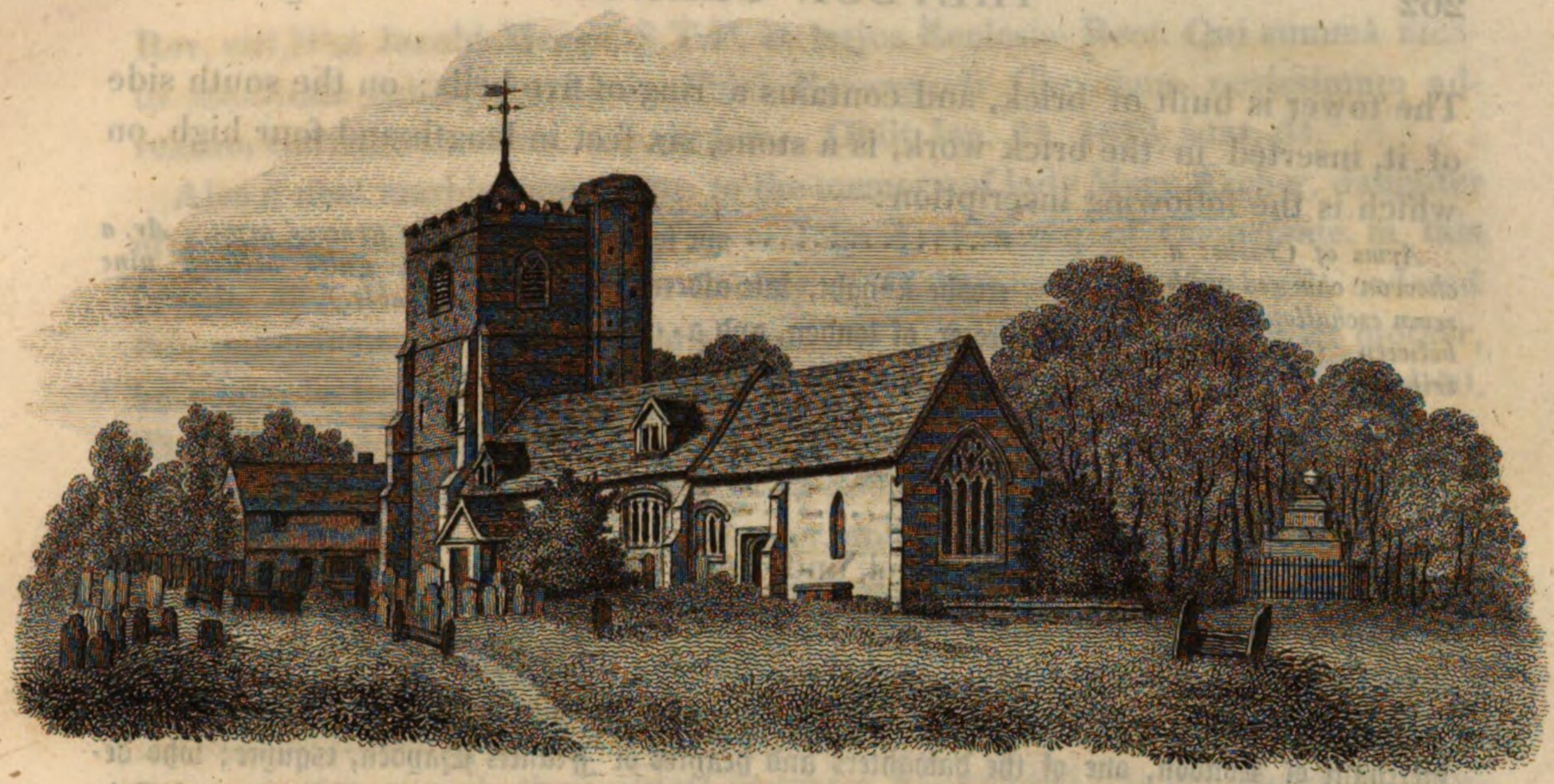
There are here four cottages, which were occupied as alms-houses; but, the endowment being lost, they are now used as a poor-house.

That celebrated ecclesiastical historian and antiquary, John Strype, was presented to the curacy of this parish July 14, 1669, which he retained but a short time, being appointed minister of Low Layton, where he continued sixty-eight years, till his decease, at the advanced age of 94, Dec. 11, 1763. The principal of his works are, Ecclesiastical Memoirs, Annals of the Reformation, Addition to Stow's Survey, Lives of Sir Thomas Smith, Archbishops Cranmer, Grindal, Parker, and Whitgift, &c. &c. &c.

Charitable Benefactions.

A charity was left here by a Mr. Hyates, which has not been received for some years by the parish: it is thus described in the church-books, as a paragraph out of his will:—"I give and bequeath to Mr. Thomas Bland, and to Mr. Conrade Digolls, and their heirs for ever, one annuity or yearly sum of five pounds, to commence at the end of two years next after the decease of me and my said wife, upon trust, that they from time to time pay and employ the same in manner following: that is to say, for the putting forth apprentice, one in a year, the son of some poor man living or inhabiting on some part of my manor of Gregories, near Epping, in the county of Essex, such as those my executors, or their heirs and executors, shall from time to time nominate and choose."

This annuity did commence at the feast of St. Michael, 1721.



THEYDON GERNON.

THIS parish church, dedicated to All Saints, consists of a chancel, nave, and north aisle, in which is a gallery, and also one at the west end of the church*.

* In this church there appear to have been the three following obits kept:

THOYDON GARNON.

	s.	d.
Val' in Redd' annual' exeunt' de terris cujusd'm. Joh'is Roger pro quod'm annual' Obit' imp'ptm. custod' per annu'	VIII.	IV.
Val' in Redd' annual' exeunt' de terr' Ric'i Archer pro quod'm annual' Obit' imp'ptm. custod' per annu'	VI.	VIII.
Val' in Redd' annual' exeunt' de terr' Joh'is Archer pro quod'm Obit' annual' imp'ptm. custod' per annu'	VI.	VIII.

From the Records of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 1 Edw. VI. in the Augmentation Office.

The tower is built of brick, and contains a ring of five bells: on the south side of it, inserted in the brick work, is a stone, six feet in length and four high, on which is the following inscription:—

Arms of Crosbe: a chevron charged with seven eschallops shells, between three rams trippant.

* ..... syr iohn crosbe knyght, late alderma̅ and grocer, of london, and a.... of dame anne and annes his wyfs of whos godys was gebyn .... 'ti̅ toward the makyng of thys steppll -o b, o *..... grae dn̄i i h u

(The grocers' arms. Ar. a chevron gules between nine cloves sable.)

(See plate xi.*)*

On the north side of the chancel, under a small arch, is a brass plate, on which is represented a female figure kneeling at a stand with books, with these words: "In God do I put my trust;" and the following inscription:—

"Here under lyeth buryed the body of Ellyn Branche, late wife of John Branche, citizen and merchant of London, one of the dawghters and heayres of Francis Hayden, esquyre; who departed this present lyff with a willinge mind, comitynge her body and soule to the eternal God, through Jesus o[r] Lord, ye 14th April, an[o] 1567."

Over the top of the arch are these words: *Morire mundo; vivas Deo.*

Under this is a tomb in the recess of the wall, on which are brasses with the effigies of a man with two boys behind him, and a female with three daughters, in kneeling attitudes; the arms and inscriptions are taken away. On the opposite side of the chancel is a similar tomb; but the brasses and inscription are gone.

On the north side of the chancel is a monument, inscribed as follows: "Donec expergiscitur è somno, sub hoc marmore hîc requiescit quicquid fuit mortale

---

* The words on the first line of the inscription probably were, "Pray for the souls of;" they appear to have been studiously erased. The sum given is partly broken off, and the date entirely gone[a].

[a] Sir John Crosbe, who contributed to the building of Theydon Gernon steeple, gained a considerable fortune as a merchant in wool, in the reign of king Henry VI. and Edward IV.; by the latter he was knighted, in 1471. When sheriff of London, he built a magnificent house (Stow says, "the highest in London,') on the site of some tenements granted him for 99 years, by Alice Ashfield, prioress of St. Helen's. He died in 1475, and was buried in what was called the chapel of the Holy Ghost, in Great St. Helen's, where his monument still remains, on which are the effigies of himself and one of his wives. Sir John bequeathed considerable sums to several monasteries, hospitals, and gaols in London. His house in Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate-street, was inhabited by the duke of Gloucester, afterwards king Richard III. during the time he was plotting to seize the crown by the destruction of his nephews. The hall of his house, improperly called Richard the Third's chapel, is all that remains of the original building: in the last century it was converted into a meeting house, but is now occupied as a packer's warehouse; the beautiful carved roof is still in good preservation. The present Crosby-square is built on the site of the house.

Rev. viri D'ni Jacobi Meggs, S.T.P. et hujus Ecclesiæ Rect. Qui summâ mentis alacritate subisque megnia Fidei Resurgendi Christiana novissimum adventum Christi Servatoris in judicium. Obiit Jan. 22, 1672, ætat. 64."

Also a neat marble monument, to the memory of lady Mary Archer, daughter of John earl Fitzwilliam, and wife of John Archer, esq. of Coopersale, in this parish, and of Welford, in the county of Bucks; who, by his will, ordered this monument to be erected in memory of a faithful wife and tender mother, by whom he had issue, two daughters. She died September 10, 1776, aged 50. The said John Archer, esq. was son of William Eyre, esq. of Home and Hylow, in the county of Derby, by Susannah, daughter of Sir John Newton, bart. of Barr's Court, in the county of Gloucester, and Thorpe, in the county of Lincoln, who took the name of Archer, and the estates of Coopersale and Welford, by the bequest of John Archer, formerly of this parish.

John Archer Houblon, esq. of Hallingbury-place, in this county, grandson of the said John and lady Mary Archer, and only son of the late Jacob Houblon, esq. and of Susannah their eldest daughter, has erected this monument in compliance with his will, and in gratitude to the memory of his grandfather's benefactor.

On the east wall of the chancel is a coloured marble monument, inscribed to the memory "Of that worthy and truly religious lady dame Fitzwilliam, widow, here interred, was Anne the third daughter of sir William Sidney, of Penhurst, in the county of Kent: she was married to sir William Fitzwilliam, of Milton, in the county of Northampton, knt. who was twice lord-deputy, and five times lord-justice of the realm of Ireland; and had issue by her, two sonnes, viz. William and John, and three daughters, viz. Mary, marryed to sir Richard Deyer, of Stoughton, in the county of Huntington; Philippa, marryed to sir Thomas Conesbie, of Hampton Court, in the county of Hereford, knt.; and Margaret, marryed to sir John Biron, of Newstead, in the county of Nottingham. She died at her house, at London, in the parishe of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, ye 11th day of June, an'o 1602, and was buried here ye 1st July. She has appointed, by her will, an hospital to be erected in this parish, for the perpetual maintenance of fowre poore widdowes and theire successors, and has given to every of them 12 pence a weeke.

Give glory to God, and let others by her religious example
Be stirred up to the like care and provision for the poore."

Also on the east wall is a monument with this inscription: "Johannes Archer, miles, justiciarius communium placitorum domini regis Caroli secundi, qui juris scientiâ ita singulari, vitæ integritate claruit; et octavo die Februarii, anno salutis Millesimo sexcentesimo octagesimo-primo et ætatis suæ octagesimo-quarto, Deo placidè animam reddidit.

Abi, lector, & mortis tuæ memor esto."

On the south wall of the chancel is the monument of sir Charles Dunn, knt. and dame Joane his wife, inscribed as follows:—"He was honoured by Queen Elizabeth with the state of an ambassador, and office of master of requests; which honour was increased by king James with the honour of knighthood, and increase of honourable employments; so that, being master of requests, dean of the Arches, and judge of the admiralty, long living in great honour, in court and country, he so dyed, the 26th September, 1617, aged 72. Shee, the daughter of William Awbrey, doctor of laws, master of requests, and vicar-general, with a turtle-like constancy continuing her honourable life 23 years after his decease, finished her course 26th December, 1640, aged 72. They had issue, five sonnes and 11 daughters: John, the eldest son, died unmarried; Cæsar, the second, succeeded (both interred here), who marrying Mary, daughter of Joseph Haynes, esq. had issue by her, four sonnes and two daughters. Daniel, their eldest sonne, now chief of their family, in an obsequious respect to his deserving parents, has caused to be erected this monument.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear;
Then shall we appear with him in glory."

On the south wall is a monument, erected to the memory of Denton Nicholas, M.D. of the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, grandson of Edward Nicholas, of West Horsley, Surry, principal secretary of state to king Charles I.; died May 5, 1714.

Also, on the south wall, is a handsome coloured marble monument, on which is a black marble sarcophagus with two boys; one representing Life, with his torch reversed; the other, Time, with his hour glass: over this is an angel supporting a medallion, with the portraits of the deceased and his lady; underneath is the following inscription:—"Near this place are deposited the remains of William Eyre Archer, esq. a man of strict honour and integrity, descended

originally from a very antient family, of Highlow, in the county of Derby, and late of Welford, Berks, of which county he was sometime one of the representatives in parliament, and also of Coopersale, in Essex, at which place he departed this life, June 30, 1739, aged 57. Near, likewise, lies interred the body of Susannah Archer, his wife, only daughter of sir John Newton, bart. of Barr's Court, in the county of Gloucester; a woman of exemplary piety and diffusive charity, instructive and amiable in her deportment through all the paths of a religions or social tendency; she died, January 28, 1761, aged 68. The said William and Susannah left four surviving sons, viz. John, (married March 21, 1752, to the lady Mary, third daughter of the right hon. John earl Fitzwilliam, of Milton, in the county of Northampton); Michael, (who took upon him, by act of parliament, the surname of Newton); Susannah married, July 12, 1751, to the right hon. Edward, earl of Oxford; and Mortimer and Katharine."

The remains of William, another son, who died in his infancy, were brought from London, and deposited by the side of his mother at the time of her interment.

Near this is a marble tablet erected to the memory of the rev. Stotherd Abdy, A.M. archdeacon of Essex, and 21 years rector of this parish; he was the second son of sir William Abdy, of Cobham, in the county of Surrey, by dame Mary his wife, the only daughter of Philip Stotherd, esq. of Terling, in this county; he died without issue on the 5th of April, 1773, in the 45th year of his age, having first married Theodosia, the only daughter of sir Robert Abdy, bart. of Albins; afterwards, Harriet, one of the daughters of Peyton Altham, esq. of Mark Hall, who survived him. And, also, a marble tablet, of the same dimensions, to the memory of Mrs. Harriet Abdy, relict of the rev. Stotherd Abdy; who died February 23, 1792; erected by her brother, sir William Eltham, knt.

On the chancel floor are brasses with the effigies of a lady, with six sons and three daughters; the gentleman's inscription and arms taken away.

And, also, on the floor, the following inscription:

"Here lieth .... daughter and heir of sir John Rensford, knt.; married to sir William Waldegrave, knt. of Smallridge. She had issue, one sonne and five daughters, who decessed November 27, 1556." There is no effigies remaining.

Also memorials to the memory of Margaret, wife of the rev. Jacob Meggs, S.T.P. 1665; Thomas Meggs, 1670; sir John Archer, knt. one of the judges of

the common pleas, 1681; and Richard Battler, 1688. Rev. John Nicholas, rector of this parish, grandson of sir Edward Nicholas, secretary to kings Charles I. and II.; and Joseph Truman, citizen and brewer, of London, 1733.

In the nave is a brass plate, in excellent preservation, of the rev. William Kyrkaby, habited in a richly embroidered cope *(see plate* xi.*)*: he was rector of St. John Baptist, London, in 1433; of Copford, in this county, in 1440; and, at his decease in 1458, possessed the rectories of North Fambridge, and Theydon Gernon*.

Also memorials of Jane, wife of John Wormlayton, and two of their children, 1725, and Charles Moody, esq. 1799.

In the church-yard is a handsome monument, inscribed to the memory of William Black, of the Grove, near Epping; died the 24th of February, 1810, in the 82d year of his age; and Mrs. Elizabeth, his wife, who died December 13, 1793, aged 52; and their daughter Catharine, February 5, 1791; and Elizabeth, April 6, 1798, aged 22.

Also a large monument erected to the memory of Thomas Cain, esq. of Theydon-place; died July 23, 1811, aged 70.

And an elegant monument to the memory of sir Thomas Coxhead, of Epping, who died November 24, 1811, aged 77.

There are also two table tombs to the family of Rogers, and the rev. Samuel May, rector of Frering, and curate of this church, April 11, 1748.

This rectory is in the archdeaconry of Essex and Deanery of Ongar; it antiently belonged to the Gernon family†, and was valued, in the taxation of pope Nicholas, 1291, at 10*l.* per annum. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gernon, brought it in marriage to the family of Prince; whose heir, John Prince, presented to it in 1458‡. It afterwards appears to have been divided into three, and that John Branche presented to it in 1558 and 1561§. In the report of the commissioners appointed, in 1650, to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices, Theydon Gernon is described as having a parsonage, and about 50 acres of glebe, worth about 50*l.* per annum, and the tithes valued at 123*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* John Ferrgbye, clerk, incumbent‖. In the year 1660, it became the property of sir Robert Abdy, bart.; in whose family it has since continued, and is append-

---

* Arms: Azure, 5 lioncels in cross or, on a canton of the second, a mullet of six points, gules, pierced.

† Newcourt's Repert. ‡ Morant. § Newcourt's Repert. ‖ Parl. Surveys, Lambeth Palace.

ant to the manor. The patron of the advowson is John Rutherforth Abdy Hatch, esq. of Albins. It is valued in the king's books at 17*l.*

Rev. Edward Abdy, succeeded 9th October, 1684, on John Cox's resignation.
John Nicholas, M. A. 29th April, 1722, on Edward Abdy's decease.
John Marion, B.LL. 28th July, 1752, on John Nicholas's resignation.
Stotherd Abdy, M. A. 24th December, 1752, on John Marion's resignation.
George James Edwards, 15th April, 1773, on S. Abdy's decease.
Thomas Abdy, 13th February, 1780, on George James Edwards's resignation.
John Bramston, 28th February, 1799, on T. Abdy's decease.
Charles Boyd Abdy, M. A. the present rector, (1812)

The village, commonly called Coopersale*, is about a quarter of a mile from the church, and 15 miles from London; the parish is bounded by Theydon Mount, Lamborn, Theydon Bois, and Epping, and contains about 2600 acres of land; 230 of this is wood, and the remainder pasture. This parish pays to the land tax 43*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

In the Confessor's reign, this manor belonged to Ulmer. At the Norman Survey, it was possessed by Eudo Dapifer, "who held Theydon in demesne, which Ulmer held in the time of king Edward, for one hide and forty acres; then four villans, now six; then two bordars, now four; then four servants and now one; always two carucates in demesne; the tenants had land for two ploughs, pannage for 400 hogs, 5 acres of meadow; always two baggage horses; then 8 beasts, now 13; then 35 hogs, now 66; then 87 sheep, now 100, 15 goats, and 2 hives of bees, now 6, then and afterwards, valued at 40*s.* now 4*l.*; and one socman held 6 acres, who might sell his land, but the soc remained to the manor, valued at 12*d.*†

It was afterwards the property of Paulinus de Theydon. In the reign of Henry III. Henry de Theydon held it, and had here a fair and market‡. His daughter and heiress, Beatrix, married sir William Gernon, one of Henry the Third's council and marshal of his house; he was a descendant from Robert Gernon, whose eldest son William, seated at Stansted, changed his name to Montfichet. The second son, Robert, retained the surname of Gernon§. From this family the parish received its name. In 1345, the manor was held by the name of Theydon Gernon,

---

* The origin of this name, tradition says, arose from a person of the name of Cooper, who kept a house, called The merry Fiddlers in the Village, (as it is to the present time); his ale being noted for its excellence, the house and garden became a public resort to regale in with cakes and ale, and such was the celebrity it acquired, that, by degrees, it gave name to the street where he lived, and from thence to the whole parish. † Domesday Book. ‡ Morant. § Ibid.

by Adam de Welles, of Thomas Gernon, by the service of 7*s.* per annum; it continued in this family, till Leo, lord de Welles, fell at the battle of Towton, when his estates became forfeited to the crown. In 1535, it was possessed by Francis Hampden; who was succeeded by his daughter Margery, wife of Edward Bushopp, who died seised of this manor, 17 acres of wood, and the third part of the advowson of the rectory. In 1588, John Branche, son of Ellen Branche, another daughter, buried in the chancel, died possessed of this manor, with a farm called Garnish Mill, held of queen Elizabeth as of her duchy of Lancaster*; he was succeeded by his nephew, sir Daniel Dun, who died seised of this estate in 1617; his grandson, Daniel, left a daughter and heiress Elizabeth, married to Ralph Sheldon. In 1660, it became the property of sir Robert Abdy, bart.; in whose family it has since continued, and is now the property of his descendant, John Rutherforth Abdy Hatch, esq. of Albins.

The manor house, called Garnish-hall, is now a farm.

The manors of *Gains Park*, or *Park Hall*, and *Hemnalls*, were also possessed by the family of Gernon. Ralph Gernon obtained license of king Henry III. to inclose his wood of Tayden, for a park called Le Leyt†, which gives name to the estate; they were afterwards possessed by the Welles, with Theydon Gernon. On the forfeiture of Leo de Welles, king Edward IV. gave this manor to his daughter Cecily, wife of John lord Welles, who held it of Francis Hampden, and his wife Elizabeth. In 1524, sir William Fitzwilliam‡ died seised of these manors§; they continued for several generations in this family. In 1617, they were possessed by sir Richard Wingfield, knt.‖; in 1636, by —— Harrison, esq.¶; they afterwards became the property, in 1722, of Arthur earl of Anglesea; in 1752, of Richard earl of Anglesea, who was succeeded, in 1763, by Arthur earl of Anglesea; and in 1778, they were possessed by Arthur lord viscount Valentia; and in 1784, succeeded by his son Arthur lord viscount Valentia, from whom they were purchased by sir Thomas Coxhead, knt. who devised them, in 1812, to Thomas Coxhead Marsh, esq. the present possessor.

Park Hall, the manor house, a handsome seat, is inhabited by the proprietor.

---

* Esch. 31 Eliz. † Morant, from the Forest Rolls.

‡ Sir William, who had formerly been servant to cardinal Wolsey, after the cardinal's disgrace, entertained him kindly at his seat at Milton. On hearing this, king Henry VIII. sent for sir William, and asked him how he dared to entertain so great an enemy to the state; he answered, that he had not contemptuously or wilfully done it, but only because he had been his master, and partly the cause of his great fortune. The king, pleased with his gratitude, said, "he had too few such servants," and immediately knighted him. § Esch. 27 Hen. VIII. ‖ Esch. 15 James I. ¶ Morant.

Coopersale, a noble mansion, about two miles north from the church, has been long in the possession of the Archer family, whose ancestor, Simon de Bois or Boice, came over to England with William the Conqueror, and died in the second year of his reign, leaving two sons, Gabriel and John. Brian Boice, the son of Gabriel, married the daughter of sir Andrew Barton, and had a son, Henry, who married the daughter of sir John Mortymdroft; their son, Raulphe, married Alice, the daughter of sir Geoffrey Pannel, knt.; his eldest son, Barnard, married Friswell, the only daughter and heiress of John Hallam, and in her right became entitled to the Theydon Gernon estates, as appears by the following antient memorandum:

"Bernard Boyce had in marriage with Friswell, his wife, as heiress of the Hallam family, all the lands and tenements which hereafter followeth, which is near the foreste, within the county of Essex; that is to say, one tenemente and two crafts of land of the same adjoyninge, with all the other lands in Thoydon Garnon, and all the rest thereunto belonging.

"Barnard Boice commanded all his children to break their coat from the antient house, for that they held no part of the land of the Boices, but only an annuity during his owne life, but only those lands that he held in the right of his wife, which was their mother's, heiress from Hallam."

Simon Boice, eldest son of Barnard, took the name of Archer, from a circumstance detailed in a grant of arms, from the College of Heralds*. The estates at Theydon Gernon descended in a lineal course from this Simon Boys, or Archer, down to John Archer, esq. of Coopersale house, who died on the 7th of November, 1706, "having directed William Eyre, esq. of Gray's Inn, to change his name to Archer, and marry his neice, Eleanor Wrottesley, the eldest daughter of sir Walter Wrottesley, and take possession of his estates†." On the death

* The following extract is taken from a grant by patent, of a crest, under the seal of Robert Cooke, Clarenceaux, king at arms, dated April 2, 1575.—"Simon Boys, of Theydon Gernon, gentleman, shottinge with others at a matche against kinge Henry the Fyfte, at his grace's manner of Haveringe at the Boure, was demanded by the kinge, what his name was? who answered, Symon de Boys; whereupon the kinge comanded him, that from henceforth he should caul himself Archer, whoe, as well for the alteration of his name as for the service of the same Simon, don with the kinge at his battaile of Edgencourt, had given him by the same kynge a pattent of fyve marks pention yerely, under his seal, during the life of the said Simon."

Arms: ermine, a cross sable; crest, a wyvern sejant sable.

† William Eyre, esq. was of a very antient family in Derbyshire, descended from Nicholas Eyre, esq. of Hope, in the county of Derby.

of Eleanor, he married Susannah Newton, daughter of sir John Newton, bart. and had by her two sons and two daughters; John, the eldest, married lady Mary Fitzwilliam, the daughter of John earl Fitzwilliam, and left two daughters; the eldest, Susannah, married Jacob Houblon, esq. of Hallingbury-place, Essex; his widow, Mrs. Houblon, now resides at Coopersale house; their son John Archer Houblon, esq. of Hallingbury-place, M. P. for the county of Essex, enjoys the rest of the Archer estates, under the will of his grandfather, John Eyre Archer, esq*.

Theydon Place, a handsome house, inhabited by Mrs. Cain, widow of Thomas Cain, esq. This house and grounds are situated on part of the three parishes of Theydon Gernon, Theydon Bois, and Epping.

Coopersale Hall, an elegant mansion, now possessed under the will of Jamineau Clevely, esq. by his great nephew, George Ernest Howman, esq.

The Grove, built by the late William Black, esq. and purchased from his son, William Black, esq. by the present proprietor, Lestock Wilson, esq. who has lately made great improvements and almost rebuilt it.

Kendalls, near Epping, the seat of Clement Kirwan, esq.

Ann lady Fitzwilliams appointed by her will, in 1602, an alms-house to be built for four poor widows, who have 1*s.* 1½*d.* a week, and at Christmas 1*l.* 1*s.* each.

Charitable Benefactions.

Henry Archer, esq. of Theydon Gernon, left to the poor £2 per annum, and to the poor of Low Layton, £1 per annum.

John Baker, about the 10th Henry VIII. left Stonehurst's-farm to the parish of Theydon Gernon and Epping, now let at £110 per annum, to repair the highway from Harlow to London, and other acts of piety and charity; and a wood, called Redyns, both in Theydon Gernon; and the will has been equitably construed to be best answered when the profits were chiefly employed to the uses of the poor and the churches, in such things as the parish rates would not extend to, and not to the lessening of those rates.

John Reynolds, of Ipswich, gent. left to the poor of Theydon Gernon and Epping, for ever, the rents of lands called Thraps, in Theydon Mount.

Thurston Winstanley, of Theydon Gernon, left the rent of a tenement called Bulls, in Duck-lane, in the parish of North Weald Basset, to the poor.

John Hyland, of London, alderman, gave to the poor £50, with which was purchased a house in the street, and one on the common, for the use of the poor.

The following extracts are taken from the church-books of the parish of Theydon Gernon, the register of which commences in 1558.

"June 26, 1700, a person buried in an orchard.

"In 1702, seven different persons were also buried in an orchard, (no cause assigned for this singular act.)"

* Obligingly communicated from family papers, by John Archer Houblon, esq.

Also another extract from a note by the rector of the parish, in 1795:

"It may not be amiss at the close of this year to note in the register of this parish some of the remarkable occurrences of the year 1795. The crops of wheat throughout the kingdom, at the harvest 1794, proved very deficient, insomuch that a scarcity, almost amounting to a famine, was apprehended. About midsummer, the privy council published a resolution, that they would eat no fine bread in their families, only such as by law is denominated standard wheaten bread. The grand jury, at the midsummer assizes, and justices of the peace at the midsummer quarter sessions, went farther than this, and resolved that no bread should be eaten in their families made of flour of better quality than such as contained the whole weight of a bushel, except seven pounds of coarse bran. No puddings, or pastry of any kind, were used in this county generally. The price of wheat rose to thirty guineas per load of 40 bushels, Winchester measure. Government imported some wheat from Prussia and from America, but the samples were bad in themselves, and for the most part musty. The distress of the poor throughout the kingdom has been, and still continues, very great. Large subscriptions have been raised for them, and the poor's rates have swelled enormously. In this parish we have had since Easter two 1*s.* 6*d.* and two 1*s.* rates. A new 1*s.* 6*d.* is wanted, and must be granted immediately; and, most probably, another 1*s.* before Easter, amounting to 7*s.* in the pound. The old average was 3*s.* 6*d.* in the pound. A severe frost began on the 20th December, 1794, which continued, with very little intermission, to the first of March, 1795. The crops of wheat were injured by it; the spring crops promised extremely well, and, as far as they have been threshed, yield well to the flail: the wheats are extremely bad. The two houses of parliament, in the month of December, resolved, that none of the members of either house will allow more than two thirds of the general quantity of wheat to be used in their families; the reduction to be procured either by adding one third of barley, rice, or oatmeal, or reducing the quantity of bread bought for their families one third, and circular letters were written by the privy council to all magistrates and gentlemen in the kingdom, and by the bishops to the several clergy in their dioceses, recommending the same plan to be adopted. The last market-day, 1795, wheat sold at Epping and Ongar at 28*l.* per load of 40 bushels. The distilleries throughout the kingdom have stopped by act of parliament."

THEYDON MOUNT.

THIS church, dedicated to St. Michael, (it is said,) was burnt by lightning, and the present one rebuilt by the first sir William Smith. The tower is of brick, embattled, and contains one bell. The church is rich in monuments of the Smith family, and in the east window are placed their arms in painted glass. At the west end there is a gallery.

On the north side of the chancel is a monument to the memory of sir Thomas Smith, whose effigy is placed in a recumbent posture, leaning on his right hand, under an arched canopy: over the figure is the following inscription:

"Thomas Smithus, eques auratus, hujus manerii dominus cùm regis Edwardi sexti, tum Elizabethæ reginæ consiliarius; ac primi nominis secretarius, eorundemque principum ad maximos reges legatus; nobilis ordinis Garterii cancellarius, ardæ Australisque Claneboy in Hibernia Collenellus, juris civilis supremo titulo etiam cùm adolescens insignitus, orator, mathematicus, philosophus excellentissimus, linguarum Latinæ, Græcæ, Hebraicæ, Gallicæ etiam et Italicæ callentissimus. Proborum et ingeniosorum hominum fautor eximius, plurimis commodans, nemini nocens, ab injuriis ulscilcendis alienissimus. Denique sapi-

entia, pietate, integritate insignis, et in omni vitâ, seu æger seu valens, intrepidus mori, cùm ætatis suæ 65 annum complevisset in ædibus suis Montaulensibus, 12° die Augusti, anno salutis 1577, piè et suavitèr in Domino obdormivit."

Beneath the figure is

"Gloria vitæ anteactæ celebrem facit in terræ
Visceribus sepultum.
Innocuus vixi; si me post funera lædis,
Cœlesti Domino facta (sceleste) lues."

Dame Philippa, his wife, died the 20th day of June, 1578, and lies with him here buried. Around the arch of the canopy are these words:

What yearth, or sea, or skies conteyne, what creatures in them be,
My minde did seeke to knowe, my soule the heavens continually.

Over the monument are the arms* in marble, with these words:

Tabificus quamvis serpens oppresseret ignem,
Qua tamen erumpendi sit data copia lucet.

Under the coat is this motto—"Qua pota lucet."

On the opposite side of the chancel is a handsome monument erected to the memory of sir William Smith and his lady. He is represented in armour, his lady with a book in her hand, and their three sons and four daughters in attitudes of devotion under them. Over the figures, on the back of the canopy, is inscribed as follows:

"To the pious memory of her loved and loving husband, sir William Smith, of Hill-hall, in the county of Essex, knt.; who, till he was thirty years old, followed the wars in Ireland with such approbation, that he was chosen one of the colonels of the army; but his uncle, sir Thomas, chancellor of the garter, and principal secretary of state to two princes, king Edward the Sixth and the late queen Elizabeth, of famous memorie, dying, he returned to a fair and full inheritance, and so bent himself to the affairs of the country, that he grew alike famous in the arts of peace as of warre. All offices there, that sorted with a man of his quality, he right worshipfully performed, and died one of the deputy lieutenants of the shire, a place of no small trust and credit.

* Arms: Sable, a fesse dancette, argent, billety between three lioncels rampant, gardant, ardent, each supporting an altar, Or, flaming proper, Smith. A bend sable, with three cross crosslets argent, and a martlet.

This crest was adopted by sir Thomas Smith after his escape from the terrors of queen Mary's reign, on account of his religion. It was before an eagle rising, sable, holding in his claw a feather, argent, issuing out of flames of fire.

"Bridget, his unfortunate widow, (who, during the time of 37 years, bore him three sonnes and four daughters,) was daughter of Thomas Fleetwood, esq. of the Vache in the county of Bucks, and some time master of the Mint; to allay her langour, and longing after so dear a companion of her life, rather to express her affection, than his office, this monument erected, destinating the same to herself, their children and posterity: he lived 76 years, and died Dec. 12th, 1626."

On the north side of the chancel, on a large monument, are the effigies of the deceased in armour, leaning on his left hand, his other placed on his sword, with his two ladies and son in praying attitudes behind him. Upon the base of the tomb is the following inscription: "Here lies the body of sir William Smith, knt. sonne of sir William Smith, of Theydon Mount, in the county of Essex, where, after many sweet expressions of his confidence, in the mercies of his Saviour, in the two-and-thirtieth yeare of his age, peaceably slept in the Lord Jesus. He had two wives, the first Helegenwagh, the daughter of the right hon. Edward viscount Conway; by her he had only one sonne and heir Edward, and two daughters; the second, Anne, descended of the ancient family of Croft, in Hertfordshire, is yet living, who (as a testimony of her loyal affection) erected this to the memorie of her dear consort deceased, on the 5th March, 1631."

Opposite this last, on the north side of the chancel, is the effigies of the deceased, finely executed, in a recumbent posture, on an altar tomb, with this inscription: "Here lies sir Thomas Smyth, of Hill-Hall, in the county of Essex, bart. (son of sir William Smijth, of the same place, knt.). He had two wives, the first Johanna, (the daughter of sir Edward Altham, of this county,) by her he had eleven sons and two daughters, whereof nine sons are yet living. She died July 14, 1658. The second, Beatrice, daughter of the right hon. Francis viscount of Valentia, who died March 26, 1688. After he had lived 66 years, with great reputation for loyalty to his prince, and conformity to the church of England in apostate times, and served his king and country in chiefest places of trust and credit in the county, peaceably departed this life in our Lord Jesus." This monument, as testimony of the true affection of his son, sir Edward Smyth, bart. was erected to the memory of his father deceased, on the 5th May, 1668.

On the north wall is a tablet to the memory of sir Edward Smijth, bart. died 24 June, 1713, aged 76, and his lady Jane, daughter of Peter Vandeput, esq. died Jan. 28th, 1720, aged 67; and also of his second lady.

There are also white marble tablets, erected to the memory of sir Edward Smijth, bart. 10th Aug. 1744, aged 59; and Ann, his first wife, daughter of the

right hon. sir Charles Hedges, secretary of state to king William and queen Anne, died Oct. 18th, 1719; and his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wood, esq. of London, died 23d of May, 1748, aged 57; and also his son, sir Edward Smijth, bart. died 4th Aug. 1760, aged 50; and his lady, daughter and heiress of Thomas Johnson, esq. of Mitton, Bryant, Bedfordshire, who died 22th June, 1770, aged 54; and to his next brother, sir Charles Smijth, bart. high sheriff for the county of Essex, died Feb. 22d, 1773, aged 61.

On the skreen separating the nave from the chancel is a monument on which is an urn, with the following inscription: "Near this place lie interred the remains of the rev. sir William Smijth, bart. rector of this and Stapleford Tawny parish more than twenty-two years: he was a student of Trinity Hall in Cambridge, and admitted to the degree of LL.B. in that university: he was fifth son of sir Edward Smijth, bart. of Hill Hall, to whose title and estates, after the decease of his brothers sir Edward and sir Charles, who both died without male issue, he married Abigail the daughter of Andrew Wood, esq. of Shrewsbury, by whom he had seven children, four of whom (sir William, Elizabeth, Charles, and Richard) are still living to lament with their disconsolate mother the very heavy loss of so good a husband and father, and friend, to whose endearing memory lady Smith has caused this monument to be erected, August, 1777.

Honestè vixit, neminem læsit, suum cuique tribuit.
Go, reader, and do so likewise.

Over the inscription is placed sir Wm. Smijth's obiit, Jan. 25, 1777, ætat 57.
Abigail his lady, died 18th Feb. 1787, aged 71.

In the church-yard is a black marble slab inscribed to the memory of John Dodd, M. D. ("who, at his own particular desire, was interred as near as might be to his worthy friend, sir Edward Smijth, bart.") died 20th Feb. 1762, aged 80: and a table tomb erected to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Scrutton, daughter of the late Mr. Joseph Law of this parish, died Dec. 16th, 1812, aged 56; and her son Robert Scrutton died June 27th, 1803, aged 20; and also a younger son, William Law Scrutton died March 11th, 1810:

This rectory is in the archdeaconry of Essex, and deanery of Ongar, and has always been appendant to the manor. In the taxation of pope Nicholas, in 1291, it was valued at 4*l.* 6*s.* Newcourt* says, Edmund de Malyns, who was styled *Nobilis*, presented to it in 1335. It continued in this family for

* Newcourt's Repert. vol. ii.

nearly one hundred years, and was afterwards possessed by the Hampden family, till the death of sir John Hampden, in 1553. In 1558, sir Thomas Smith and his wife Phillippa presented to it; and in this family it has since continued. In the report of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices, it is described as being a parsonage presentative with cure of souls; Walter Wells, clerk, incumbent: worth at that time 92*l.* per annum, or thereabouts; the presentation in Edward Smith, esq.* The patronage of the rectory, which is now joined with Stapleford Tawny, belongs to sir William Smijth, bart. of Hill Hall, Theydon Mount. It is valued, in the king's books, at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Rev. Steward Sparkes, B.LL. succeeded January 6, 1728, on Henry Brown's decease.
William Smijth, B.LL. ..... February 20, 1755, on Steward Sparkes' decease.

Stapleford Tawny, and Theydon Mount.

Samuel Smijth ..... April 4, 1777, on William Smijth's decease.
Richard Smijth ..... May 22, 1780, on Samuel Smijth's decease.
Richard Smijth, the present vicar .. January 5, 1801, on Richard Smijth's cession.

Theydon Mount, or ***Ad Montem***, so denominated from standing on the summit of the hill, is the part of Theydon, which, in the Confessor's reign, belonged to Godric, and was one of the fifty-five lordships granted by William the Conqueror to Suene, of Essex, whose chief residence being at his castle of Raleigh, he gave this lordship to his father Robert. In the record of Domesday it is described as being "The land formerly held by Godric, now by Robert, for a manor, of three hides and eighteen acres. Then were five villans, now one; then three bordars, now seventeen; then four servants, now none; then two ploughs on the demesne, now three; and the tenants had four ploughs, now three: pannage for 500 hogs, 28 acres of meadow; then 1 baggage-horse, 12 beasts, 60 hogs, 100 sheep; now 3 baggage-horses, 3 pullets, 13 beasts, 39 hogs, 148 sheep; then, and when he received it, valued at 6*l.* now 9*l.*† Suene was succeeded by his son Robert de Essex; whose son Henry de Essex was constable to king Henry II. and hereditary standard-bearer of England. In 1163, during a battle with the Welsh, Henry de Essex threw down the royal standard,

* Parliamentary Records, Lambeth Palace. † Domesday book.

and flying, exclaimed, "the king is slain;" which spread such consternation through the English army, that the king was obliged to show himself, to prevent a total defeat. For this act of cowardice he was punished by being shut up in the monastery of Reading, and his estates confiscated to the crown*. In 1210, Henry de Theydene held three knights' fees here of the honour of Raleigh. It was afterwards in the lord Robert de Brus; from whom it was held by John de Lexington; who, in 1250, had leave granted to make a park in Theydon, and, in 1253, to hunt in the forest of Essex†. On his decease, in 1527, this estate fell to his brother Henry de Lexington, bishop of Lincoln‡; who was succeeded in 1257, by his nephews, William de Sutton and Robert Markham. Richard de Tany obtained, by fraudulent means, a grant of it; but this being discovered on a trial before king Henry III. it was restored to Robert de Brus; who again granted it to Robert Sutton; who held it at his death, together with the advowson of the church, doing suit for it once every month to the honour of Raleigh, and paying to lord Robert de Brus a pair of gilt spurs, or sixpence yearly, and scutage for two knights' fees when levied. His grandson, John de Sutton, in 1331, granted this manor and advowson of the church to Henry de Malyns. In 1486, Thomas Hampden died seised of the manor of Theydon Mount and Hill Hall; he was succeeded by his son and heir John§; whose grandson, sir John Hampden, died December 21, 1553, possessed of this manor; then described as 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 100*s.* rent. He left no issue by Philippa his wife, daughter of John Welford, of London, gent. who had this estate for her jointure. This lady afterwards became the second wife of that celebrated statesman, sir Thomas Smith, who purchased the reversion of this manor from the heirs of sir John Hampden.

Sir Thomas Smith was a descendant of sir Roger de Clarendon, natural son of Edward the Black Prince; whose grand-daughter, Agnes, daughter and heiress of the antient family of Charnock, in Lancashire, was married to John Smith, of Saffron Walden, and by her he had four sons; Thomas, the eldest, was born at Saffron Walden in 1512, and was educated at Queen's college, Cambridge, where he highly distinguished himself. In 1535, he travelled abroad, and studied in

* Rapin. † Pat. 34 and 37 Hen. III. ‡ Esch. 41 Hen. III. § Esch. 2 Hen. VII.

the universities of France and Italy. In Padua he took the degree of doctor of civil law, and, after his return, the same in Cambridge, and, jointly with Mr. Cheeke (afterwards preceptor, and secretary of state to king Edward VI.) introduced into the University a new way of pronouncing the Greek language, and was also a zealous promoter of the Reformation. On the accession of king Edward VI. he took up his residence in the family of his friend and patron, the duke of Somerset, protector of the kingdom, who appointed him his master of requests, steward of the stannaries, provost of Eton, and dean of Carlisle; he was also employed in affairs of state, and in 1548 advanced to be secretary of state, knighted, and sent to the emperor's council at Brussels. On the disgrace of the duke of Somerset, he, with only two others, (archbishop Cranmer and sir William Paget,) steadily adhered to him; for which he most probably was sent to the Tower*, and displaced from his office of secretary of state, but afterwards restored to it, and appointed one of the embassy that was sent to treat of a marriage between king Edward VI. and the eldest daughter of the king of France. On the accession of queen Mary, he was again deprived of his places, and ordered not to leave the kingdom; but, being highly favoured by Gardiner bishop of Winchester and bishop Bonner†, he was allowed a pension of 100*l.* per annum. In the commencement of Elizabeth's reign, he was engaged in settling religious affairs, and was afterwards four times sent ambassador to France. In 1565, during one of his embassies, he wrote his Treatise on the Commonwealth of England. In 1572, he was made chancellor of the garter, and the same year princi-

* Among the MSS. in the British Museum, there are eleven of the psalms translated into English metre, with three metrical prayers, and some other poems, by sir Thomas Smith, which appear to have been done during his confinement, intitled "Certain Psalms, or Songues of David, translated into English meter by sir Thomas Smith, then prisoner in the Tower of London, with Prayers or Songues by him made to pass his time, dated 1549."—*MSS. King's Lib. Brit. Mus. Reg.* 17. A. XLII.

† William Smithwick, esq. of Bath, having obtained a particular indulgence, in 1555, from pope Pius VI. for himself, and five of his friends whom he should nominate, by which they should be exempted from all ecclesiastical censures, and "from all and singular their sins whereof they are contrite and confessed, although they were such for which the apostolic see was to be consulted;"—sir Thomas Smith was one of the five friends chosen by Mr. Smithwick to enjoy the privileges specified in the bull, which proved a great security to him during the reign of a princess, who paid such respect to the mandates of the court of Rome, and probably preserved him from the stake, at which sō manȳ suffered for professing the reformed religion.

I. Ogborne Sc.

SIR THOMAS SMITH.

From a Painting by Titian,
in the posſeſsion of Sir William Smijth Bar.t
of Hill Hall, Eſsex,
with his Autograph.

T Smith

Pub.d August 21. 1817.

pal secretary of state; in which employment he continued till his decease at Hill-hall, Theydon Mount, August 12, 1577. Sir Thomas first married Elizabeth, daughter of William Karkeck, gent.; whose sister Ann married sir Thomas Chamberlayne, ambassador in Flanders and Spain; secondly, Philippa, relict of sir John Hampden. Sir Thomas was one of the great ornaments of queen Elizabeth's reign, being possessed of extraordinary abilities. He was a profound scholar and philosopher, an enlightened statesman, and a fine orator; added to these, a man of unblemished integrity, and a sincere and steady protestant. He was also a great benefactor to Queen's college, Cambridge, and to the universities in general*. He left no issue by either of his wives, but was succeeded by his nephew sir William Smith, son of his youngest brother George.

This estate of Theydon Mount has continued in his family for seven succeeding generations. See the epitaphs in the church. The late rev. sir William Smijth, bart. was succeeded in 1777 by the present sir William Smijth, bart. who also possesses Horeham-hall, another antient seat of the Smijth family, at Thaxted, in this county.

The manor-house, Hill-hall, was erected by sir Thomas Smith, secretary of state to king Edward VI. and queen Elizabeth, near the site of the antient mansion on the summit of the hill of Theydon Mount, in a commanding situation: this noble structure is built of brick in the quadrangular form, with a handsome court yard in the centre; the grand entrance is from the north through a fine avenue of elm-trees, the principal front is towards the east, which possesses an extensive view over Warley common and lord Petre's woods; the prospect from the west is beautiful, rich, and varied; from it may be seen the whole parish, together with the church of Theydon Gernon, the town of Epping, and the boundaries of the forest; and from the south, great part of Lamborn. Sir Thomas had often the honour of entertaining his great friend the duke of Somerset, uncle to king Edward VI.; the chamber that had been appropriated to him is called the duke's room to the present time. This mansion is one of the residences inhabited by the present proprietor, sir William Smijth, bart.

The village of Theydon Mount consists of a few houses; about seventeen

---

* Sir Thomas Smith, in 1575, procured an act of parliament for the two universities and the colleges of Eton and Winchester, that the third part of the leases granted by them should be paid in corn at the prices then charged, by which he proved a real benefactor to those seats of learning.

miles from London. The whole of the parish is the property of sir William Smijth, bart. excepting about fifteen acres; eight of which belong to the poor of Epping and Theydon Gernon, and the other seven acres form a small portion of a farm called Serle's-hall; the remainder, consisting of 79 acres, is situated in the parish of Theydon Gernon, and was bequeathed in 1777 by sir Charles Smijth to his natural daughter Anne, afterwards married to the rev. Robert Willan; this estate was sold in 1812 to William Coxhead Marsh, esq. of Gains Park Hall, and is now occupied by Mrs. Newman.

Between Theydon Gernon and Theydon Mount there is a small wood called Barbers, and on the north side of this parish is a range of woods; the largest of which is called the Beechet wood, probably from having a number of Beech trees formerly growing there.

The parish of Theydon Mount pays to the land tax 197*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*

There are three tenements here occupied by poor persons.

In 1389, king Richard II.* granted licence to Nicholas Exton, citizen of London, and Joane his wife, to found a chantry here; the endowment was half an acre of land and ten marks rent, held of Florence Malyns, by the rent of 15*s.* 7*d.* one pound of wax, one of pepper, two capons, and suit of court.—*Salmon.*

* Esch. 12 Rich. II.

Ogborne, Elizabeth

The history of Essex from the earliest period to the present time ; illustrated with accurate engravings of churchs, monuments

London 1814

Res/4 Brit. 85 u
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10887980-7